



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

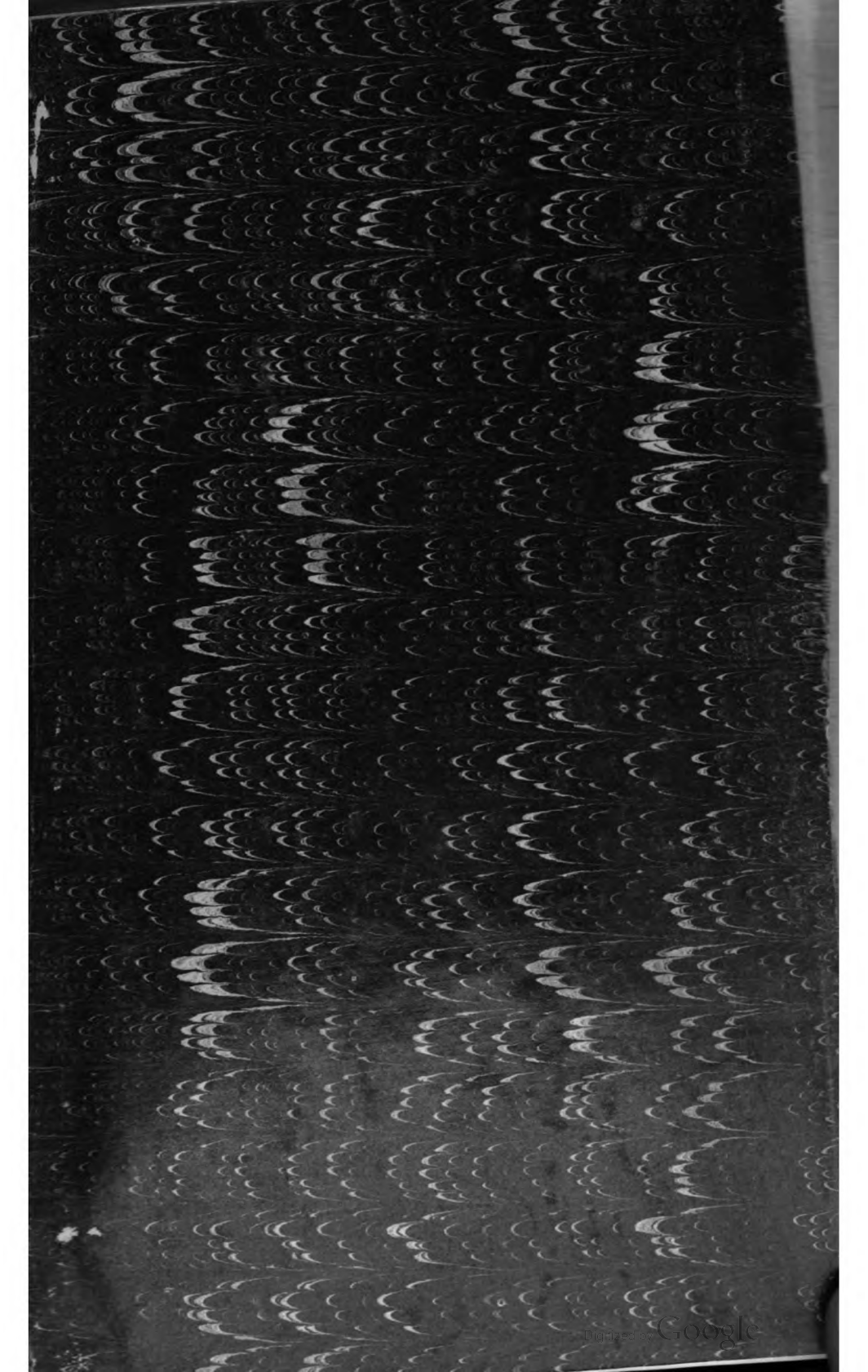
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













THE
2/4 65
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY,



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
FOR
THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1897.

VOLUME IV.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

975.5

V 81

(V. 4
1897)

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
LYON G. TYLER,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

Editor of Magazine.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

62772

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

A Marriage Agreement	64
A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation	252
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents	75, 200, 313, 421
Army Supplies in the Revolution	387
Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667	229
Book Reviews	III, 224, 342, 469
Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710	30
Charges against Spotswood	349
Council Proceedings, 1716-1717	364
Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28	23, 154, 246, 376
Defence of Col. Edward Hill	1
Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers	411
Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses	197
Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, and Rootes Families	86, 204, 322, 431
Historical Notes and Queries	102, 218, 334, 459
House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775	380
Instructions to Francis Nicholson	49
Letter and Proclamation of Argall	28
Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh	67, 176, 310, 415
Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion	117
Necrology, 1896	319, 456
Northampton County Records in 17th Century	401
Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia	185
Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General	43
Prince George County Records	272
Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716	161
Proceedings of Virginia Historical Society	i-xxiv
Publications Received	116, 228
Shareholders in London Company, 1783	292
Slave Owners Spotsylvania County, 1783	292
Some Colonial Letters	15
Virginia Tobacco in Russia	55

Virginia Historical Society.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee in February, the following Standing Committees for 1897 were appointed by Mr. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society:

FINANCE.

JOSEPH BRYAN, *Chairman.*
VIRGINIUS NEWTON,
B. B. MUNFORD,
R. L. TRAYLOR,
R. T. BROOKE.

PUBLICATION.

ARCHER ANDERSON, *Chairman.*
LYON G. TYLER,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

Editor of Magazine.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

MEMBERSHIP.

R. H. GAINES, *Chairman.*
D. C. RICHARDSON,
E. W. JAMES,
E. C. VENABLE.

LIBRARY.

J. L. M. CURRY, *Chairman.*
PHILIP A. BRUCE,
W. G. STANARD,
BARTON H. WISE,
CHARLES W. KENT.

Virgin

At the
following
Joseph H. ...

[Blurred text block]

[Blurred text block]

[Blurred text line]

RICHARD ...
D. C. HARRISON
E. W. JAMES
E. C. WENDE

LIBRARY

J. L. McCURRY, *Chairman*
PHILIP A. BRUCE,
W. G. STANARD,
BARTON H. WISE,
CHARLES W. KENT

History Dept.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

L. S. Jr. U.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IV—No. 1. JULY, 1896.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

Digitized by Google

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Defense of Colonel Edward Hill.....	1
2. Some Colonial Letters.....	15
3. Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28...	23
4. Letter and Proclamation of Argall.....	28
5. Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710'.....	30
6. Patent of Auditor and Surveyor General.....	43
7. Instructions to Francis Nicholson.....	49
8. Virginia Tobacco in Russia.....	55
9. A Marriage Agreement.....	64
10. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.....	67
11. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.....	75
12. Genealogy—Cocke and Flournoy Families.....	86
13. Historical Notes and Queries.....	102
14. Book Reviews.....	111
15. Publications Received.....	116

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IV.

JULY, 1896.

No. 1

DEFENSE OF COL. EDWARD HILL.

[WINDER PAPERS, VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY.]

Article 8th.

That the s^d Hill contrary to his duty and faith reposed in him by the warrant afore^d converted divers of the goods (by him seized for the use of the King) to his owne use, and one hh^d of tob^o marked wth the King's marke at Nevet Wheelers w^{ch} he as afore^d caused to be struck out, & his owne to be put in the stead thereof, also from the widow Hunt, one hhd of tob^o, w^{ch} after divers flattering arguments and proffers of favours, to p'suade her from her tob^o & did not therein prevaile, he wrongfully tooke and conveyed away.

The 8th Article, all that is truth in it, I have answered in the foregoing article in the story of Wheeler's Inventory and the bribe takeing; as to these abusive wordes concerning Mrs. Hunt, I know nothing of, and wonder how men's mallice (without practice in themselves) can invent such curious ways to crafte; what is true is this, the sheriff of our county as collector of our county owes me severall thous^d pounds of tob^o and tells me he hath onely one hhd that lyes at Mrs. Hunt's, broad arrowed, and bids me receive it and speaks himself to Will Hunt to pay it me, w^{ch} he doeth wth out any manner of scruple, or denyall,

& this Coll^o Jordan* & Major Hone† (who hath orders concern-

* Lieutenant-Colonel George Jordan was an early settler and prominent citizen of Surry county. As Captain George Jordan he was appointed a justice of Surry 1652, and remained a member of the court for many years. As Lieutenant-Colonel George Jordan his name appears first in the commission of the peace, dated December 22, 1668. He was appointed Attorney-General of Virginia April 12, 1670 (*General Court Records*), and was a member of the House of Burgesses March, 1658-9 (*Hening*), 1674, 1677 (*Surry Records*), and probably other years. In November, 1673, Surry court granted him a certificate for the importation of thirty-eight persons, among whom were "Mr. Wm. Jordan," Mrs. Ann Jordan, his wife, Mrs. Fortune Flood, "myself two arrivals," &c., &c., "Mr. John Cary, Mr. Robert Lee," &c., &c. He made oath that these thirty-eight persons were all his own servants or near relatives. His will, dated February 25, 1677-8, with a codicil dated May 8, 1678, was proved in Surry November 5, 1678. The following is an abstract: Will of George Jordan, of Surry, very aged. To be buried by my wife and children in Major Browne's orchard. There is about 2,000 lbs of tobacco in my hands due to the children of William Jordan, long since deceased, which children I could never find out, but am of late informed that they live at Gisburne, near Skipton in Craven, in Yorkshire; I order 6 hogsheads of tobacco to be sent home to them. To my two goddaughters, Colonel Thomas Swann's children, each a piece of plate of £5 sterling value. To Sarah Somerly, George Norwood, and George Briggs, also my god-children, each a silver spoon of 10 shillings value. To George Hogwood 400 lbs tobacco. To my friend, Thomas Somerby, 400 lbs tobacco. To poor James Somerby 3 ells of dowlas. To William Arnall 3 ells of Dowlas. To Mary Browne my god-child £3 sterling, and "if the law do cutt off Mr. Cary his whole claimes, as I know it will if it come to tryall," I give him £50 sterling. On the 15th day of every October there shall be a sermon of mortality preached at my house, it being the day my daughter, Fortune Hunt, died, and whosoever shall enjoy my land, although it be a thousand generations hence, shall perform this sermon and prayer. To five needy poor people a barrel of corn each. To the church a baptismal bason of silver worth £3 sterling. Out of one half of my personal estate I give 600 lbs tobacco to my cousin, Edward Bayly, and the remainder of this half shall be divided into seven parts, to be paid to Charles Foster, Walter Flood, George Jordan, James Jordan, River Jordan, Elizabeth Jordan, and Thomas Flood. The other half of my personal estate and all my lands in Virginia to my nephew, Thomas Jordan, and if he die before this will is proved, to my brother, Arthur Jordan, in trust, to be equally divided among my seven nephews and niece, Elizabeth Jordan. I have lived in this country for 43 years.

ing the estate) can give and hath given (I suppose) yo' houn^m acc^t off.

Codicil: Since writing this will I have given to my nephew, Edward Bayly, a seat of land called the white marsh, and therefore declare void the 600 lbs tobacco. To Daniel Roviere 500 lbs tobacco. To Katherine Maddison 500 lbs tobacco towards the curing her leg, if she be not sent out of this parish by the vestry before the cure can be effected. To Thomas Andrews and Dorothy, his wife, 500 lbs tobacco.

In 1655 George Jordan married Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Coates, who died in Ireland on the 15th of April in that year. He had before been married to Alice Miles, who died January 7, 1650, and whose tomb at "Four Mile Tree," Surry (the Browne estate), bears an epitaph printed in *Neill's Virginia Carolorum*.

Colonel Jordan had many relatives in Surry. In a petition recorded in Surry January 14, 1656, Hannah Hill states that her husband had died intestate, and asks that his brother-in-law, George Jordan, be granted administration on the estate. In March, 1661, Mrs. Fortune Mills, wife of Mr. James Mills, of Surry (who had before been the widow of Colonel John Flood, of the same county), gave a power of attorney to her brother, George Jordan. There is recorded in Surry a deed dated June 2, 1665, from George Jordan, conveying his dwelling-house and 400 acres in Surry to secure the payment of £300 sterling to Thomas Hunt, who had married his daughter.

Arthur Jordan was assessed with four tithables in Southwark parish, Surry, in 1668. There is a marriage contract between Arthur Jordan and Elizabeth Bavin. In November, 1659, in a deposition, he gave his age as about 30 years. His will, proved in Surry January 3, 1698-9, names his sons, George and River Jordan, son and daughter, Washington, granddaughter, Elizabeth Jordan, and grandson, Arthur Washington. The will of River Jordan, dated December 2, 1699, proved in Surry March 4, 1700-1, names his wife, Priscilla; unborn child; George, eldest son of George Jordan; Arthur, son of George Jordan; Thomas, son of George Jordan; William, son of William Browne, Jr.; if unborn child dies in minority, George Washington is to be paid £100 out of said child's portion of estate; Mary and Elizabeth, daughters of George Jordan.

Thomas Jordan, the principal legatee of Colonel George Jordan, qualified as his administrator. No will of the former appears to be on record, but the inventory of the personal estate of Thomas Jordan, dated January 5, 1685, is on record. The total value is 57,342 lbs tobacco, and among the items given are an "unfixt clock," "a pair of very old virginalls," "a base viall unfixt," and "a parcell of old pictures." There is a deed, September, 1688, from Lucy, widow of Thomas Jordan, to her daughter, Phillis Jordan.

Article 9th.

That the s^d Edw: Hill contrary to his duty, & trust of a Justice of Peace haveing by his warrant comitted the s^d Jn^o Baxter to prison for treason, and for a reward (proposed by him the s^d Edw: Hill) to be given him, the s^d Hill offers to help the s^d Baxter's escape out of prison, & to p[']vent any persuance after him, and when he saw that would not p[']rvaile wth Baxter, he the s^d Hill wthout any warrant, or couller of authority, tooke away & converted to his owne proper use the Estate of the s^d Baxter, wth besides the ruine of the poore man, his wife and children, is an act of p[']sumption and dangerous Example as will appeare upon inquiry into the subtlety & terror used in the managem^t of the wrongfull action.

The will of Richard Jordan, dated September 24, 1695, proved in Surry November 7, 1699, names his sons, Richard, Charles, and Robert; daughters, Rachel, Elizabeth, Margaret, Hannah, Mary, and Sarah, and wife.

† Major Theophilus Hone was a justice of Warwick county in 1652. He afterwards removed to Jamestown, was Burgess for James City county in October, 1666, and sheriff of James City county 1676. Prior to May, 1672, he married the widow of William Richardson. In 1675 Theophilus Hone, Jr., and Thomas Hone had a grant in James City county, adjoining the land of Sir John Aytoun. There is recorded at Essex Court-house a deed, dated Rappahannock county November 2, 1686, from Christopher Wormeley, Esq., to Malachy Peale, of Stafford, conveying land which was granted to Thomas Hopkins in 1654, escheated, and afterwards granted to Thomas Hopkins Hone, gent.; by him conveyed to Justinian Aylmer, and by Aylmer to his wife, Frances, now the wife of Christopher Wormeley. In a pedigree of a family of Hone in the Visitation of Essex, 1634 (*Harl. Soc.*, page 423), it is stated that Thomas Hone, of Farnham, 1634, married Judith, daughter of Theophilus Aylmer, Archdeacon of London, and had issue: William, Thomas, Theophilus, Edward, and Elizabeth, all alive 1634. It can hardly be doubted that this was the family of the Hones of Virginia. It has been stated that the second wife of Major Robert Beverley, of Middlesex, was Catherine, daughter of Theophilus Hone; but as the parish register states that he and "Madam Katherine Hone were married in Gloster March 28, 1689," it is probable that she was Major Hone's widow, and as Beverley in his will speaks of his "brother-in-law," Colonel John Armistead, of Gloucester, it is probable she was an Armistead.

In answeare to the 9th article, I shall moste truely confesse my faults, & I believe more than can be proved ag^t me, neither will I conceale one of my errors, but yo^r houn^m shall knowe my whole carriage in Baxter's business, although I fear twill be troublesome & tedious; but the truth cannot always be told in few wordes, and for my errors I heartily begg pardon—first then yo^r houn^m must be made acquainted, that this Baxter and his wife, are people of moste evil manners & conversation, and indeed habited in all manner of wickedness, & to that height that they hired a moste notorious villaine (by name Robert Dennis) to shoote and murder me, as by the s^d Dennis confession thereof can be proved, this very fellow for a reward to be given him by the s^d Baxter & his wife, did in the night time (sometime in or about June last yeare) make an attempt to execute and finish there wicked and murtherous designe contracted, & premeditated by them as afore^{sd} and to that end and purpose came to my house as afore^{sd} by the wicked instigation of the s^d Baxter & his wife, and at his first approach was by my doggs discovered, soe that at that instant he could not act his bloody strategem, but removes his station, & waites his opportunity, and p^sently after I happened to goe from my house to the cellar w^{ch} standeth close by, w^{ch} he percieving prepared himself, and waited the opportunity of my returne out w^{ch} was shortly after, and through, & by the wicked instigation and allurem^t of the s^d Baxter & his wife, there faire promises of large rewards as afore^{sd} he the s^d Dennis did then and there fire, and discharge his gunn at me ready prepared & loaden wth a brace of bulletts to the end and purpose afore^{sd} w^{ch} bloody rogue I afterwards imprisoned for the same, but he broke prison and escaped. But to the matter, I rece^d in April, 1676, an order from the Govern^r & council to raise thirty soldg^m (well armed) in our county to waite upon his houn^t to the suppressing of Bacon. In obedience to w^{ch} I sent out my comands to my under officers, to impress soe many men in there company, w^{ch} (by the way) Capt. Nich^o Wyat denied, as by his letters will appeare, amonxt others this Jno. Baxter is impressed by my Leut. Warned to appeare at the day, but Baxter instead of obeying that comand makes provision, & p^suades two, or three more, takes his armes & amunition, and flyes to Bacon, who was then going out the first march and there went out and tis thought killed one of those he invited out wth him, he being

an evidence ag^t him for tradeing wth my servants for my tob^o, & at that time the suite depending for the thous^d p^{as} of Tob^o after he came in from the Occancechees, still continues his rebellion, is Bacon's guard. When the Govern^r was returned from Accomack in Capt. Larramore, and I had left my house to wayt on him this man unsent for, comes and robs, and plunders my house, drinks & carryeth away my wines, &c., and severall other goods, hath my sheep killed & drest at his house, his wife wth herself & doggs kill severall of my hoggs, gather my Indian corne, leave doune the fences, purposely to destroy the cornefield, and in truth doeth me all manner of mischief, and to doe further harme, getts into Digby's sloop under his comand, who at the Govern^r going from town keeps in sight of the ships, where aboute Newporte News, and from the banke shot severall gunns ag^t the Govern^r, & the King's flagg aborde Larramore, and continues in his active villainyes & rebellion, untill the Gentlemen of Henerrico ris in armes for his ma^{ties} servis to take crews as wth they did, and this Baxter alsoe, who going into that county, & known for a notorious rebell, was there taken and put on the Gard wth Crews, but when they joyned wth our county forces, deliver him to Capt. Stith, who a day or two after I coming into the county, gives me an acc^t of him wherefore as in my answere in the seventh article, I would not admit him to take the oath, but sent him prisoner to the guard, & his wife alsoe, a moste notorious slutt and thief in robbing my house, takeing my wyne, clothes, shifts, linen, &c. Mr. Lewellaine* a Gent my neighbor haveing some kindness for Baxter & knowing he deserved death if prosecuted intercedes wth me not to be severe, nor prosecute him. I tell him it is out of my power, I had nothing to doe wth it. He told me nobody would minde him if I did not, and I should be hardly thought of to take away a man's life because he had Injured me. I told him it was not for his Injury to me, but his treason to the King & I neither was nor would be concerned wth him, but let the law take his course, for I could comit to prison for treason but not acquit; thus continued Mr. Lewellin to solicit me for about six weeks, and if I

* Daniel Llewellyn patented land in Charles City county in 1653, and owned land adjoining Shirley in 1660. In 1680 he was a justice and captain of militia. Daniel Llewellyn, who was justice of Charles City in 1699 and 1702, was probably a son.

should say daily when I was at home, I think should not lye, and when I had given him my absolute answer that it lay not in my power to release him, then he told me Baxter had liberty to goe out at prison, what if he ran away. I told him he mought runn away & be hanged if he would—I did not care, it was the Sherif's buisness to looke to that, not myne, but he told me he thought I would not be soe contented because first he owed me tob°, in the next place I had an action depending of Tenn Thous^d pds of tob° besides his robbing & plundering of me. I told him I vallued it not if he had his deserts, I must finde my satisfaction as I could. He told me Baxter was his debtor, and he should be unwilling to loose that, but tells me Baxter would venture runing from prison, and would be glad to leave that small estate he had if I would accept of it and pay all his debts, and shews me a particular acct. of Baxter's debts, w^{ch} was as much as the Inventory of the estate was worth, w^{ch} Mr. Lewellin had (on his first comitm't to the guard) taken, and was in his custody & never stirred or removed (unless powder and shot a very small quantity, & papers), as is falsly alleadged, at w^{ch} I smiled, told Mr. Lewellin my oppinion, and gave it him againe. Mr. Lewelling presseth me againe that I would not take away the man's life. I tell him, I had nothing to doe wth it, if he did breake prison I would not make it my buisness to p'ue him, but concerne myself wth him I would not. Well, he would but he did not know how to make such a writeing whereby he might have a right to the estate that should be left, and I (Truely) told him nor I neither, but could not finde believe, but I must by all means write something to that purpose, and this desired and p'suaded from me by all the endearm^{ts} that might be, I to satisfye Mr. Lewellin, writes a few lines as from John Baxter to Mr. Lewellin, wherein he confesseth his treason & rebellion his debts and Injures to me, and all his other debts, prayes him to take care to pay his debts wth what estate he had left for knoweing his own guilt he resolved to shift for himself. Wth what reluctancy I did this God onely knowes, but Mr. Lewellin knowes, & doeth testify these or the like circumstances to be true, and that soever I had writ the note I told him that to satisfy I had writ, but bid him take it imediately & transcribe it, w^{ch} he imediately did, and I burnt the originall, & what use the other was put to I knowe not, and in truth this is the crime, and the onely crime

they can charge me wth, but to shorten, Baxter never rann away, but when the tryall of prisoners was at towne, Mr. Lewellin keeping his solicitations afoot for Baxter, I left him still in prison wth the Sherif from whom he hath liberty to goe over the river, and up and downe the county where he pleaseth, and is admitted by the Justices to pardon, & takes the oath of obeydience, given by Mr. Jno. Drayton although under that comit^m all unknown to me, Jno. Higgaldy is along wth me carried to Green Spring, and there I frame a petition to his houn^r in their names (Baxter his wife and Higgaldy) for their pardon, Jno. Higgaldy signs it in behalfe of himself, Baxter, &c., and his houn^r was pleased wth his owne hand writeing as may be seen that at my request it was granted. After this I come up, shew Mr. Lewellin the pardon, and to Jno. Baxter, coming to my house a day or two after who I thought was in prison, but it appeared he was always at his liberty, and had been admitted to the oath & pardon before as afore^d and after this make a composition to my losse, for my debt, damages sustained, for wth my action was comenced long since, and the spoiles, & robberyes he comitted in my house. I doe moste seriously protest, this is the truth to the best of my remembrance of that moste horrid story, that the agrieved good peeple tell of my hard dealing wth their brother Baxter, and may it please yo^r houn^r but that this is much too long already, to tell the composition you would rather wonder at my weakness than severity. And thus begging pardon for my faults I end the ninth article.

Article 10th.

That the s^d Hill to fortify himself wthin this county to doe whatsoever he pleased, and to keep himself from being brought to answear for any of the wrongs, oppressions, misdemeanors, & crimes afore^d and the better to enable him to comit the like in time to come to the utter ruin of this county, did p^rvaile wth S^r Will^m Berkley to be stiled, & called, and to have the power and authority of Coll^o and Chiefe comander of all the forces of this county, and president of the Courte, a stile unknown in this county before, to the great dishoun^r of divers worthy gentlemen of the s^d county of greater seniority, and more eminent abillities of courage, conduct, and integrity, then himself, to the enkindling the fire of discord, and heart burnings wthin this county, and to

the manifest lyeing aside those that any wayes have sought heretotore, to oppose these aviricious & unjust designes.

To the 10th Article, I answere that I believe that there can noe man soe fortyfye himself in Virg^a that he is above law and Justice but may be called to give acc^t of his crimes and misdemean^r & in truth it never reach^d my thoughts, neither was ever my prevailancy soe great wth the Rt. houn^{ble} S^r Will^m Berkley, although I always thought, it was as much as I deserved, but let me begg yo^r houn^m pardon, to tell you that I never rece^d any extraordinary favours of either houn^r or profit from our moste good Govern^r, for first it was noe such strange thing that since my father had the houn^r to be one of the first Coll^o in Virgin^a and comanded two countys, one that had comanded in his ma^{ty} servis ag^t the parliament forces that came to reduce this countrey, the best regiment of men, w^{ch} himself raised & brought, one that had comanded the greatest army raised in Virg^a ag^t the Indians and wth success & Victory; was made a Capt. from whence by providence he hath gradually ris to be a Leut. Coll^o, nor that the sonne of one that hath wth houn^r borne the greatest offices of Virg^a, and hath p^haps (if I may wth modesty say soe) been thought a man of as great and as good partes as moste in Virgin^a whoes memory is not yet forgot, one whome his moste sacred ma^{ty} was pleased to nominate one of the Council of Virg^a and one that always witnessed his loyalty: I say that his sonne should be made a Justice is noe such extraordinary favour, and why these men should grieve that I am soe, I know not, unless because I would not be a rebell, but the reasons are layed downe in the article the vallidity of w^{ch} I humbly leave to yo^r houn^r Judgm^t. I will never willingly criminate those have bore comand over me, I may say I never gave, nor tooke, any of Bacon's oaths, I never was (either active or passive) a rebell, I never soe much as suffered my drume to beat, or collours to display for the rebels, but indeed, I have lost my estate, when others have kept theirs by them, and why the Rt. houn^{ble} S^r Will^m Berkley, left out Coll^o Epes of the military, and Mr. Anthony Wyate of the civil power above me, I am not to give a reason for, and why he gave me the chief authority, I am to give no other answere but that it was his pleasure; But may it please you Rt. houn^{ble} Govern^r I doe now moste freely & sin-

cerely, wthout either the vanity of pride, or spirit of trouble, or discontent, moste humbly lay downe at yo' houn^m feet all the power I have of military and civill, and shall be moste heartily willing, that yo' houn' will please to bestowe them on some more capable, and worthy p[']son, and whereas I have moste faithfully served my King, and Country, to the best of my understanding in bearing publique offices, I shall wth all content pray at home in private for my dread souveraigne's health, long live and prosperity, and my countrey's good, and shall take it to be houn' enough to me, that S['] Will^m Berkley that hath had the experience of me, thought me worthy of his comands, whoes certificate heere underwriten I pray I may have the houn' off and thus wth submission I end the 10th Article, wth the Certificate:

BY THE GOVERN'R AND CAPT. GEN'LL OF VIRG'A.

There being no better way to encourage others, and to gratify the merit of such Gentlemen, as have moste eminently appeared ag^t these late rebells of Virg^a then to inform the world of there just discoverings.

These may certify all men that Leiut-Coll^o Edw. Hill, hath in a moste high & remarkable degree testyfyed his integrity and loyalty to his moste sacred ma^{ty} and to me his ma^{ty} Govern' of Virgin^a, by attending at all times wth the hazard of his person in ye service, his wife, children, & estate being at the mercy of the rebells whilst he faithfully persued to his power the subdueing of the rebellion. Dated at Green Spring the 24th of March, 1676-7.

WILL'M BERKLEY,

who is a witness of this knowne & evident truth, and wthall I know Coll^o Hill for his fidelity is yet threatened and persecuted by the rebellious party.

A true copy from the records Charles City County.

Test. PET. FIELD,* CL. C.

This was written as you see wth the Gov^m owne hand.

* Peter Feild, or Field, appears to have removed from Charles City soon after this date, for he was living in Henrico in 1678. In the levy for that year he is assessed with seven tithables. On November 15,

Article 11th.

That by reason of the violation & little regard was had afore^d either of his ma^{ties} or S^r Will^m Berkley's proclamation of pardon to the persons, & estates of dyvers of those of us as afore^d that had actually layd hold of them, and the great danger and trouble such p[']sons (notwthstanding such layeing hold) underwent & suffered, we the peeple of this county being generally as guilty as others, were under such terrors and feares of the like paines & troubles, that we darest not complaine to the late assembly of any of our grievances, nor of the legall choyce or returne that was made of Burgesses to serve for us in the s^d assembly, neither darest the p[']sons that were intrusted wth the delivery and prosecution of oure petition to the assembly drawne up to that purpose deliver the same, or make knowne any of our grievances to the assembly for the reasons afore^d.

Wee the subscribers haveing been desired, & requested thereunto by the Inhabitants of this county convened at Westover in the s^d county for that purpose, doe present this their humble

1678, he was commissioned a justice of Henrico, and as Captain and Major Feild, he remained a member of the court for a number of years, certainly until August, 1705. On August 1, 1692, he made a deposition in which he stated his age to be about forty-five years. In 1682 he was high sheriff, and in 1693 a Burgess. Shortly before his death he removed to New Kent, and there is on record a deed in August, 1707, speaking of him as deceased. He married Judith, widow of Henry Randolph, of Henrico, and daughter of Henry Soane, once Speaker of the House of Burgesses. In April, 1681, there is a suit by Mr. Peter Feild, guardian of Henry Randolph, son of Henry Randolph, deceased. In April, 1693, a deed from Peter Feild and Judith, his wife (formerly widow of Henry Randolph), conveying land to Henry Walthall. In letters dated June, 1694, and recorded in Henrico, between William Soane and Peter Feild, they call each other "brother." The will of John Soane, dated December 1, 1695, mentions his mother, Judith Soane [widow of Henry Soane], "brother," Peter Field, &c. A deed, August, 1690, from Major Peter Feild to his daughters, Mary and Martha, neither then of age. Deed, July, 1709, from Thomas Jefferson and his wife, Mary, daughter of Major Peter Feild, late of New Kent, deceased. Deed, August, 1711, from John Archer and Martha, his wife, conveying 961 acres left her by the will of Peter Feild, gentleman, deceased.

remonstrance, and address to his ma^{ties} houn^{ties} comissⁿ for Virginia affaires, this 10th day of may, 1677.

BERN^d SYKES,
 JAMES MINGS,
 JAMES BISS,
 NICH: WYAT,
 WM. DUKE,*
 THOM. BLAYTON,
 THOMS GRENDON.

The 11th and laste article I must say, I never was guilty of any violation of, or that I had little regard either to his moste sacred ma^{ties} or the Rt. houn^{ties} his ma^{ties} Govern^{rs} proclamation but that I always had that reverence & esteem of them as ought to be, neither am I knoweing of one p[']son wthin either of those pardons that have suffered one farthing damage, either in their p[']sons or estates, but thus confessing themselves guilty (as truly they are) would make their feare an excuse for their bringing in those grievances, ag^t the Rt. hon^{ties} S^r Will^m Berkeley, since his departure, when they were comanded before severall times and while the assembly was sitting to bring them in; but then although the county was convened by authority there was noe grievances, but since his houn^r is gon & not heere to answeare, Mr. Blayton, Mr. Mings, and the good tribe, can (wthout any authority, and the people never by any proclamation, or comand, that ever I could heare of convened since) goe from house to house, inquiring whether this, or that was not a grievance, and so formed what they thought was good for grievances, for three Parrishes of our county vzd: (appamatuck, waynoke and the north side of Westover, hath informed me they had no grievances ag^t me) the whole county consisting but of five Parrishes; but they having been used (in the late rebellion) to abuse the people have still retained the same habit, the legality of chusing their burgesses I think it out of dispute—at

* Probably Henry Duke, who was a justice of James City county 1680, Burgess 1692 and 1699, appointed to the Council in 1702, and died about January, 1713-4.

leaste I am not to answeare for it, and I humbly hope I have given yo' hounⁿ an Inoffensive, full & satisfactory answeare, to all the crimes, misdemeanors, and miscarriages, of this twenty yeares, I am not soe childish as to think I have in all these comitted noe errors, that I may begg pardon for, w^{ch} I acknowl- edge and moste heartily doe, yet I am not convinced I have comitted any great, or hainous crimes, but must confess I am noe competent Judge, and doe moste humbly laye myself at yo' hounⁿ feet and confess my faults, and pray you will give such a representation of them (if they must goe to his moste sacred ma^{tye}) as in yo' houn^{ble} wisdomes you shall think fit, soe moste heartily prayeing for the preservation of oure moste great, good & gracious King, his royall highness, his ma^{tye} Govern' of this countrey, his ma^{tye} comissⁿ, and this poore distracted, and un- settled countrey of mine, I humbly end my answeares & Rest.

Rt. houn^{ble} yo' houn^{ble} moste humble servant,

(signed)

EDW. HILL.

POSTSCRIPT.

I must say that the subscription (to the grievances) is a noto- rious falsehood, for the people of the county was not convened by any authority, or proclamation, but those that came they either came there by the desire of Mings, and Blayton, or out of curiosity to see the Rt. houn^{ble} comissⁿ & w^{as} done, and it is noe marvel that those Mings & Blayton sent should owne (w^{as} they had writt) for there [oune] may it please yo' hounⁿ.

Since I writt my answeares wth intentions to have waited on yo' hounⁿ, and given it in before the tenth of June, according to yo' hounⁿ Comands, Mr. Mings & Mr. Blayton, brings up a dedimus to be Executed the twelfth, soe that I was necessitated to stay untill those evidences were taken, hoping I might know what was sworne ag^t me, and by whome, that I mought have made answeare to them in my owne vindication, but I must in- forme yo' hounⁿ, that not onely two that have subscribed the grievances, and (are as they say intrusted by the people) to prosecute the charge ag^t me (Capt. Nicho: Wyat, & Mr. James Biss*) were commissioners appointed to execute the dedimus, and

* Was a justice of Charles City 1680.

Coll^o John Epes* who seems to be discontented wth me because displaced; w^{ch} I am confident the houn^{tr} Coll^o Morrison was surprized in (by Sherwood) as well as myself, or els his houn^r would not have desired me to subscribe the request of the dedimus w^{ch} I was unwilling to doe, but alsoe Mr. Mings who was by the subscribers employed to manage the charge (w^{ch} he did wth all the fierce anger, mallice and ill language he could), was appointed to be their clerke to take the evidences, although I after objected against it (unless he would write what the witnesses said w^{ch} hee refused to doe, yet was admitted clerke, and when the evidences were called, Mr. Mings was the onely interrogator & would not write their words, but Examine and cross-Examine sometimes an houre together before he would put penn to paper; that he hath kept some evidences three houres together on Examination, and then write not theirs, but such wordes as he thought came nighest their sense, and strongest ag^t me, & when I have offered Evidences' Evidence to the comiss^{rs} in my owne vindication Mr. Mings opposed it, and they were not suffered to be taken, I prayed that Mr. Mings was employed to manage the charge might draw his interogutorees (upon the articles) to the witnesses, and that neither he, nor I, mought be by, but that the comiss^{rs} mought Examin them, but that would not be admitted, and indeed I was hardly admitted to speak one worde, in my owne defence but imediately I was silenced, those three Gentlemen, and Mr. Mings sayeing I delayed the county's business, and when I prayed, that since Mr. Mings (that was to manage the charge) had the evidences in his custody (night after night) might plan, or displan what wordes he pleased being never sworne, and for ought I know mought have subscribed all for his owne use, that I mought either have the copyes of the oathes ag^t me, or that I mought take notes of them, that I mought thereby be enabled to make my defence, w^{ch} was utterly denied me; How equally right and Just (these proceedings are) I humbly leave to yo^r houn^{tr} considerations, although I am very confident; I have owned as

* Colonel John Epes, or Eppes, was a son of Francis Eppes, member of the Council (*Henrico Records and Land Grants*). As Captain John Epes he was a justice of Charles City in 1661 (*Surry Records*). Lieutenant-Colonel John Eppes patented 2,750 acres in Charles City in 1667.

much in my answere as can be justly proved ag^t me onely I must intimate to yo' houn^m that upon the Examination of Baxter, it may be observed that Baxter swears in his owne behalf, and there is now a suit depending in the county Courte for w^h he owes me, and would by this maner of way cleare himself & defraud me, but to remember what he, or the rest have sworne, as to make answere to I cannot, onely I observe that the moste of the Evidences were very rebels, and my particular enimy,es, all w^{ch} I leave to yo' houn^m moste serious considerations, and doe not doubt, but that yo' houn^m will weigh every thing indifferently, soe prayeing for yo' houn^m I am

Rt. hon^{ble} your houn^m moste humble servant,

(signed)

EDW. HILL.

SOME COLONIAL LETTERS.*

London, 18 Aprill, 1711.

Dear Sir:

I rec^d yrs y^e 31 Jan^r, and beg you will never make any apologies to Comand me in any thing for yr. Service. Upon y^e receipt of yr. Letter and another from my good friend Coll. Carter upon ye same errand w^h Mr. Perry delivered to me, both together imediately we waited upon Mr. Blathwayt for feare of looseing time, and that he might be solicited for some others as he has been since. I must doe Mr. Perry justice that recommended you both very strenuously to Mr. Blath: as both his friends, but before we went I was prevalent with Mr. Per * * to leave a little to my plea that you were * * in y^e project of * * * I tooke ye Liberty to tell Mr. Blath: that I was under a former promise to appeare for you more Particularly,

* All these letters are addressed to Philip Ludwell and are a part of the Ludwell MSS.

and to give you the preference of my small interest before Coll. Carter. Mr. Blathwayt desired three days to consider of it w^{ch} was but reasonable, and asked me some questions, amongst ye rest if you were well wth Mr. Byrd, w^{ch} we both affirmed you were.

Before Mr. Blathwayt determined who he would give it to, Mr. Perry came to me before we went y^e second time and communicated another letter from you, in w^{ch} you suggested to him that Coll. Digges allowed C' and you £500 to be admitted. I frankly told Mr. Perry I would be your opponent rather than y^e advocate to consent you should part wth any such sum upon soe precarious a foundation as Upon Mr. Blathwayt's Life, and many other contingent accidents, besides ye cause will not beare it, but Mr. Perry seemed to think rather than you should loose it to offer a 100 or 200 of Pounds. I told him I did not doubt but we should worke it for you on better terms, for Mr. Blath: has for a late piece of friendship I have done assured me he would be ready to do any Services he could, tho' I joyn with you he is hard to make any impression upon, but by ye method you mention, but I was determined to try my interest in him. I must doe him justice; he told me frankly that if I inclined to prefer you before any other friend or was pre-engaged to you that you should have it upon terms of allowing two and a half p. ct. which I suppose is one moyety, and I am apt to * * Coll. Diggs did not pay any such sume, I will not say there was nothing given for * * Mr. Blath: had conferred it upon you with a good grace and his man had order * to write your Commission, w^{ch} is to be sent to Mr. Perry this week; he gave me a hint as to the way he had been applied to by severall and amongst ye rest for Coll. Diggs who had made an interest to him w^{ch} seemed simply as if he expected some small matter, but my advice shall be to play y^e * us hand for you and part wth noe mony and take no obligation upon myself. Now S' I heartily wish you joy of it and should have been glad it had been of more emolument. I have here enclosed you a Copy of my letter to Coll. Carter that you may see how candidly I have dealt wth him, as you are both friends to each other as well as to my Selfe. I think it will not be necessary to let him Know I have

sent you a Duplicate of my Letter; he maye take it amiss from him who is

Yr. most Faith^u * *

N. BLAKISTON.

London, 28th Aprill, 1710.

Dear Sir:

The night before Coll. Spotwood left London he did me ye hon^r to come and take his leave of me, and I gave him ye trouble of my Letters to my Friends in Virginia, and yrs. was amongst ye rest, but by some unlucky accident my Letter to you fell behinde ye Table where we sat and did not finde it till y^e Tuesday, and that night enclosed it in a Letter to Coll. Spotwood at Portsmouth, but I finde he stayed but one night there and my letter was left behinde. I have not y^e vanity to think it was of any moment to you only ye hint I gave you of inviteing y^e Gov^{or} to Green Spring might have been of use to you if y^e Gov^r had carryed it; however I have sent you a duplicate of it lest ye originall should miscary, that you may see I have not been wanting in givinge you y^e best information I can to facillitate yr. pretention.

I have been favoured wth y^r ye 27 of Dec^r last, and my girle is very much obliged to yr. Daughter Lucy for her Kinde remembrance of an Indian baskett, but I heare ye ship is gone into y^e West Country, but Rachel gives her Services to Mrs. Lucy and thanks her for her Kinde intention and accepts y^e favor as much as if she had received it.

I saw yr. Father about 2 days agoe who still continues ill in his eyes. I am D^r Sir

ye most obliged Ser.

N. BLAKISTON.

London.

Dear S^r:

I am to acknowledge yrs. of y^e 12 of June, at wth time y^r Gov^r was not arrived, but did in a few days afterwards.

I had y^r favor of a letter from Coll. Spotswood dated ye 16 of

Aug^t, and I cannot helpe telling you he seemes to write wth great Frankness to me ye subject of wth he is much upon y^e Topick of his satisfaction he is like to have in ye society of some of my friends I tooke ye liberty to recommend to him, and I perceive he was greatly obliged by ye early opportunity you tooke in meeting him at James Town, and y^e generous reception you gave him at Green Spring, wth was soe well timed that I am not without hopes you have laid a foundation to cultivate a good interest in him. He tells me he has by a side wise given Coll. Jen. to understand how much it would conduce to his own service to put a person of yr. probity in his office in his absence, and that he was not wthout hopes but that he might bring it to beare, tho Jen: did not seem at that time to relish it Soe very well, but I hope he will be sensible, that it is his interest to comply and not to Shock y^e Gov^r Especially when it is a request that will be soe Reputable for him in putting it in ye hands of a gentleman that will fully accord with him and oblige ye publique at ye same time.

By Coll. Spotswood letter to me under the rose I finde Coll. Jen: has been advancing to him some schemes of Poloticks how he was to manage ye Councill, but they were soe preposterous that Coll. Spotswood must have him in much contempt for his wild notions. I never heard that he was Consumate for y^e Cabinet. I desire Coll. Spotswood thinks when he comes home he will not take any great paines to advance any thing in favour of y^e Councill, all I can do is to have an eye that he does not make any false Insinuation or just representations, if he does he shall heare of it.

I was in hopes our * in Spaine might have opened a scene for a glorious peace, but K. Charles I doubt has not been Secounded to support it, and these unaccountable and amazing changes in ye ministry wth ye Desolation of a good parliament has given but a darke aspect to things here, I think all People that were in office and in ye ministry are almost turned out except ye Duke of Mal. and how long he is to continue I know not, where this affaire will end requires a greater Conjourer than myselfe * you, but I hope Heaven has a blessing in store for us under all our ill conduct.

I am sorry to tell you I have been attacked wth a Fit of ye

Gout. I never had any symptoms of it before; it has held me some weeks and I still Keep my Chamber, but in all conditions of Life, I am

D^r Sir Yr. Most Faithful Serv^t,

N. BLAKISTON.

London, 10 July, 1711.

Dear Sir,

I am favoured wth yrs. ye 17 of March, wth yr. Duplicate ye 28 of Feb^r, in wth was a letter from you to y^r Lord and Master Blathwayt, and since I have endeavoured to establish you in yr. request to him and that it is done, and I hope ere this you have rec^d y^r Commission. I thought it proper not to deliver y^r Letter, and yr. Friend Mr. Pearce was of that oppinion as well as my selfe, besides I had another more prevailing reason not to give him yr. Letter, being a paragraph in it wth might have been omitted, viz: (tho' I have not ye hon^r of being known to you but by name and that perhaps at ye * * hand). If Mr. Blath: had any ill Impressions of yr. Father he never suggested the least hint to Mr. Perry or my selfe when we applyed to him, neither did we mention ye old gentleman, and if Mr. B. had any resentment I hope he is too much a good orthodox Xtian to forget it, but ye best way is not to put him in minde of them, but I hope he has too much generosity that he would not entaile y^r Crimes if any of ye Father upon y^r son, y^r best way is to let things of that nature keep and not needlessly revive them. If I have been in error in this I aske yr. pardon for it, but I am so partiall to myself as to thinke y^r delivery of yr. Letter was not materiall, since yr. business was effected.

I have taken y^r Liberty in my Letter of this date to thank Coll. Spotswood for his favour to you in possessing you of ye place upon Coll. Diggs Death, wth was all he could doe he tells me to write a letter likewise to Mr. Blathwayt, but it did not come time enough. I have rec^d Severall letters from Coll. Spotswood and Copyes of abstracts he has written to y^r Lords of Trade, in wth he has given to me hints that might greatly be improved to ye advancem^t of Virginia, and what does not seeme to be Repugnant to ye Interest of other nations, but there is two

of them that will never be * * here viz: that of Navall stores to be taken in part of Customes of Toba^o wth will never goe down here, for y^e Customes of Tobacco are all appropriated, and y^e parliam^t will never be prevailed wth will alter it, and for y^e other proposall of ye Iron works wth y^e Assembly resolved, I am morally assured will meet with noe Countenance from y^e publick, for you cannot conceive what an ill Relish any thing has here that may but have ye least aspect to interfere wth y^e planting of Tob^o, tho' that Comodity must of necessity decline of itself when y^e Inhabitants are convinced it will not * * support them. I must tell you we have but few amongst our Legislators that are judges of ye emoluments that accrue to this nation by succouring & nourishing y^e plantation, we seeme to be disposed to * things that may depress them. I shall not trouble you farther but assure you I am with Sincerity, Dear Sir,

Yr. most Faithfull Serv^t,

N. BLAKISTON.

I am greatly obliged to you for yt. concerne that ye Assembly were soe strate laced that they would not adhere to so just a position as to consider ye funerall expences of Coll. Nott when y^e Councill did it for ye Hon^r of y^e Govern^{mt}, but I will not * * but they may muster up more generously in y^e next convention.

London, 18 Jan^y, 1711.

Dear S^r:

I have not been favoured wth any of y^r since y^e 3 of July by y^e ffeet. I made enquiry of our ffriend Mr. Perry if he has had any Intimation from you of yr. haveing y^e Commission, but Mr. Perry tells me he has not yet sent it, but if you are in ye office by ye kind appointm^t of y^e Gov^r y^e * * will be ye less.

I am under some concerne to see our Grandees as some are so Regardless of ye Interest of Virginia as to be Constantly seeking that Country of y^e * * that was always appropriated to Defray ye Contingent Charges of y^e Gover^{mt} your hive of Virginia brings a great deal of Hony to this Nation and costs them nothing; this illegall practice was never used till of late and is

only to stop some * * here. I am confident you are very solicitous to heare how this part of y^e world moves by wth you are influenced. We are yet in y^e Darke whether we shall have peace or war, except it be a few of those who steere y^e Helme. All mankind who feel Interest in theire Country wish for a Solid and good peace, and wthout that we had better risque being undone by a just war. We have * * * * to our good allies of Reproaching us of making private overtures to France. Probity and Integrity becomes all societies of mankinde. I would have us approve ourselves Faithfull Confederates Whatever happens, but a few weeks will let all poore mortalls into this Grand amusement. You will by our publick prints and papers see ye unhappy dissensions that are fomented and Keep up by ye contending parties. I must confess y^e turning out of y^e Duke of Malbrough gives me but a very Indiferent Impression, for those who have been ye chiefe agitators could not oblige y^e King of France more thane ye Disgraceing ye person who has been such a Terror to that Successful Tyrant. Ye Duke of Malbrough is charged wth very flagrant enormities of Defrauding ye Publick, but a little Time will convince ye world his Superior merit is not to be blasted by Calumny and Sinister views. He ought to be y^e Subject of our adoration. Ingratitude in former ages was deemed a Capital Crime. If ye war continues and any Disaster happens for want of that man who has been a Scourge to ye Common Enemie, We shall only have ye Satisfaction to say we have been our own Executioners. This is not a Topick to Say much upon, because wiser Heads have engaged in ye Transaction.

You will find by Coll. Spotswood's letter that I am under some Disgrace wth Coll. Jennings by endeavouring to procure * * of Secr^yty for Mr. Cox and not a Deputation, and that I have also forfeited ye good oppinion of Coll. Corbin who came home full freighted to Retreve his Hon^r. I shall not trouble you farther but beg you will upon all occations doe me y^e justice to believe I am wth great truth, D^r S^r,

Yr. Most Obliged, &c.,

N. BLAKISTON.

I am in behalf of my Daughter to thank you for y^e Indian corn, but ye Red birds did not come to hand and tho you attended wth soe much trouble y^e preserving of them and procureing them to be sent Home that I desire you will desist and not attempt ye sending them.

London, 18 July, 1714.

Dear Sir,

I did very much joy to heare by our * Friends in Leaden Hall Street that you and yr. pupill Mr. Perry was safe arrived in yr. own Territories. I am well convinced it was a pleasure to you to turne yr. Backe on this Inconsistent and dissatisfied Nation, and we persist to be as much Devested of our reason as when you left us; but the French Emisaries have not been prevalent soe much to goe ye Bill for ye French treaty set on foot in ye house of Commons this yeare, but we have confirmed ye Spanish treaty of Commerce w^{ch} ye learned say will infallibly extirpate all our Trade there, w^{ch} is of ye most Important Consequences to us of all Commerce, It was proved at ye Barr of ye House of Lords last week by unanimos oppinion of all y^e Spanish Merc^{ts}, who appeared before that house upon a Summons, that there was noe Trade to be carried on upon the Termes we had concurred to, but numbers carries every thing and some people justified as good patriots w^{ch} have not y^e least clame to human reason or understanding, it seems to be our hard fate to be * * by all ye Courts of Europe when ye poore Spanyard can over reach us, but it is wth ye assistance of y^e more Refined from France.

I was at ye Board of Trade about a week agoe where it was hinted to me that Mr. Barkly of Virginia had made some Remonstrance to that Board of a dificulty had been put upon him by Gov^r Spotswood in swearing other two gentlemen of y^e Councill that morning. Mr. Barkly came to town to acquaint y^e Gov^r he had ye Queen's leave to appoint him one of y^e Councill, and it was ye oppinion of some of ye Board of Trade that whoever was Mr. Barkly's agent was to prefer a Petition to her Mat^r setting forth y^e State of ye lease. So meeting wth Mr. Perry I was let into some part of ye matter. I am very sollicitous that

since there has not been least Representation from Virginia of any misunderstand betwixt ye Gov' and ye Inhabitants there, that this might be suspended awhile and see if it could be Compromised, and by what I can learne there is noe Solid foundation for this dispute, soe I have under y^e rose got my Lord O: to write to Coll. Spo: to accomodate this matter soe that this triall resent^{mt} may be laid in Oblivion. I have write to Coll. Sp: upon this Subject, and have frankly acquainted him wth my poor Sentiments, but I will not answe're whether I shall have any thanks for my pains, but it may be a Mistaken Zeal; but let that be as it will. If ye Resentment be what has been Suggested to me I think it will not beare ye Scanning here, tho' ye affaire is not of any great Importance. You need not take any notice of what I have hinted in this matter for some reasons.

Praying my Service to Mr. Perry all under my Roofe and y^r and y^r Ladys Servant, I am in great truth D^r Sir,

Y^r most Faithful &c.,

N. BLAKISTON.

DECISIONS OF VIRGINIA GENERAL COURT,
1626-1628.

THE PROVOST MARSHALL'S FEES.

- For an arrest £ ——— 1^t Tob^o one bushell of corne.
 For Imprisonmt. { at coming £ ——— 2^t—one bush. of corne.
 { at going out, ——— 2^t—one bush. of corne.
 For setting by ye heeles, £—5 ———.
 For warning to ye Court, £—5 ———.
 For punishing any man by whipping, pillory, ducking, &c.
 £ ——— 10^t.
 Upon the ordering of any act in Court £ ——— 1^t.

JURIS CURIA.

A court at James Citty, 10th day of January, 1626, being Present S^r George Yeardly Governor, &c., Capt: Smyth, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Persey, Mr. Claybourne, Capt. Tucker, & Mr. Ferrar.

The Governer at this court intimated his intent to take upp one thousand acres of land as his dividint, lying uppon Blunt Point River, and bounded easterly by a creeke that devideth it from the land of Robin Toole & Lt. Teppet, next adjoining to their houses now built, and soe extending westerly alonge the banks of y^e river soe far as unto y^e same quantity of land appertaineth northerly uppon the said Blunt Point River and South-erly uppon the Maine River, wch. thing, the court hath condescended unto.

Whereas the last Court day there was leave given to the inhabitants Pasbehayas to remove themselves from that place, the court now doth determine neither to constrain them nor any other y^e inhabitants of y^e maine to stay and inhabit there.

A court at James Citty the 11th of January, 1626, being Present S^r George Yeardley Knt. Governor, &c., Capt. West, Capt: Smyth, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Persey, Mr. Claybourne, Capt: Tucker, & Mr. Ferrar.

At this court Tho: Doe had leave given unto him to remove from Kecoughtan & Plant at Hogg Island.

At this court Henry Gainye was presented before ye Governor & Councill by ye provost Marshall for drunkennes, where-uppon it was ordered that hee should enter into bond of his good behavior of 300^l of Tobo. & pay the Provost Marshall twenty weight of Tobo. as being the halfe of his fine & due for informing.

The same time Robert Adams was Presented likewise for drunkennes by ye Provost Marshall, & ye like censure inflicted on him as is upon ye said Henry Gainy.

A court at James Citty, the 12 January, 1626, being Present S^r George Yeardly, Knt. Governor, &c., Capt: West, Capt: Smyth, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Persey, Mr. Claybourne, Capt: Tucker, Mr. Farrar.

At this court James Tooke had permission given him to remove fro. the Maine wth out James Citty & Plant at Mulberry Hand.

In regard to divers inconveniences wch appeare to have happened by the granting of generall warrants in this colony, too longe to relate, it is ordered that there be none hereafter granted, but that it may be lawful to put as many in any single warrant as shall be inhabiting wth. in any one plantation.

The 13th day of January, 1626, all being present, as ye day before. the Governor & Council taking into their consideration the inconveniences that might happen uppon ye arrivall of any forreign enemy, wth out some speciall order taken what courses should be followed if any such thing should come to pass, uppon full debate hereof have been ordered and appointed that as concerning the inhabitants of Elizabeth Citty these instructions following be observed, viz: That uppon the arrivall of any such number of shippes uppon wch. the Commander there Capt. William Tucker, shall have just occasion of suspect shall forth^{wth} speed away a boate to ye Governor & then give present Comand to all the inhabitants, that all his best & most able men be wth all possible haste assembled, & drawne together to their colours to wth stand & hinder the landing of any enemy by all possible means, and that he appoint another partye out of ye rest in his best discretion & give them instruction to gather the woemen & children and unserviceable People and all their cattle to gether, & by their best means to repaire to Mathewes Manno', where they shall receive further order. And a third party, amongst whom to be some honest, discreet men that may be allwayes ready soever to save it from the enemy and upon order from ye Comander to fire any houses and give their attendance about him for Such Services. It is also thought fitt yt ye Comander uppon any suspect as aforesaid of a forreine enemy, doe cause all the boats and Shalops to be filled wth such provisions as ye people have & to send them pr'sently up to Newports Newes, where they may be ready uppon order given to run up to Matthewes Manno', there to be disposed and ordered for their best Safetye. And it is further agreed uppon & resolved that strict proclamation be published then and through ye whole Colony that noe

person whatsoever doe parly or speake any wordes or make any signs or shewes of parly, uppon paine of death. And if any man shall dare to parly or speake to ye enemy it shall then be lawfull for the Comander in chiefe there to call a marshalls Court and doe p'sent execution. And if the said Comander then doe find ye enemy to be of noe great force than he may then be himself able to wth Stand, that hee doe not then rashly give order for the fireing of any houses, but doe loose them by degrees at as high a rate as he can, still preventing neverthesse the enemye's seizing on them by firing first.

The Court taking into consideration that the next ensueing yeare there will be many tenants & servants freed, unto whom after their freedome there will be noe land due whereby they may wth out some order taken to the contrary, settle and seat themselves disposedly, & in noe such convenient order whereby to be a strength to ye colony, have here uppon thought fitt and accordingly ordered that the Governo' & Councill may give unto ye said servants and tenants leases for terme of years, of such quantities of land as shal be needfull, proportionatly to y^r families of such, as in that nature shall take leases of any comon lands as yett untaken up by any adventurers or planters wth in ye Colony; yeilding & paying yearly for every acre one pound of Tobacco.

The Court hath alsoe thought fitt wth ye first means for many considerations to seat a sufficient party at Kiskyacke, both in regard of ye opportunity we shall thereby have to annoy ye Indians; & if a good retreat, and release we may have beene overforced by too powerfull a forreine enemy. And farther doe resolve that noe people shal be suffered to Sitt downe in discomodious places whereby they shall not consist of sufficient strength.

It is ordered that Richard Proctor of Martin's hundred for his offence in taxing Capt: Hamer, deceased, and Mr. Persey unjustly of extortion, and saying that they were unfitt to sett at ye Councill, shall suffer one month's imprisonment, and shal be at the end thereof Sett in ye pillory & have his eares nailed, & shall lastly give bond of 300^l of Tob^o wth sufficient suertes for his good behavior and to appear at y^e next Quarter Court.

At this court Capt: Samuel Mathewes moved to have license

and permission granted unto him to goe into ye Bay & trade for corne, where uppon the court taking into their consideration the great losse and damage that happened this harvest by ill wether & great winds whereby a very great part of * crops fayled, and it is to be feared leaste some Scarcety of corne may ensue in this colony, have thought fitt & accordingly ordered, that notthstanding all former proclamations published and Sett forth to ye contrary, it shall and may be lawfull for such as shall be in want of corne, having obtained leave, to go into ye Bay & then trade for corne. And in particular doe think fitt yt ye said Capt: Mathewes having sufficiently provided himselfe wth a good companie of men & boats amunition, armes, offensive and defensive, to go a trading into any part of the Bay of Chesapeake, and that he shall have a comission from the governor for ye same purposes.

A Court at James Citty the 19th of February 1626 being present
Mr. Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Secretary and Mr. Ferrar.

It is ordered that John Ewins for his offence in that he hath lewdly behaved himselfe towards Jane Hill and layne wth her divers times, Shall receive forty Strypes wth a whippe here at James Citty and then be sent up to the plantations at Shirley Hundred where he comitted the fact & receive forty Strypes more before the officers and people of that place.

It is likewise ordered that Jane Hill for that shee hath often times comitted fornication with John Ewins, shall upon the next Sunday during the time of divine Service stand * * church in a White Sheete at James Citty and * * ards be sent * * * and there * * * * *

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

LETTER AND PROCLAMATION OF ARGALL.

[From Randolph MSS. in MSS. Collections of Virginia Historical Society.]

A LETTER FROM SAMUEL ARGALL ESQUIRE, ADMIRAL AND GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA DATED JAMESTOWN THE 9TH OF JUNE, 1617.

That he lost sight of the Lizard the 11th of April 1617; came north course and anchored the 15th of May before point Comfort; found the people well, tilling ground for corn and Tobacco. Two or three days after, arrived Captain Martin after five weeks passage in his Pinnace. Then he went to James Town and found all boats &c. out of repair; sent Captain Martin's Pinnace to the North to fetch the boats the Fishing Company gave him; desires one hundred men with tools &c. that he will provide with victuals; likes James Town better than Bermuda* forty miles above it; will strengthen it. Great plenty and peace; that he sent Tomakin to tell Oppachancano of his arrival and he came to James Town, received a present with great Joy. Tomakin rails against England, English people and particularly his best friend, Sir Thomas Dale; all his Reports are disproved before Oppechancano and his great men (to the great Satisfaction of the great men). Tomakin the Disgraced (Powhatan is gone to the King of Moy-umps in Patowamack River and has left the Government of his kingdom to Oppechancano, and his other brother). Thinks Hemp and Flax will grow well here especially Flax; little tryal yet of pocoon, but will proceed in it; Had instructions to plant Anniseed but brought none; pray send some; silk worms thrive exceedingly; Excellent wheat and Barley; Cattle thrive. Ground worn out with maze will bring English Grain; want ministers. Mr. Whitaker being drowned desires another Governor to be sent; in the mean time will use his best Endeavours on which he prays they'll put the best constructions; desires Sir Dudley Diggs may sollicit Archbishop to give Mr.

Wickam power to administer Sacrament here, being no other Parson.

PROCLAMATION BY THE ADMIRAL &C.

To all to whom these present shall come, I, Samuel Argall Esquire, Admiral, and for the time, present Governor, principal of Virginia send Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting, in all places of Wars and Garrison Towns, it is most Expedient and necessary to have an honest and Carefull Provost Marshal to whose charge and safe custody all Delinquents and Prisoners of what nature and Quality soever their offences be, are to be committed; now know ye that for the Honesty sufficiency and carefulness in the Execution and Discharge of the said office, which I conceive of William Cradock, I do by these presents nominate, Constitute, ordain and appoint the said William Cradock to be Provost Marshal of the Bermuda City and of all the Hundred thereto belonging, giving and granting unto the said William Cradock all power and authority to execute all such offices, duties and commands belonging to the said place of Provost Marshall, with all Privileges, Rights and Preheminences thereunto belonging, and in all cases which Require his speedy execution of his said office by virtue of these presents shall require all Captains, officers, soldiers or any other member of this Colony to be aiding and assisting to him to appease all mutinies, Factions and Rebellions and all other Discords, contrary the quiet and Peaceable Government of the Commonwealth as they will answer the Contrary at their further Perils. Given at Bermuda City this 20th of Febuary in fiftenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord James by the grace of God King of England &c. and of Scotland the fifty first and the eleventh year of the Plantation Anno Domini 1617.

Extract and Record as per John Rolf Secretary and Recorder at General.

Copia Test:

R. HICKMAN.

BOUNDARY LINE PROCEEDINGS, 1710.

[Ludwell MSS., Virginia Historical Society.]

A Journall of the Proceedings of Philip Ludwell and Nath^m Harrison Commissioners appointed for seteling ye Limits betwixt Virg^a & Carolina Begun July ye 18th 1710 by P. L.

Before we enter upon the narrative of our proceeding it will be necessary to observe that upon the arrivall of her Majesty's Letters mandatory for the settling the bounds between Virg^a and Carolina, we were appointed the 18th day of April last to be the Commissioners for that purpose and our instructions were agreed on by the President and Councell ye 27th of that month.

That thereupon Mr. President after haveing discoursed Mr. Lawson (one of ye Commissioners of Carolina) and Received his answer writt to ye Commissioners on the 4th of May to notify our being ready and named the 9th of June as a proper time for haveing a meeting of both Commissioners to adjust the method of proceeding in this affair. That Mr. Lawson one of the Commissioners of Carolina wriht to Mr. President that he had not then seen Mr. Moseley that he was then very busy in settling the pallatines (in which he expected to meet with much difficulty by reason of the distractions of that Government) and that therefore they ye Commissioners of Carolina could not meet us according to that appointment but hoped they should be able to do it in July, and Mr. Moseley in a letter of the 5th of June acquainted the President that he could not attend that appointment of ye Presedents because he had not seen Mr. Lawson nor the Powers sent from the proprietors, but when he had he would give timely notice when they ye said commissⁿ could meet us.

Thus this matter stood at ye arrivall of ye Lt. Govern' Coll. Spotswood who thinking it necessary that our Instructions should be re-examined in Councell was pleased on ye 6th of July to signe our Comission, and the month of July being far spent without hearing from y^e Comissionⁿ of Carolina, on the

18th we waited on the Govern' and Received our Commission & Instructions and the same day we wriht the following order to the Comissioners of Carolina:

WILLIAMSBURGH, July ye 18th, 1710.

Gent:

Haveing Received a Commission from his Majesty's Lt. Govern' to a conjunction with you for settling the boundarys between this her Majesty's Collony and Carolina, we were in hopes that according to what you were pleased to write to Mr. President Jennings you would have signified to us when you could conveniently have met us, for adjusting the proper methods for carrying on this worke. But haveing heard nothing from you since your answer to the President's letter, we think ourselves obliged very earnestly to desire you will lett us know your Last Resolutions whether we may expect to meet you at Williamsburg any time this month, or if you doe not think fitt to meet us there, we desire you to appoint some other place where we may meet you this month, because the Season of the year will not admit of any longer delay. We are, Gent.,

Y' Most Humb. Serv",

P. L.

N. H.

To Edw^d Mosely & Jno. Lawson Esqrs. Commiss^s appointed by y^e Lords Proprietors of Carolina for settling the Limitts thereof or either of them. In North Carolina.

With this we waited on the Gov' and communicated it to him who was pleas'd to desire that we would press the Commissioners of Carol: to give the most expeditious dispatch to this affair that could be which occasioned the following postscript to ye foregoing letter :

P. S. July y^e 19th, 1710.

Coll. Spotswood our Governor being very pressing to have this affair expedited as much as possible, we are obliged once more to desire you will please appoint us the shortest day of

meeting that can be and that you will give this messeng^r the quickest dispatch with your answer, which will very much oblige

Gent. Yr most H. S.

P. L.
N. H.

August ye first Mr. Harrison Received the following Letter from Mr. Moseley:

NORTH CAROLINA, July 25, 1710.

Gents:

This day I received yrs. of ye 18th Instant relating to the Boundary between this Government and Virg^a. I think myself obliged to acquaint you that I have taken all ye necessary measures I possibly could to bring it to some Issue. For immediately after my receipt of Mr. President Jennings's Letter which came from Mr. Lawson I dispatched a Letter Desiring Mr. Lawson to informe me when he could be at leisure from business; since which on ye nineteenth of ye Last month I pressed him to a speedy determination. But to this time have rec^d no answer which I ascribe to ye great distance he is from me, at least an hundred miles, and three large and difficult ferrys in the way.

However I have adventured to appoint the one and twentyeth of August next for our meeting you at Williamsburgh agreeable to Mr. President Jenning's request & yours; being desirous to shew willingness to retrieve the lapsed time.

I designe to-morrow to send a messenger directly to Mr. Lawson to advertise him hereof. In the mean time I am gent^l

Yr. Most H. S.,

EDWD. MOSELEY.

To Philip Ludwell Esq. his majesty's Hon^{ble} Councill & to Maj. Nath' Harrison Commiss^{rs} appointed for settling y^r Boundaries of Virg^a.

August ye 21. We went to Williamsburgh Expecting to have mett the Commissioners of Carolina but they did not come.

Augt. ye 25. Being informed that Mr. Hyde [Govern^r of

North Carol.] was come to Williamsburgh and Expecting the Commissioners were come with him, P. L. went thither where I understood Mr. Lawson had been there and was gone to Capt. Jones' with designe to returne home speedily there being noe news of Mr. Moseley. I imediately waite on the Govern^r to Receive his Directions how to proceed who was pleased to direct me to dispatch a messenger Early ye next morning to Mr. Moseley to desire his Comp^a as soon as possible at Williamsburgh & in ye meane time he was pleased to engage Mr. Lawson to stay for the returne of ye Messenger.

Ye 26. Early in ye morning I dispatched the following Letter to Mr. Moseley:

VIRGA. Augt. ye 25 at night, 1710.

Sir, Conformable to your appointment in yr. Letter of the twenty fifth of July wee met at Williamsburgh ye 21st instant where we flattered ourselves we should have had the honour of your Company but being disappointed of it that day without hearing from you and alsoe being informed that severall Carolina Gent^l designed to wait on Mr. Hyde that verry day at Norfolke. We concluded we should see you at Williamsburgh in 2 or 3 days. Our Conjecture proved not altogether wrong for Mr. Lawson arrived on Wensday or Thursday (haveing been hindred a day or two in his passage) but not findeing you here resolved to Returne home speedily. Our Gov^r Coll. Spotswood being desirous to bring this affair to as speedy a conclusion as may be and being apprehensive that if we faile of a meeting while Mr. Lawson is here it will be in vaine to expect any farther proceeings in Concert with you this year, Commands us to desire your company at Williamsburgh by Wensday next where we shall be always Ready to doe everything that can be expected for Expediteing this good worke. In the mean time we are

Sr. y^r Most H. S.,

L.

N. H.

To Edw^d Moseley Esq. &c.

As soon as this Letter was sent away, I sent a letter to Mr.

Lawson inviteing him to my house and to informe him we had sent to Mr. Moseley and expected he would come in 4 or 5 days. In answer to which he writ me that he had already promised ye Govern^r to stay for the Returne of ye Messenger.

Aug^t ye 30th. We met the Carol. Commissioners in the Conference Roome in the Capitoll. As soon as our Comissions on both sides were Read Mr. Moseley objected that we could not treat of this affair because there was a variance in our Comissions, for theyr Commission impowered them onely to set in Conjunction with us and by the preamble of our Commission it seemed the Queen designed noe more & yett our Commission empowered us to act Separately: this he insisted on verry much questioning ye Govern^r Power to give such a Commission.

We argued that it could be noe objection that a Commissioner had too full a power given to treat, that our Commiss^{ns} appointed us to act in conjunction with them if they would & if our Commiss: did goe further to impower us to act separately in case of disagreement that could be noe objection till we had treated and tryed whether we could agree or not & besides we thought that what we were appointed to doe in case of disagreement could not be properly called acting separately since it was nothing but what was necessary for giving her majesty a full information of the Case whereby she might be enabled to make a determination of it, and as to ye Gov^r power, since he had given it under his hand that it was pursuant to her Majesty's Comands, wee should not doubt his power nor our owne if they did not agree. At last Mr. Lawson being satisfied, Mr. Moseley was forced to quitt the argument and then we proceeded as the minutes taken by Mr. Robertson will shew, but I must remarke that Mr. Moseley started all ye Captious arguments and exceptions that could be.

This conference ended without coming to any other Resolution than that we would proceed to take more affidavits on both sides & then make a tryall of the Lattitude at both ye Contested places in order to which Mr. Moseley agreed to come to my house the next day from whence we were to set out to take the Virginia affidavits first but Mr. Harrison being taken very ill of an ague that night I went to the Govern^r next day to meet

Mr. Moseley and to endeavour to put off our journey for 2 days, but I found Mr. Moseley verry urgent to delay it much longer for he said his horse was gravell^d & he had such urgent business that he must of necessity goe home, at last being verry much pressed by ye Gov^r he came to this Resolution: That on Tuesday ye 19th he would goe to Mr. Nath: Harrison's house to proceed with us to take our evidences in Virg^a and from thence we should goe with him to Carolina to take theyr evidences which we hoped might be done by ye 28th, at which time he was to give Mr. Lawson (whom he expected to meet with that night) notice to meet us with his instrument to goe & try ye Lattitude.

Sept. ye 21st. Haveing waited these 2 days for Mr. Moseley's coming in vain we Proceeded to Coll^o Harrison's where we met with Thomas Cotton & took his affidavit, from thence we went to Henry Brigge's where we met Richard Washington and took his affidavit from whence we proceeded in our way to Nottoway.

The 22nd we went to ye Nottoway Indian Town where we had appointed Henry Wych to meet us to give us his deposition, but he did not come. Here we took ye Examination of three Wyanoke Indian women. After haveing given them strict charge to tell nothing but the truth; but the Nottoway old men being gone to get chincopens we deferred taking their examinations till our return and went to the Nansemond or Potchiack Indian Towne; in our way thither we met one Richard Braswell who told us that he had entered for about 1000 acres of Land with Mr. Moseley upon Maherin River, & had it surveyed being perswaded to it by Mr. Moseley who assured him that it was in that Government and that Nottoway River was Wyanoke. And he pretended to Read a Copy of ye Carolina Charter to him which exprest that they were to begin at ye North end of Corotuck Inlet & to goe to Wyanoke River or Creek being 36^d 30^m Lattitude; and that Mr. Moseley did take ye Lattitude of Nottoway River's mouth and told him & others it agreed, and from thence he ran a due west course to Maherin River.

I have since had much ye same account from others but Mr. Moseley denied that he had * the Lattitude there but owned he had Run a West line from Nottoway to Maherin by order of Councill of Carolina.

Ye 23rd we took the examination of Great Peter ye great man of ye Nansemond Indians, who told us that a little while before our comeing he was sent for to Coll^o Polluck's house where was Govern^r Hyde, Mr. President Glover, Mr. Arden & others and they examined him concerning the Wyanoke Indians and Wyanoke Creeke; that he gave them the Same relation he has now given us, and that Coll^o Polluck was angry with him and said that such stories would do the proprietors a mischief; he answered that he did not come of himself to tell him any stories but was sent for, & if he desired to hear it he would tell him the truth, but if that would not please him, he would not tell him a lye; that Mr. Hyde said he was in the right that Coll^o Polluck urged him very much to drink, but he thought ye Coll^o had some designe upon him and would not.

From hence we proceeded to ye * * * Indian Town and took the examination of theyr old men. At this place there was one John Beverley who supposes himself to be an Inhabitant of Carolina, whome J. L. desired to take notice of our manner of proceeding in taking the examinations of ye Indians, and ye questions asked them. This man told us he had bene all up Wycocon Creek and had taken up & surveyed some land in ye forke of ye Creek, where the Wyanoke towne was. And when we made the Indians mark out upon the Ground the Creek and Swamps and the Places where the Wyanoke Indians had corn-fields, he confessed that the creek, swamps and old fields were as they described them.

24. We sett out from hence to Mr. Moseley's.

25. We arrived at Mr. Moseley's in Carolina who seems Surprised at our comeing, haveing (as he told us) sent a messenger to excuse his not meeting us at Mr. Harrison's and Prevent our disappointment. Here we Stayed this day and ye next in the Expectation of Edward Smith-Wyck & Francis Thoms, two witnesses which Mr. Moseley sent for, but they both sent excuses that they were not able to come. While we were here Mr. Moseley shewed us a letter from Mr. Lawson dated from Little River, as I remember, about ye 6th of this month, wherein he complains of ye shortness of ye time, his pinnace not being come for him, and promising to meet or get his Instrument at ye place appointed if possible, and recommending to him a brass

Semi-circle which was in that neighbourhood in case his did not come. But amongst ye rest he writt that he thought it would be of very ill consequence for them to submit to our appointments. This instrument Mr. Moseley Shewed me, but said he did not think fitt to carry it to the place appointed to try ye latitude, it being soe small that it could not certainly determine the lattitude, for ye radius was but six inches and was not capable of being graduated to less than ten minutes; wherefore he would depend upon Mr. Lawsons bringing or sending his instrument.

27. This day we propose to Mr. Moseley to goe to his evidences, but Smithwyck living up Moratuck River at a great distance from Mr. Moseley's and he not desiring us to goe thither we went to Francis Thoms's house, and took his declaration (being a quaker) and here I must observe that Mr. Moseley acted very disingenuously for when Mr. Thom's answered some of ye questions we desired to ask, and such as Mr. Moseley did not object against, though he answered the same things over several times, we could not without quarrelling prevaile with him to set down the answers in ye same terms Mr. Thoms Spoke them; but would be putting other words in his mouth of a different Signification, and endeavouring to prevail with him to speak them.

Ye 28. We went to James Farlows to take his affidavit, but Mr. Moseley having given him no notice of our coming, he was gone 12 or 15 miles from home towards Mr. Moseley's house which was directly back again, and Mr. Moseley not insisting on him as a material evidence (for he told Mr. L. he did not know what he could say but that having lived in Appomatercks he supposed he could say something), we proceeded to meet Mr. Beverley & Mr. Allen at Maherrink River, in order to meet Mr. Moseley and Mr. Lawson ye next day at Wycocon or Wyanoke Creek according to appointment.

Ye 29. We went to Wycocon Creek where we met Mr. Moseley but Mr. Lawson sent an excuse and one Mr. Maule to act in his room. They had no sort of Instrument with them. We took ye lattitude at noon with Mr. Harry Beverley's Sea-quadrant, the radius whereof was 2 ft. 3 inches and well graduated

to 2 minutes with a good plumb and fine thred. And we found the Zenith distance of ye Sun to be 43 d. 16 minutes. Ye declination of ye Sun we allowed to be 6 Ds. 33 M.; the parallax we allowed to be 2 M.; by which observation ye lattitude appeared to be 36 D. 41 M. The day being very clear this observation was taken at the widowe Early's, about 2 miles up ye Creek, there being no firme land nearer but all Sunken marsh. This in all probability is the place that old Plumbton speaks of in his affidavit, for the people there told us that in this place ye English and ye Indians had fought a battle in old times. Our horses getting from us last night we could not reach ye place until a $\frac{1}{4}$ after 11, so that we had not time to fix ye quadrant to stand by it selfe, but we held it by hand rested by a stake of a fence, and standing on another stake; to this Mr. Moseley objected that it was liable to error and not so nice and certain as it ought to be (though it was more certain than an observation is taken at Sea where the quadrant is held in hand and not rested), wherefore we resolved to stay till next day and take another observation. This day we examined Smith, Bush, Booth and Charles Merit.

Ye 30th. This day we had ye affidavit of Hooker, and Mr. Moseley tooke ye affidavit of Lewis Williams; then we tooke ye lattitude at ye same place having fixed the Quadrant very firme and nicely and used a horse hair to the plumb instead of ye thred, and according to ye best of our observations he found the Zenith distance to be 43^d 39^m. Ye Sun's declination we allowed to be 6^d 57^m, ye Parallax 2^m, by which observation ye Lattitude appeared to be 36^d 40^m, but some flying clouds sometimes intercepting ye sun for some few minutes, this observation could not be depended upon to a minute; but Mr. Beverley was positive he was within 4 or 5 minutes at ye utmost, and I verryly believe it was not above 5 or 6 minutes betwixt the last fair observation we had, & ye time we found ye sum was considerably fallen; but Mr. Moseley being dissatisfied with it, we resolved to stay another day to take another observation for his satisfaction.

Ye 30th. This day we went down ye Creek by water to ye mouth of it and took ye Courses and distances of ye meanders

& we found ye Creek's mouth 20 pole to ye Southward of ye places where we took observation here; Chawan River is about a quarter of a mile wide and ye Creek near 100 yards.

Here I must observe that I think I have found a truer reason why Mr. Moseley did not bring ye brass instrument to try ye Lattitude than what he told me, vizt: Ye smallness of it, for whilst I was at his house he told me he had taken ye Lattitude at his house with that instrument and afterwards for diversion he showed me a map of that part of Carol: which he had made from his oune surveys and observations, by which he knew certainly what course & distance Wyanoke or Wycocon Creek was from his oune house, soe that he could tell within 10 m. what lattitude ye Creek was in by that instrument; and if he should have brought an instrument which would have brought that Creek in ye Lattitude of theyr charter, or perhaps to ye Northward of it (as one Quadrant did) he would have been * * to have found objections against it.

S^r ye first. This day was very cloudy soe that we could take noe observation & ye sky threatened bad weather, wherefore we Resolved to stay noe longer but to goe back to ye Maherink Indians to examine them again in Mr. Moseley's presence, and in our way thither we tooke ye examinatian of Browne.

Ye 2d. Ye Maherink Indians not being at home we proceeded to ye Nansimond Indian Towne in order to take ye Lattitude at Nottoway River's mouth, and to examine those Indians, but when we came there most of those Indians also were gone abroad, alsoe to get Chinkopens; and it being a Rainy day we could take noe observation. J. P. came up Chawan River by water almost from Wycocon creek with Mr. Beverley & we sett ye Courses of ye River as we came up, and guessed the distance of each meander, by which we might be enabled to guess how near our 2 observations at ye 2 places agreed. We found they came verry near. At this Towne ye interpreter told me that when he went downe to Wycocon Creek with an Indian called Robin Tucker, who was sent by ye Indians to shew me the Creek on which the Wyanoke Indians formerly lived, he called at one William Williams' house, where he met with Mr. Maule, who was ye person appointed by Mr. Lawson to act as

his deputy, at ye taking ye Lattitude; and that being some time in the house, and ye Indians being left without, as he came out the Indian told him that man (meaning Mr. Maule) was not good, for he had been persuading him to deny that ye Wyanokes had lived on Wycocon Creek, & promised him a bottle of powder and 1000 shott to doe it. Upon which I examined the Indian, charging him not to tell a lye on ye gentle man and he assured me it was verry true. This is Mr. Lawson's Deputy Survey'.

Ye 3d. We went to ye mouth of Nottoway River and in an old field on ye N. E. Side of Chawan, just opposite to ye Lower side of Nottoway River's mouth, which ye Carolina people call Wyanoke Neck; we cut off ye Top of a small tree and fixed the Quadrant very nicely to ye Stump of it, & ye Day being verry clear, we had a good observation and found the zenith distance to be 45 d. 6 m.; the Declination we allowed for that day to be 8 degrees 4 m., ye paralax 2 m., by which observation the Lattitude appeared to be Just 37 degrees, but the gentlemen were not satisfied yet, tho' they stood continually looking on the Instrument at Mr. Beverley's elbow, for Mr. Beverley, while he perceived the Sun still Riseing, left ye Instrument stand till he thought it was at ye highest, and then moved it, by which means it altered about 10 m. from what it was before and afterwards it rise no more; from whence they argued that it was all uncertain and could not be taken for the true Lattitude.

We endeavoured to convince them, & Mr. Beverley desired Mr. Moseley to try it himself, but they will allow noe instrument to be fitt to take ye Lattitude but Mr. Lawson's, which they pretend they will have there some time or other, and then they expect we should meet them there again.

I told Mr. Moseley I could not promise that, but I would acquaint ye Gov' with his desier & do what he pleased to command in it. I think the observation very exact, but they cavil at everything, as I suppose with design to delay us; for I understand Mr. Moseley has persuaded people to take up and survey almost all the land of any value in dispute already, by telling them there was no doubt, for Nottoway River lay exactly in the Lattitude of their charter, and he ran a west line from thence to Meher-

ink River, soe that people thought themselves very safe. A great deal he took up himself, Some of which he has sold, and there are yett noe patents issued' for those lands which he hopes to procure (I suppose upon ye appeal of a Gov'' at the settlement of their Government' and I believe he fears he should not only lose his own land, but be forced to refund what ye poor people have paid if it proves in Virginia before patents issue.

Ye 4th. After a verry hard day's journey we arrived at Mr. Harrison's at night, where we found Mr. Moseley's letter of excuse, dated Sunday 17th with a copy of Smithwick's affidavit. The messenger which brought this letter returned to Mr. Moseley's while we were there. We asked him when he arrived at Mr. Harrison's? He answered on ye Friday after we set out. And being asked what made him soe long on his journey as from Sunday to Friday? He answered he did not set out on his journey till Tuesday, which was the day we were to meet.

S^r 10. Thursday we presented the foregoing Journal to ye Gov' and Council together with the following representations:

To the Honourable Alex' Spotswood Esq. her Majesty's Lt. Gov' of Virginia.

May it please yr. Honour. Having in ye preceeding Journal given yr. Honour a full acc' of our proceedings hitherto in this affair, we humbly beg leave to offer your Honour our thoughts on the State of the case, which from ye best observation we have made appears to us to stand thus: On the part of Virginia.

1st. There were 2 positive evidences of good fame to the place and name of Wyanoke Creek.

2nd. Several evidences corroborating the Indian's account. The Indians having bought ye land and lived upon ye said Creek or very near it for severall years, not long before ye grant of ye Carolina Charter from whence probably the Creek took its name, having no name before that we heard of.

3rd. All our evidences are unanimous as to the name of Nottoway River, which with the Indians account corroborated by English Evidences of ye Wyanokes paying in acknowledgement to ye Nottoways (who lived there long before) for living on that river, makes it seem improbable the name of that river should

be changed from their living a few years upon it, at least twenty five mile from ye mouth when they lived much longer upon Black Water without altering ye name of it.

4th. The evidences on ye part of Virginia are all men of good credit and agree very well in their relation.

5th. The Lattitude of Wyanoke or Wicocon Creek appears to agree verry near with the Carolina grant, whereas Nottoway River appears to be * 30^m to ye Northward of it.

On the part of Carolina—

1st. They have no evidence that speaks to the name of Wicocon Creek at the time of theyr grant.

2d. All theyr evidence runs to ye name of Wyanoke River and not one calls it a creek and indeed Nottoway River seems to be the main branch of Chawan River, and is navigable (if it were cleared) as high as the head of Blackwater Swamp; whereas their charter runs expressly to Wyanoke Creek and that is called a creek to this day.

3rd. Theyr witnesses are all very ignorant men and most of them men of ill fame that have run away from Virginia. Some of them concerned in * * and in ye * * Several of them did * * * * * in their affidavits, and we observe that all of them contradict themselves or one another.

Upon consideration of ye whole case as ye circumstances have appeared to us in the whole course of our Progress we are clearly convinced that the creek called Wicocon is the place called Wyanoke Creek in ye Carolina charter, and from ye backwardness of ye Carolina commissioners to meet us and to bring business to a conclusion, together with ye frivolous objections they make upon all occasions to retard our Proceedings, and some other observations we have made, which are too serious to insert here, we cannot choose but believe that they or one of them at least * * (if he would be so ingenuous as to own it) * * * for private interests or some other reason to themselves best known, they have to put off the decision for some-time.

**PATENT OF AUDITOR AND SURVEYOR
GENERAL.**

From Randolph MSS., Virginia Historical Society MSS. Collections.

**MR. BLATHWAYT'S PATENT OF AUDITOR AND SURVEYOR
GENERAL OF THE PLANTATIONS.**

Charles the Second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c. To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting: Know ye, that we, out of our Royal care of the good Government and direction of our affairs in the remoter parts of the world, and particularly taking into our princely consideration, how necessary it is for us to Settle our Revenues arising within and from our Several foreign Dominions, Islands, Colonies, and Plantations in America, and how much it would tend to the advantage of our Service and benefits of our Subjects to make some better provision for the due payment to us, our Heirs and Successors of our said Revenues, and for the due and orderly taking, examining and Stating the accompts of all and every the collectors, Receivers, auditors, Treasurers, sub-collectors, and other inferior officers, ministers and persons, to whom it shall or may appertain or belong to act or intermeddle in or with the collecting, Levying or Receiving of any the Sums of money growing or arising and due and payable unto us, in and from any of our foreign Dominions in America, which will be best effected and brought to pass by erecting an office for the Inspection, Examination and audit of all and Singular accompts of all moneys arising and growing due and payable to us, and accruing within our said colonies; Have for the causes and reasons aforesaid, as also for divers other great and weighty causes and considerations as hereunto especially moving, created, erected, and Established, and by the presents for us, our Heirs and Successors do create, erect and establish an office of General Inspection, examination and audit of all and Singular accompts of all

and Singular Summ and Sums of money arising and growing due and payable unto us or accruing or which shall arise and grow, become due and payable to us, and accruing in or from any of our foreign Dominions, colonies and Plantations in America; and the chief officer thereof shall be stiled and called surveyor and Auditor General of all our Revenues arising in America. Know ye further that we reposing especial trust and confidence in the faithfulness, abilities and circumspection of our trusty and well beloved Subject William Blathwayt Esq'r, and for divers other good causes and consideration as thereunto especially moving, of our especial Grace, certain Knowledge and own motion, have given and granted and by these Presents do give and grant unto him the said William Blathwayt the said office of surveyor and auditor generall of all our Provinces arising in America. And we do also give to him the Said William Blathwayt full power and authority to Inspect, examine, State and audit and with the allowance, authority and consent of the Lord high Treasurer, commissioners of our Treasury and chancellor of the exchequer for the time being, to determine all and singular accompts of all such Rents, Revenues, Prizes, Fines, Escheats, Forfeitures, Duties and Profits whatsoever, as are by reason or cause of any matter or thing happen'd or fallen since the beginning of the first war that was between us and the states general of the United Netherlands since our Restoration and not before, and which shall at any time hereafter happen, fall, become or be due and payable or accruing unto us, our Heirs and Successors during the continuance of this grant in or from all or any of our said foreign Dimensions, Islands, colonies, and Plantations in America as also by all lawfull ways and means to cause to be recover'd and paid to the proper officer to our use all such Rents, Revenues, Prizes, Fines, Escheat, Forfeitures, Duties and Profits as are now or shall be hereafter due or owing to us our Heirs, and Successors, within or from our said Foreign Dimensions in America; and to do and perform all and every such other matter, cause or thing, in relation to the said accompts and Revenues, which to the office and place of our Surveyor General or any our auditors of our Exchequer in England, doth or may belong or appertain, as to our accompts and Revenues in England, and him the said William Blathwayt Sur-

veyor and auditor general of the Rents, Duties, Revenues, Prizes, Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats and Profits aforesaid, we do by these presents for us our Heirs and successors make, ordain and constitute to have, hold, enjoy and exercise the said office of Surveyor and auditor general unto him the said William Blathwayt by himself or his sufficient Deputy or Deputies for and during the time and so long as he shall well behave himself in the said office.

For the better Encouragement of him the said William Blathwayt diligently and faithfully to execute the said office and employment of Surveyor and Auditor General as aforesaid. We have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant for us our Heirs and successors, unto the said William Blathwayt the annuity or yearly Salary of five hundred pounds Sterling. To have, hold, receive and enjoy the Said year by Salary of five hundred pounds Sterl. to him the said William Blathwayt during his good Behaviour in the Said office out of the Said Rents, Revenues, Prizes, Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats, Duties and profits arising or growing due or payable as aforesaid in or from our said Dominion, Colonies and Plantations of America by the hands of Treasurers, Receiver, collectors, or other officers or persons for the time being, out of such our Treasure as shall be remaining in their hands after and according to the propositions following, that is to say, out of all or any the Rents and other the duties and Profits aforesaid arising in or from our Dominion and colony of Virginia, the Summ of one hundred Pounds out of our Island of Barbadoes the Sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, out of our Islands commonly called the Leward Chanby Islands, the Sum of one hundred pounds out of our Island of Jamaica the Sum of one hundred and fifty pounds to be allowed them on their respective accompts and to be receiv'd by the Said William Blathwayt as aforesaid quarterly at the four most usually feast days in the year by even and equal portions, and the said payments to commence from the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary last past.

We do hereby authorize, will and direct all officers and persons whom it may concern to make due payment and allowance of the said annuity or Salary of five hundred pounds Sterl. in manner as aforesaid, according to the purport, true intent and

meaning of these presents for which the acquittance of the said William Blathwayt his Executors administrators shall be to such officers and persons a sufficient discharge. And to the end the same office and Place of our Surveyor and auditor general may be duly and rightly executed, we do hereby will and command the said William Blathwayt and his deputies to be obedient to, and observe such orders, Rules, and Directions for and concerning the same, and relating thereunto, as the High Treasurer of England, or the Commissioners of the Treasury, and the chancellor of the Exchequer for the time being shall from time to time direct and appoint, which directions and orders shall be unto him the Said William Blathwayt at all times a good and sufficient warrant and discharge, and that he do deliver unto them from time to time respectively a fair and just state of all such accompts as he shall receive from the respective officers settled or established, or to be settled or established within our said Plantations, colonies, and Dominions in America aforesaid, and that the Said William Blathwayt do also from time to time offer and present to our high Treasurer or Commissioner of the Treasury for the time being such proposals and observations concerning our said Duties and Revenues as may any ways tend to our Service, and for the more effectual execution and performance of the Premises, we do hereby further impower and authorize the said William Blathwayt from time to time to constitute and appoint by any writing under his hand and Seal, such inferior officers for the better expediting and carrying on our Service in relation to the said office, as by nomination, warrant and direction, from our high Treasurer of England, or commissioners of the Treasury for the time being, the said William Blathwayt shall be directed and then from time to time to remove suspend and displace, as to him the said William Blathwayt with the allowance and direction of the Lord Treasurer or Commissioners of the Treasury for the time being shall be thought necessary and expedient.

Whereas there is an auditor general established by our authority within our colony of Virginia, We do hereby especially provide and require that the auditor General for the time being do from time to time transmit and deliver unto the said William

Blathwayt his Deputy or Deputies from time to time and at all times, the full and particular state of all accompts of monies arising or payable within our said colony as he the said auditor of Virginia shall and ought to receive the same from the respective collectors, Receivers, and other officers Lawfully appointed to collect, receive and manage our said Revenue, and after the determination of the present Grant or grants of the said office of auditor general of Virginia, the said office is to be annex'd, and we do hereby annex the same to the office of auditor and Surveyor general hereby erected, and the said William Blathwayt and his successors in the said office hereby erected shall do and Perform by themselves and Deputies all the powers and authorities which are and ought to be executed at this present by the said auditor general of Virginia.

Further it is our express will and pleasure, that by the name and Title of Rents, Revenues, Prizes, Fines, Escheats, forfeitures, Duties and Profits, arising, due and payable unto us within our said Dominions be understood and comprized to all intents and purposes amongst other things all and all manner of arrears of monies, Rents, Revenues, Prizes and Prize goods, Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats, Duties and Profits which have arisen within our said Dominions of America, and which are due, payable or accomptable unto us, our Heirs and Successors by any person or persons whatsoever by cause or reason of any matter or thing happen'd or done since the beginning of the first war which was between us and the States general of the United Netherlands since our Restoration and not before, and all that shall hereafter happen, fall or become due to us, our Heirs and Successors during the continuance of this Grant, and also all Seizures and forfeitures since that time lawfully belonging, or which shall at any time hereafter belong unto us our Heirs and successors by virtue of any Law or Statute of our Kingdom of our said Dominions in America respectively, or by reason of any special License, grant or Charter held of us whether the same be made on Land or upon the Sea in any part or part whatsoever lying or Scituate or commonly accounted or esteemed to be lying or Scituate within the Limits and bounds of America aforesaid, and we do hereby for us our Heirs & Successors require and command all governors, Deputy-Governors, Councils,

and commanders in chief and their and every of their Subordinate officers and ministers respectively, and all and every collector, Receiver and Treasurer and all other officers and persons whatsoever of, in or appertaining to our said colonies and Dominions in America from time to time to observe, fulfill and obey our will and pleasure in all things concerning the premises, and to be aiding, favouring and assisting to the said Wm. Blathwayt his Deputy or Deputies in the due execution thereof.

We do by these presents for us our Heirs and Successors grant unto the said William Blathwayt, that these our Letters Patents or the enrollment or exemplification thereof shall be good and effectual in the Law, and shall be allow'd of as well in all courts of Record or else where within our Realm of England as also within any of our said Islands, Plantations, Territories and Dominions whatsoever, for his the said William Blathwayt having, exercising and enjoying the said office and annuity or Salary according to the intent and purpose and true meaning of these presents, without any further or other warrant in that behalf, and lastly it provided, intended and declared that these presents or any thing therein contain'd shall not extend or be construed to extend to empower the said William Blathwayt or any other person or persons whatsoever to act or intermeddle with the Customs, Imposts or duties arising here in England for or upon any wares, goods or merchandise imported into this Kingdom from our said Colonies and Plantations in America, or with any bond or obligation taken or to be taken in pursuance of any act of Parliament at any time heretofore made in England, or with any rates or Duties payable unto us for goods transported from one Plantation to another, by virtue of an act of Parliament made in the 25th year of our Reign any thing herein contain'd to the contrary notwithstanding, although express mention of the true yearly value or certainty of the Premises, or of any of them, or of any other gifts or grants by us or by any of our Progenitors or Predecessors heretofore made to the said William Blathwayt, in these presents is not made, or any statute, ordinance, Provision, Proclamation, Restriction, heretofore had made, enacted, ordained, provided, or any other matter, cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wise

notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patents. Witness our Self at Westminster the 19th day of May in the 32nd of our Reign.

By writ of Privy Seal,

PIGOTT.

INSTRUCTIONS TO FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

INSTRUCTIONS TO FRANCIS NICHOLSON, ESQ., HIS MAJESTY'S LIEUT. AND GOVERNOR-GEN'L OF VIRGINIA.

His Majesty's will and pleasure is that the members of his said Council shall and may have and enjoy freedom of Debate and vote in all affairs of Publick concern that may be debated in Council. And altho by his Majesty's commission* he has thought fitt to direct that any three of the councilors make a Quorum, It is nevertheless his majesty's will and pleasure that you do not act with a Quorum less than five members, unless upon extraordinary Emergencies, when a greater number can not be conveniently had.

And that his majesty may be always informed of the names of the persons fit to Supply the vacancies that shall happen in his said Council, you are to transmit unto his majesty by one of his principal Secretaries of State and to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations with all convenient speed the names and character of twelve persons Inhabitants of his said Colony, whom you shall esteem the best qualify'd to succeed in that Trust, and so from time to time when any of them shall dye, depart out of the said Colony, or become otherwise unfit, you are to supply the first number of twelve persons by nominating others to his Majesty in their stead. And in the choice and

*These instructions were supplementary to Governor Nicholson's commission.

nomination of members of his majesty's said council as also of the principal officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices, and sherifs, you are always to take care that they be men of Estates and abilities and not necessitous nor much in debt, and that they be persons well affected to his Majesty's Government.

You are not to suspend the members of his Majesty's said Council without good and sufficient cause, and in case of suspension of any of them you are to cause your reason for so doing together with the charges and proofs against the said persons and their answers thereunto (unless you have some extraordinary reason for the contrary) to be duly entered upon the Council Book (in case you do not so enter them) unto his majesty as aforesaid and to the commissioners of Trade and Plantations.

You are to signifie his Majesty's pleasure unto his Said council that if any of them shall hereafter absent them selves without your leave or the Governor's or Commander's in chief of that Colony for the time being first obtained, or remain absent for the Space of two years or the greater part thereof without his Majesty's leave given them under his Royal Signature, their place or places in the said council shall immediately become void, and that his Majesty will forthwith appoint others in their stead.

And you are from time to time to send unto his Majesty and to the said Commissioners for Trade and Plantations the names & qualities of any members by you put into the said council by the first conveniency after your so doing.

You are to require the Secretary of that Colony or his deputy for the time being to provide transcript of all such acts and public orders as shall be made from time to time, together with a copy of the journal of the council, to the end that the same may be transmitted unto his Majesty and to the commissioners for Trade and Plantations as above directed, which he is duly to perform upon the pain of incurring the forfeiture of his place.

And whereas some dissatisfaction has arisen amongst the Inhabitants of that Colony, by reason that the same persons who are of his Majesty's Council there, constituting also the general Court, and being thereby judges in all causes whatsoever both of law & Equity, yet do not take any particular oath proper for a judge who is to administer justice between man and man, you are therefore to take care that all of them (besides the usual oath

of a councillor) be also Sworn to do impartial justice in the cases of all kinds whatsoever that may come before them as judges.

Complaint having been made that the members of his Majesty's said council in all matters of civil right where any of them are defendants, claim a privilege of exemption of the ordinary form of process by writ, so that they cannot be arrested, and that it being the practice in all such cases that the Secretary summon them to an appearance by a letter, they either comply with the same or neglect it at their own pleasure, by which means the course of justice is obstructed; and the plaintiffs who are not of the council are left destitute of relief, you are therefore to take special care that according to the said order made in the said council of Virginia the 27 March, 1678 (by which the members thereof claimed the aforesaid Privilege) a letter of Summons to the said councillors signed either by yourself or the Secretary of the said Colony be deemed as binding and as strict in law for their appearance as a writ, and upon their neglect to comply with any such summons except only in time of General Assembly, they be liable to the ordinary form of common process.

You are to take care that no court of Judicature be adjourned but upon good grounds, and whereas complaint has been made that the orders of court are entered in the absence of the magistrates, and some times pend in private at the Magistrate's house, you are to take care to prevent the said abuses, and particularly that no order of any court of judicature be entered or allowed, which shall not be first read and approved by the magistrates in open court, which rule in like manner you are to see observed with relation to the proceedings in his Majesty's Council of Virginia, and that all orders there made be first read and approved in Council before they are entered in the council books.

You are to take care that drunkenness and debauchery, Swearing and blasphemy be Severely punished, and that none be admitted to public trust and Employment whose ill fame and conversation may bring scandal thereupon.

And you are further to take care that an exact account be forthwith drawn of all arrears of Quit-rents due unto his Majesty expressing from what persons for what quantity of land, and for what time, those arrears and likewise an account specifying what

Particular persons throughout all the said Colony are possessed of about 20,000 acres of land apiece, by what title they hold the said land, and how much each of them are possessed of above that quantity, both which accounts you are without delay to transmit unto his Majesty, to the Commissioners of his Treasury, or high Treasurer for the time being; and to the Commissioner for Trade and Plantations as aforesaid.

Whereas his majesty has thought fit to establish and allow comfortable Subsistence and Salary for you his Governor & his other chief officers in that his Colony, you shall according to his said Establishment receive and take to your own use as Governor out of the first monies raised or to be raised there, the yearly Sum of two thousand pounds by quarterly payments, and you shall also cause to be paid out of the revenue of the said Colony to the Council and other judges and officers as well civil as military, and to the marshal, clerk of the Assembly, Gunners and Matroses, the several salaries and allowances or such other reasonable ones, as you with the advice of the council there shall think requisite; a true account whereof you shall from time to time transmit unto the Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury or the high Treasurer for the time being, and to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

Whereas upon considering the entries at his Majesty's Custom House here in England with the payment of the 2^d p. Hhd on Tobacco and other Duties and impositions due unto his majesty in Virginia, his Majesty is certainly inform'd of great Frauds and abuses both by the Payment thereof by masters of ships and others; and in the Collection by his officers, you are to use all lawfull means for the prevention thereof and for the Improvement of his said Revenue, and whereas such abuses cannot be committed without apparent negligence of the collectors, or their connivance with the said Masters of Ships or other persons, you are to take great care, with the advice of the Council, in appointing fit and duly qualified persons for the collecting of those Duties, and the like for employment of naval officers.

You shall not commit the care of those different employments unto one and the same person, or any of those persons much concerned in Trade, who may be apt thereby to be Biassed from their Respective duties unto the members of the said Council.

You shall take care that each of the persons appointed by you to the said Employment (as well naval officers as collectors) be sworn to execute faithfully and diligently but their respective offices in their own persons, not by Deputies, unless in case of absolute necessity, and that the Deputies be likewise sworn to the faithful and diligent execution of their said respective offices, and that each of the said officers or their Deputies, be required accordingly to give their attendance at such certain times and places, as you with the advice of the said Council shall direct.

You are strictly to charge them, and every of them, in his Majesty's name, to be more diligent and carefull for the future under penalty of the forfeiture of their respective places, by your putting others in their stead on the first offence, and of his Majesty's highest displeasure; and you are from time to time to give unto his Majesty and to the commissioners of the Treasury or high Treasurer for the time being and to the Commissioners for Trade and foreign Plantations a particular account of your proceeding herein and of the duties and Impositions collected and disposed pursuant to former directions in that behalf.

And for as much as it seems incongruous that the place of Receiver or Accomptant should be as it hath been of late years in the same person with that of the Auditors, which is in the nature of it and ought to be a check or control thereunto, you are therefore to consider thereof and report unto his Majesty and to the commissioners of the Treasury or high Treasurer for the time being, and to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, what you conceive most proper to be done for his Majesty's advantage and for the advantage of that Colony in the settlement of both or either of the said offices, with proper limitations and restrictions; and in the mean while to take care that his Majesty's Quit-rents be not only duly gathered, but (in order to the Improvement thereof) that they be sold every year, openly by inch of candle, to the highest bidder in the respective County Courts, and due notice be given of the time and place of such intended sale in such manner as may make it most publicly known to all people a competent time beforehand.

And whereas complaints have been made of Several undue practices in the Secretary's or Register's office of that colony by the clerks or other persons employed therein:

You are to make inspection into what hath been the State and management of the said office and report unto his Majesty and the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations how you find the Same, together with your opinion by what methods any former mismanagement may for the future be best prevented, and in the mean while to take all possible care that the Records of the said office be well and faithfully kept, and in order thereunto that not only the Secretary or register himself, but his clerks be also under oath for the due Execution of the trust reposed in them, and that they accordingly give sufficient Security for their faithful performances.

You are from time to time to give unto his Majesty and to the commissioners for Trade and Plantations an account of the wants and Defects of the said Colony, what improvements are made herein by the Industry of the Inhabitants and Planters; and further improvements you conceive may be made, or advantages gained by trade; and which way his Majesty may best contribute thereto.

If any thing shall happen that may be of advantage and Security to the said colony, which is not herein or by his Majesty's commission provided for, his majesty doth hereby authorize and direct you with the advice and consent of his council there, to take order for the Present, therein giving unto him by one of his principal Secretarys of State and to the aforesaid Commissioners for Trade and foreign Plantations, speedy notice thereof and of all your Proceedings, and of the condition of affairs within your government for his Majesty's Information & direction.

VIRGINIA TOBACCO IN RUSSIA.

[Randolph MSS., Virginia Historical Society MSS. Collections.]

At the Court at St. James the 31st of May, 1705—

PRESENT.

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council upon reading this day at the board a Report from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in the words following:

May it please your Majesty's commands, Signified to us by the Right Hon^{ble} Mr. Secretary Harley, we have examin'd a petition of Several Merchants of Virginia and Maryland complaining of undue Practices in Muscovy by some of your Majesty's Subjects in relation to the Vending and Manufacturing Tobacco there. We have heard the Petioners, and likewise Nath. Gould, and Wm. Dawson, Edwd Haistwell, Sam'l Heathcot and others, as also Joseph Martin in the behalf of his Partners, who are ledg'd to be concern'd in the said Practices, and upon the whole matter do find that the said Nath: Gould and others who had made a contract with the Czar of Muscovy here in England in the year 1698, for importing certain Quantity of Tobacco into his Dominions, which they accordingly did perform, and wanting a vent for the same, whereby great part of the Same Tobacco became dry, and like to be unfit for sale, unlesss the same method as in England were us'd for the Preservation thereof, they had thereupon sent over one Peter Marshall and his wife, versed in the cutting and Rowling of Tobacco, together with Instruments and materials thereunto necessary, with a design as they alledge, to recall the said Persons immediately after their having perform'd this Particular Service, without allowing them the Liberty

to employ their Skill in Rowling or cutting any Tobacco of the growth of the Dominions of the czar, and we do likewise find that the said Mr. Joseph Martin, Merchant of London, by his son Mr. Samuel Martin and James Spilman, his correspondents at Moscow, have very lately made a contract with some officers for the importation of other Quantities of Tobacco into those Dominions from England, as likewise for the sending thither as many Persons skilled in the spinning and rowling of Tobacco, as the Czar shou'd require, with the Instruments, Engines, Materials, and Liquors commonly used in that work, to be employ'd not only for the manufacturing of English Tobacco thus imported, but even for the Tobacco of the growth of Circassia, a large Province appertaining to that Prince, by which means his Subjects wou'd become equally Skill'd in that mystery, with any of your Majesty's Subjects, dealers in Tobacco, which Proceedings being of most Pernicious consequence to the Trade of your Majesty's Subjects, and the welfare of your Plantations. We are humbly of the Opinion, that the Persons mention'd to have been sent already to Moscow, by the first contractors, may immediately be recalled by Letters of Privy Seal, to be sent to your Majesty's Envoy for that purpose, and that the Engines already there to be order'd by your Majesty to be broken and destroyed in the Presence of your Majesty's Envoy, and also that the saide Martin and his correspondents and all other persons whatsoever, be directed by your Majesty's Declaration in such manner as your Majesty shall think Proper, not to send any persons versed in this mystery, or any Instruments and materials for the same, or employing any Persons therein, notwithstanding any clause in the said contract obliging to a matter so injurious to other your Majesty's Subjects, and whereas the Petitioners, Merchants, and Planters of Virginia and Maryland, do suggest that several persons are solliciting for themselves at Moscow, the sole Trade and Intire Importation of Tobacco exclusive of all others into these parts.

We further humbly offer that your Majesty wou'd be Pleased to direct your Envoy at that Court that he be equally and impartially assisting to all your Majesty's Subjects in the free Trade of such Tobacco of the growth of your Majesty's Plan-

tations, as shall be imported into the Dominions of the Czar, all which nevertheless is most humbly Submitted.

DARTMOUTH,
ROBT. CECIL,
PH. MEADOWS,
WM. BLATHWAITE,
JOHN POLLEXFEN,
MAT. PRIOR.

Whitehall, 26 May, 1705.

Her Majesty in Council is pleased to approve thereof, and to order that the Right Hon^{ble} Secretary Harley do forthwith prepare a warrant for her Majesty's Royal Signature to pass the Privy Seal, for recalling the said Marshall and his wife out of the Dominions of the Czar, and that he cause the same to be sent to Her Majesty's Envoy there for that Purpose, with direction to him to take care for the Safe Conveyance of the said Person into this Kingdom as also to cause the said Engines & materials already there to be broken and destroy'd in his presence, in the most private and effectual manner that may be, and as to the Proceedings of the said Mr. Martin's correspondents, in making a contract without her Majesty's knowledge and allowance in a matter so injurious to other Her Majesty's Subjects, her Majesty is pleased to declare her utmost dislike of so much thereof as relates to the manufacturing in Muscovy of the native Product of her Majesty's Dominions, and furnishing the Persons and materials thereunto necessary which is contrary to the Interest and usage of Her Majesty's Kingdoms, and to order that the same be signify'd to the same Martin and his correspondents, and that they and also the Russia Company, and all other Persons whatsoever forbear to send any Persons into Muscovy versed in the mystery of Spinning and rowling Tobacco or any Instruments or materials for the same, or to employ any person therein as they'd tender her Majesty's displeasure and will answer the contrary at their perils. And the Lords Commissioners taking notice in the Same Report that several persons are soliciting for themselves at Moscow the Sole Trade and Intire Impotation of Tobacco, exclusive of all others in those parts: It is further

ordered by her Majesty in Council that Mr. Secretary Harley do also prepare for her Majesty's Royal Signature the necessary Letters and Orders to her Majesty's Envoy relating to the said Trade and otherwise as shall be most Proper, according to the Tenor of the said Report.

JOHN POVEY.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty:

The humble Petition of the contractors with the Czar of Muscovy for importing Tobacco into his Dominions, therewith—

That your Petitioners with the knowledge and consent of his late Majesty's and Secretaries of State did contract with the Czar of Muscovy to import a great quantity of Virginia Tobacco into his Dominions, upon payment of fourpence p. pound custom and other conditions.

That they on their side have punctually performed all the part of their contract, but the Czar having not hindered the sale of Circassian Tobacco as was agreed, and by reason of many other hardships put upon them, they have not been able in Seven years time to sell two third parts of what they imported, and that for some time past, the Czar hath prohibited the sale of their remaining Tobacco in Moscow.

That their agents in Moscow did advise them, their Tobacco being in Leaf wou'd all rot and Perish before it could be disposed of, in case it was not made up in Rowles to preserve it, and therefore desired your Petitioners to reccomend a fit Person to do it.

Accordingly they encourag'd one Peter Marshall and his wife to go to Moscow, where they arriv'd about six months ago, but as yet have made but little Progress in preserving their said Tobacco.

That they are inform'd an order of Council has been made to recall home the said Marshall and his wife immediately, and to destroy all their Engines and materials employ'd about Spinning Tobacco, and will ruin the Remainder of your Petitioners Tobacco there, amounting to the value of fifty thousand pounds.

They humbly represent they never had nor have any farther design in sending the said Marshall and his Wife, than meerly to preserve their Tobacco they sent from hence, nor ever intended to keep him longer there than till that were performed, and when that is done, they are content to have all their Engines and materials made unserviceable and Marshall and his wife recalled. Wherefore your Petioners do most humbly pray your Majesty to give them such Relief in the Premises as to your great wisdom shall seem meet.

and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Sr. Ow: Buckingham,	Nath: Gould,
Thos: Leawen,	Edward Darrell,
Hen: Lyell,	Wm. Dawson,
Will: Heathcott,	D. Hechstetter,
Sam: Sheppherd,	Sr. Wm. Leawen,
John: Tunston,	Rob: Hatwood,
Thos: Byfield,	Sr. Edm. Harrison,
John: Heathcott,	Sr. Theo. Janssen,
Sr. Gibberd Heathcott,	Sam: Heathcott,
Edw. Haistwell.	

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of several merchants and Planters trading in Virginia & Maryland Tobaccos, in the behalf of themselves & others. Sheweth,

That the Petitioners being inform'd the first contractors with the Czar have petitioned your Majesty to Suspend your Majesty's order of council for the recalling Peter Marshall and his wife sent to make Roll Tobacco in Moscow, on pretence of great Damages. Tho it is evident the Trade to the Plantations of Virginia & Maryland are in the utmost danger by such measures, as well as the Trade of this your Majesty's Kingdom, in general, which is humbly hoped to be of far greater consequence than the particular Interest of any Traders whatever. Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that your majesty would be graciously pleas'd to consider the Premises, with the Schedule

and reasons annex'd, and do therein what your Majesty in your great Wisdom shall think most meet.

and your Petitioners shall ever pray.

Sign'd,

Micajah Perry,	Tho. Loyd,
Tho. Lane,	Jon ^a Pearth,
Tho. Coutts,	Tim ^o Kreyser,
Rich'd Perry,	Fran. Willis,
Isaac Millner,	John Brown,
John Cooper,	John Goodwin,
Tho. Wyck,	Wm. Fisher,
Benj ^a Bradley,	Tho. Corbyn,
Rob. Seamour,	Jno. Maynard,
John Brown,	Rob. Dunkley,
Tho. Sanford,	Abr ^a Spranger,
Fra. Sitwell,	Sam. Deane,
Tho. Warton,	Tho: Bond.

A Schedule of the goods belonging to Mr. Peter Marshall, delivered at Custom House Key, and enter'd by Mr. John Vans for Russia the 3d June, 1704.

12 wheat Penns, 1 Engine for running of Roll, 1 large flour Screw'd Standing Press with 10 Boards, 2 Double screw'd presses, 6 single Presses with 16 Boards, 1 Engine with Knives, 3 Standing Presses, 2 mortar Presses, 5 Doz. Boxes, 8 Doz. wreathing wheels, 4 Sives & 2 Dusters, 4 Iron pins, 12 wreathing Tables, 1 mortar, 44 Plates, 40 Blocks.

From the above schedule we observe that the tools they sent will require at least 100 Persons which must be all Russes, and will by that means instruct and teach them that art and mystery which is all the Czar desires and what we have just cause to fear. The truth of which is thus demonstrated, the 12 wreathing Tables cannot work under 36 persons, and to employ them is employed Strippers, Sorters, Liquorers, wrapper-makers, Roll-makers, and men to manage the Presses, and hand the work not less than 70 or 80 Persons more, so that not less than 100 hands can carry on the work and such being instructed doth

effectually answer the Ruin of the Trade and establish the Russes therein.

We further observe—

That the contractors in their Petition to relax the order given to recall Peter Marshall, do pretend, that the envoy shall have the immediate Inspection of all the Works, which in its nature is impracticable. Its further evident that the Czar hath made a 2d contract, wherein he hath given many valuable advantages to the contractors to bring him workmen &c. on his own account.

And that from the first contractor's petition it appears that the design of the Czar is to promote his own Tobacco.

And that the Czars subjects have already brought the Circasian Tobacco to the Ports of Neva and Dantzick.

And that if the Czar can have his people to make Tobacco agreeable to the market, it will be a Total loss of all the Northern trade with our Tobacco. All which will be a means to lessen the Revenue, discourage our navigation, and manufactory, to those Plantations and force the Planters to give over making Tobacco.

WHITE HALL, June the 15, 1705.

S^r. Since the presenting of our Report to her Majesty relating to the manufacturing of Tobacco in Muscovy, we have been attended by Mr. Gold and others, the first contractors with the Czar, who have desir'd us further to represent to her Majesty, that they shall sustain very great loss in their Tobacco, in case the persons employ'd by them now at Moscow, in the Rowling & manufacturing thereof, be order'd forthwith to come away, and their Engines to be immediately broken, according to her Majesty's present order, wherefore they humbly pray the said Persons may be permitted to stay some longer time there, and that the Engines be not destroy'd, till their work (and none other) be compleated, the said merchants offering withall, that Mr. Whitewith her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary may judge what further time may be fit to be allow'd them upon the occasion. And that in the mean while they with their Engines be kept under Mr. Whitworth's care and inspection, after which the said merchants do readily concurr that the s^d persons be recall'd, and their Engines render'd useless, according to her

Majesty's directions, which you will please to lay before her Majesty with our humble opinion, that the favour at present be allow'd to these merchants in case the directions of this affair as to the time and manner of sending away those persons and destroying the Engines and materials, be wholly left to her Majesty's Envoy now in that court, and that the same Envoy be nevertheless Ordered to cause the same Persons to be convey'd out of Muscovy, and the Engines to be broken immediately, and without further Respite, in case he shall judge that any danger shall arise to the publick, in disclosing those mysteries by such prolongation of time.

We are Sr. your most humble servants,

Dartmouth,
Rob: Cecill,
Ph: Meadows,

Wm: B'athwaite,
John Pollexfen,
Mat: Prior,

Right Hon^{ble} Mr. Secretary Harley.

Coppy.

Anne R.

Anne, by the grace of God Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c., To the Fellowship of English Merchants for discovery of new Trades, commonly call'd or known by the name of the Russia Company, and to Sam: Martin, James Spelman, Joseph Martin and Robert Manwaring, merchants, and to all other persons whom the present may concern, Greeting:

Whereas it hath been represented to us by our commissioners for trade and Plantations, that the said Sam: Martin and James Spelman have at Moscow in the Dominions of the Czar of Muscovy, agreed to bring masters to Archangel, one or more whereof who understand to make black Roll Tobacco, and others who can cut Leaf Tobacco, and beat it into Pounds, and that can likewise teach others to perform the same and to bring thither all manner of Instruments necessary for the cutting and Rowling the same, and Sufficient Quantity of black Liquor, such as is us'd to Liquor Roll Tobacco, which agreement we do hereby declare to be made contrary to the Establish'd and known laws

of this our Kingdom of England, and to the Duty and allegiance they the said Sam: Martin and James Spelman owe to us their Sovereign, and therefore we do hereby strictly prohibit them the said Sam: Martin and James Spelman from Putting in Execution the said Agreement by them so made contrary to our Laws and the Duty and allegiance they owe to us, and we do hereby strictly charge and command them and the said Fellowship of English merchants for the discovery of new Trades, and the said Joseph Martin and Robert Manwaring, and all and every our Subjects, that they or any of them do not attempt or presume to send or cause or procure to be sent into the Dominions of the said Czar of Muscovy, or the Dominions of any other Prince whatsoever, any of our Subjects being skill'd or able to make black Roll Tobacco, or to cut Leaf Tobacco, and to beat it into Pounds, or that can teach others to perform the same or any manner of Instruments necessary for the cutting and Rolling the same or any black Liquor used to Liquor Roll Tobacco, and we do likewise hereby prohibit all our Subjects whatsoever skill'd in the making black Roll Tobacco, or in cutting or beating Leaf Tobacco from departing out of our Dominion without our Special Leave or License first obtained from us, for such departing, on pain of our highest displeasure, and of being proceeded against for their offending therein, and we hereby require our judges and all other our Officers of Justice, that they do proceed with the Utmost Rigor according to our Laws, against all Persons whatsoever that shall do or Act contrary to our Command herein contained.

Given at our Castle of Windsor the 17th day of June, 1705, in the fourth year of our Reign.

By her Majesty's Command,

Signed.

RO: HARLEY.

A MARRIAGE AGREEMENT.

ORIGINAL DRAFT OF AN AGREEMENT ON FILE AT
EASTVILLE, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.*

Articles of Agreement betwixt Mr. John Custis and his wife—

Whereas some differences and Quarrels have arisen betwixt Mr. John Custis of York County & Frances his wife concerning some money, Plate and other things taken from him by the sd frances and a more plentiful maintenance for her. Now to the end and all animostys and unkindness may cease and a perfect love and friendship may be renewed betwixt them they have mutually agreed upon the following articles this — day of June anno Domi 1714:

1st. First it is agreed that the sd Frances shall return to the sd John all the money, Plate and other things whatsoever that she hath taken from him or removed out of the house upon oath and be obliged never to take away by herself or any other, anything of value from him again or run him in debt without his consent, nor sell, give away or dispose of anything of value out of the family without his consent, upon the condition that the plate and damaske linen shall not be given or disposed of by the aforesaid John from the said during her life, and the said John doth covent. sd plate & Linnen to be delivered by the said frances to ye said John shall be given to the children of the said John by the said Frances immediately after her decease.

2d. That Frances shall henceforth for bear to call him ye sd John any vile names or give him any ill language, neither shall he give her any but to live lovingly together and to behave themselves to each other as a good husband & good wife ought to doe. And that she shall not intermeddle with his affairs but that all business belonging to the husband's management shall be solely transacted by him, neither shall he intermeddle in her

* We are indebted to Mr. G. C. Callahan, of Philadelphia, for a copy of this draft.

domestique affairs but that all business properly belonging to the management of the wife shall be solely transacted by her.

3d. That the sd John shall pay all the debts he hath already contracted out of the debts now due to the Estate and the money he hath received if there will be sufficient to pay them; and that he shall enter into Bond to Philip Ludwell in the sum of one thousand pounds that from hence forward he shall keep true and perfect accounts of all the profitts and disbursements of his whole Estate in any part of Virginia that he is now possessed of and alsoe of all the estate he shall at any time hereafter by her means be possessed of in any part of the world, and shall produce the same accounts yearly if it be required upon oath. And that after all debts hereafter necessarily accruing for buying cloaths, tools and all the necessary for the servants and plantations, paying leavys and Quitt-rents & making necessary repairs of his whole estate and alsoe all other necessary charges acrowing for the use & benefitt of the estate which is to descend to the child of ye said Frances are deducted and paid he shall freely & without grudging allow one full moity or half of all the clear produce of his whole Estate as aforesaid annually to the said Frances for clothing herself and the children with a reasonable proportion thereof and the remainder to be all laid out in the education of the children & for furnishing and provideing all things that are necessary for house keeping (that are to be brought from England) and Phisick soe long as the sd Frances shall live peace quietly with him, and that he shall allow for the maintenance and family one bushell of wheat for every week and a sufficient quantity of Indian Corn and as much flessch of all kinds as the stocks of Cattle, Sheep and hoggs of his whole estate will afforde without impairing them if so much shall be necessary, and sufficient quantity of Cyder and Brandy if so much be made on the plantations: Provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to debar the sd John of the free command and use of anything that shall be provided for house keeping soe as he doth not sell any of it without her consent. Provided also that the condition of this bond be that if the sd Frances doe exceed the allowance herein exprest in these articles, run him in debt or break any of them the bond to be voyd and the allowance to cease.

4th. That the sd John shall allow the sd Frances to keep in the house to do the necessary work in and about the same servants she now hath vizt: Jenny, Queen, Pompy & or such others in their stead and also Billy boy or little Roger and Anthony or such another in his stead to tend the garden, goe on errands or with the coach, catch horses and doe all other necessary works about the house, and if any of them dye ye sd John shall put others in thyr stead.

5th. That ye sd John shall allow the sd Frances fifteen pounds of wool and fifteen pounds of fine dresst flax or fifteen pounds of wool in lieu thereof every year to spin for any use in the family she shall think fit.

6th. That the sd Frances shall have free liberty to give away twenty yards of Virginia cloth every year to charitable uses *if soe much remain after the servants are clothed.*

7th. That the sd Frances shall have free liberty to keep a white servant if she shall think fitt out of the above allowance soe as the sd servant be alsoe subject to ye sd John.

8th. And foreasmuch as the one half of the clear produce of the tobacco being to be taken upon the sale of it and the Cloathing and other necessarys to be bought in England and that it will generally be at least twelve months before an account of sales can be had from thence and an invoyce sent thither, therefore for the supplying the present wants of the said Frances the children and house in manner and for the use aforesaid, the said John shall allow to the said Frances fifty pounds in money if there shall be soe much left remaining of the debts now due to the estate and money now on hand after all the debts already contracted by him or her shall be paid as afores'd.

9th. That ye sd Frances shall render a true acc't under oath to ye sd John if he shall require it how ye sd fifty pounds and alsoe ye cleer profits yearly are expended and laid out.

I doe not remember Mr. Custis mentioned any sum for the bond. Mrs. Custis named 1,000 £ but I doe not know what he said to it.*

* The 9th article evidently was one that was to be submitted to the parties in interest.

The last paragraph was written by the person who prepared the paper.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

 July 4th, 1692.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sr. The above is copy of my two former in Philips of 25 April & first of July last dates. Inclosed in this you will receive the second bills Loading for the said Tob^o, also inclosed have sent a letter to my mother, which I desire you to take for its safe delivery. I can yet add no farther about Coll^o Pye having not yet one scrip from him, but hope before Goodridge go I may accomplish what I have above intimated, & by him also you may expect some more Tob^o, and perhaps a small bill of Exchange or two. I would have you send me in these following goods by the first conveniency provided my Tob^o come safe & you get money of mine in your hands and not trust to him or them that you purchase them of, for I well assure you he that Packed up the diaper last year cheated you to my loss, for the damage upon them was before their packing up. The things I would have sent are these following (*viz*).

 July 4th, 1692.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sr. Brother Luke and Capt. Goodridge brought me the welcome news of your good health & both your letter of the 19 Dec. 1691, together with the French books sent, for which I heartily thank you, as also for your trouble in Mrs. Meese's business; inclosed also received all the protests except Mason's, which miscarried last year though I have made a shift to get the money of him without it. Doct^r Clarke's bills I have answered here, therefore they will never come to your hands, but I believe you will have presented a bill of mine payable to Mr. Bertrand for £14, which when it comes to hand be pleas'd to give due acceptance. Mrs. Letten's business, Sr. really troubles me,

that I should be so unsuccessfull for her, for as in my letter I assured her the Tob^o should be all ready & desired her certainly to take freight, which omission of hers has occasioned the Tob^o to lye all this year under her mark (and so did a great part of my own too for want of freight or a market) whereby she will receive great loss & damage, how carefull & earnest I have been to do her service I hope your Brother will inform you, and this year again, I had not one line from her to direct me in the management thereof. However freight being plenty and not very dear, I ventured to take freight for all her Tob^o that was good already received & what more I could get in Capt. Goodridge, which I hope will come safe to her hands. I hope she wont be so unchristainly as to Judge things by the success, but will weigh the misfortune in the Scales of Reason, and then I hope Sr. you will be my advocate, for I protest the damage was unavoidable, according to the measures I assured her I should take. By Capt. Goodridge I shall send her a letter & bills Loading for what Tob^o is shipped for as yet I am not ascertained of the quantity. Your Brother Sam. Hayward & myself shall duely pursue your Orders as to Mrs. Lewis and Mrs. Tod's Interest. I wish you much joy and happiness in your late Purchased villa & hope you'll reap abundance of satisfaction & content there, being such a distance from the noise of the town and trouble of business.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sr. The above is a copy of my former by Capt. Scot in the Mountjoy of Bristol. Now I have to acquaint you of severall consignments out of our county, indeed all the consignments that goes from hence, and because they are come by my reccomendation: I must give you a particular account of the men; Capt. Brent if he has encouragement may consign yearly, as likewise Mr. Jno. Taliafero of Rappannock & who will never draw more than he has or will immediately have effects to answer, Capt. Mason may consign again but pay no more money than he has effects for in your hands, Mr. Mathew Thompson is a warm wary per-

son and his bills are good for £200, Mr. Hayward is an old consigner and I believe every year will consign some. What others do not recur to my memory. If you please to take my advice, pay no more money for them than you have effects to answer. Inclosed you have a bill of Exchange drawn by John Sanford upon his brother Thomas Sanford & indorsed by Patrick Mickleroy for £25 sterling, which pay receive for my use, also inclosed you will have a bill of Loading for four hh^d sweet scented Tob^o which please to dispose to my best advantage & a barrell stemmed Tob^o freight free. If you could send me a shoemaker or two with their tools as lasts, tacks, awles, knives &c., with half a hundred of shoemakers thread and about twenty or thirty gallons train oyle, & sound proper colourings for leather, I having this year set up a Tan house, it would be of great advantage and Convenience to me. Inclosed Sir according to Coll^r Pye's promise & my former advice you will receive a bill of Exchange for £31 sterling upon Mr. Samuel Groome with letter of advice to pay if not already paid by which you may see his integrity & care to comply with what he concluded your due, and is yet ready to pay, what farther you can fairly & fully manifest which he expects to be by a generall acct. and withall wonders that you should be so earnest in your demands by a second hand & not be so kind as to give him one line from your self therein for as he saith his continuall pressures, might a while perhaps take it out of his thoughts and for some time incapacitate him, but his generous honest principles will push him always forward to make full allowance to all just demands. This Sir was done in his Presence, and pursuant to his letter to you & in that has promised what I told to make compliance of the Remainder upon a full account. I believe a law suit might not have procured it so readily, & as I have said before I have taken such measures for you as if it had been my own concern. Here's a seat of Land adjoining to me called by the name of Chatterton Court, 550 acres belonging to Mr. John Foster of Wisbech in the Isle of Ely and who is willing to sell, but will not to me, though I have formerly endeavored the same, therefore I would desire you enquire out the man, & endeavor to buy it as for yourself, and take your Deeds by lease & Release in your own name and

the very same Deeds transcribed with alteration of Names may repass it again from you to me, which if you should affect & not have money in your hands, upon shewing this letter of mine to Mr. Nicholas Hayward I am sure he will immediately disburse the money for me. The value is worth 60 or 70 £ but I had rather give £120 than be without it, also Mr. Hayward I dare say will give full Instructions and Directions in the management thereof. I wish you as successfull in this for me as I fancy I have been for you in Coll^o Pye's affair, which with a little drink & trouble of my house, I have brought out of another country and performed at my own door, without one penny charge to yourself; before you consummate, consult Mr. Hayward who has been formerly engaged therein. Mr. Storke is now declining in consignments here, as you may see by your and Capt. Goodridge's intending to leave this Place trade, a conveniency lies open for yourself to send a ship of three or four hundred hh^d which might soon be loaden if she brought a cargoe for one half thereof, the other half thereof, I believe might be as soon made up with freighters & the Consignments to yourself, which is Capt. Goodridge's opinion, also in which design Capt. Goodridge and his Jeremey would go a part, if Jeremey might employed as master, & I myself would go a sixteenth of the ship & Cargoe, If I could come in for about £50 and could manage the whole affair here. I am capacitated & under what circumstances I offer it I refer to Capt. Goodridge's relation, to whom I have fully discoursed thereof and whose partnership Procuring an advantageous Prospect.

To Mr. John Cooper.

July 21st, 1692.

Honoured Sir:

By my enclosed letter formerly sent to Mr. Luke by his son, the copy whereof I have sent you purposely open, you may see your former informations were mistaken, for two things I can positively assure you first, that the match was totally made and concluded by Mr. Secretary Spencer's mediation & sollicitation,

together with their own concurrence without any partys consulting me for a Confirmatory agreement, not that I believe anyone slighted me in that affair, but guess Coll^o Spencer though I might interpose for an absolute settlement upon his cousin, before the full fastening the Gordian knot. Secondly she was a widow & not left inconsiderable by her former husband, having dower in a seat of land, a good stock of servants, cattle, hogs, mares and horses &c. and a large stock of Tob^o in good debts (her former husband being a considerable dealer here & an able practitioner in Physick both laudable and Profitable employes), besides a house plentifully furnished, where those materials are and a widow to be courted I believe you hardly hear of consultations for marriage portions. The cause being thus truly and genuinely as I have stated I presume you will according esteem of your former information, I mean as to some of the circumstances, but as to the match & his Scituation near me, and upon my land, that is really true, and so do intend shall continue till he betters himself, though under no obligation but pure affection; the plantations of mine he is upon is a pleasant seat & a fair orchard, and designed for one of my younger sons. Sr. I do in my brother and Sister Luke's behalf humbly thank your great & obliging favors to them, in the Purchasing Mrs. Meese's seat, which is a fair convenient tract, and I hope in a little time will be quietly settled, none of my endeavors shall be wanting in the management thereof which by the next conveniency I hope you will hear is fully determined. Had not my hopes been considerable in these wars & the foundering a ship at sea, wherein I had a considerable stake (having within this three years lost two whole crops) I should have been able to give them a larger assistance than at present I am capable of, yet to help to retrieve his late loss, and to join with you in kindness to them, I will contribute what I can, and what shall not be mean in negroes towards his full settlement upon that tract. I wish heartily that the measures about land & negroes had been taken, as in mine to his father was advised, rather than to have brought in goods here to an uncertain market to deal for a bulky commodity in these doubtful times, but since such methods are taken, the best care must be used. If your curiosity leads you to have an account

of our Poor Country, or your desires for anything may be procured here, please freely to command

Honorable Sir,

Your Wff.

To The Honb^{le} Sr. Humphrey Winch, Kn. & Brt.

July 21st, 1692.

Honoured Sir:

Your son with his most acceptable company, brought me in your kind and obliging letter wherein you are satisfied with Mr. Secretary Spencer's character of my Sister, I hope she will endeavor to continue by her prudent marriage and obedient behavior, also therein we pleased to intimate your former order to Coll^o Spencer about Purchasing a Plantation for your son's settlement, but admire to hear joined with it, my giving the like to my Sister, when at the time of intermarriage she was a Widow & had all things suitable for this Country settlement, as Servants, horses, mares, Cattle, hogs &c., a house plentifully furnished with household stuff of all sorts, and a good stock of Tob^o, her chief want being land & negroes, which Mr. Secretary assured my Sister before the consummation, and me after should of his cousin Luke's part be supplied, and that he had then by him & Order for 150 or 200 £ from his father to purchase a convenient seat for him; this he told me three days after the conclusion of the wedding that being the first of my arrival of the same; Coll^o Spencer proceeding earnestly therein & in the performance of the ceremony was a father to the Bride, it being acted at his own house, I being never materially consulted. I presume Sr. if it were otherwise or as you are pleased to intimate in your letter, that I on the behalf of my sister was to perform such a part, I should have either given it from under my Hand or acknowledged before some person or other, especially considering the person to whom I should have obliged, to Coll^o Spencer, a person of great parts & throughly acquainted with business of all Sorts, and one that had sate in a Judicial Place and that very considerably for so many years, & thereby had the opportunity

of seeing all the Falsitys and knaverys in all contracts. Again that he should not urge me in half a years time, so long he lived after, for some acknowledgment; also considering I was no parent, I myself so often in that time urging him, and that before good company of good Rank & Quality, that there might be a speedy and ready compliance, of what he had in his power to perform (viz), the Plantation. And a desire to hasten what was farther to be performed by the first conveniency, which he as often assured should be performed. Now Sr. I say againe does it seem probable, that I should so often urge him to performance, and he not mind me once of such a promise, if he had gone no farther. This Sr. I don't hereby say but can make it manifest by good testimony & resipsa loquitur, the whole circumstances speak it, for I had not to deal with a fool nor an inconsiderable person, one that would be pleased with words, or a friend to prosecute, but one of great ability and of as great authority by the one, able to prepare matters by the other able effectually to prosecute the same, if any such thing had been, I take GOD & his holy Angels to witness that the above premises is wholly and in every tittle true and shall leave it to yourself to draw the conclusion. What services I have done him since his intermarriage, I had rather you should hear from himself, or any other hand than from me, yet this much I must say (He not liking his seat belonging to his wife in right of Dower nor indeed to be cut and make conveniency's upon that which perpaps he might lose tomorrow) has lived upon a Plantation of mine furnished with a good house & a considerable Orchard, and supplied with all conveniencys with out a penny Disbursements and which would indeed have yielded me 2000 or 3000 lbs Tob^o p. annum, which I have freely let him enjoy & shall yet do till he is well fixed upon one of his own, or my son that I design it for comes of age, a boy of five years old, have hitherto and yet shall continue to give him my best advice & assistance in management of his Tob^o and any other goods, have been openhanded to him upon all occasions & have severall times not only assisted him with my advice but Purse too and that freely. And now since his arrivall poor gentleman himself and wife have had a violent and tedious fit of sickness. I took care to get them to my house and to have

the best help & means the country afforded for their Recovery, which now thank God is perfected. I refer to Sr. Humphrey Winch his relation, what I design about his supply with Negroes, according to my poor ability. I hope Sr. by this I have shewn you the steps to the match, the agreement before & after it and my behavior hitherto & future intentions, and I presume cleared, that it is pure affection & respect and not any obligatory promise or engagement. I could heartily Sr. have wished that the money bestowed upon goods & brought in with him, had been lodged in some able merchants hand in London, ready for a purchase of Negroes or laid out with some of the Royal African Company for such an intent, according to my letter last year, for as you say in your trading by sea is very difficult & uncertain in these war times, for a Trader, today he may be worth 1000 £ and tomorrow not worth a groat. I speak experimentally by my own losses within this 3 years at sea. I hope Sr. you will be so kind as to continue your correspondence by an early letter next year, which will highly oblige & honour

Worthy S^r,

Your Wff.

To Oliver Luke Esq^r at Woodend &c.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(255) SERGEANT THOMAS CROMPE [1], 500 acres in the county of James, in the Neck of Land [2] bounded on the east by a Creek which runs between the Glebe Land and said neck of Land, and adjoining the land belonging to the orphans and heirs of Mr. Richard Buck [3]; due said Crompe, 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 450 for the transportation of 9 persons (names below). September 28, 1635. By West.

Jon. Gorving, Roger Armwood, Robert Ackerman, Frances Peale, Jon. Abott, Lewis Depina, Peter Brill, Wm. Mallett, Thomas Tinchfield.

NOTES.

[1] Lieutenant Thomas Crompe [Crump] was Burgess for James City February, 1631-'2; Sergeant Thomas Crumpe, Burgess for the Neck of Land September, 1632, and Thomas Crumpe, gent., Burgess for the same place, February, 1632-'3. It is probable that he married a daughter of Rev. Richard Buck. In March, 1654-'5, the Assembly made the following order (*Hening I*, 405): "In the case of John Bromfield, plt., and the widdow Crump, defendant. It being found that the will of Richard Buck, from whence the land descends to the orphan, there does not appear any estate past to Bridget Bromfield, late wife of John Burrowes, otherwise than for terme of life only; there being not mention in the said will of heirs, assigns for ever, nor in fee simple or likewise it being found, that this very case in November 29, 1642, was adjudged by the Governor and Council to be but an estate for tearme of life and soe thene voted by this Grand Assembly: likewise it being further found that there were 5 other guardians of the said Buck's children by the said will and that they never claimed an estate in fee simple but only for tearme of life. It is therefore ordered that the said Elizabeth Crumpe continue her possession without any further molestation in the premises, it being voted and concluded as aforesaid."

In 1654 John Crump had a grant of 1,250 acres in James City county, near Mr. Batte's landing and the Glebe land, 750 of which were granted to Richard Buck, clerk, January 20, 1619, and 500 granted Peleg Buck in 1638, and both tracts now the property of John Crump by inheritance. Wm. Crump patented in James City in 1656.

[2] Neck of Land is the name of an estate in James City, separated by a creek from Jamestown Island.

[3] Rev. Richard Buck the early minister. See *Neill's Virginia Vetusta*.

(256) JOHN TRUSSELL [1], 200 acres on Back river, adjoining the

land of John Green; due for the transportation of four persons, October 12, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] John Trussell, born 1605, came to Virginia in 1622; was a Burgess for Northumberland 1649, 1651, 1654, and 1655, and a justice of that county in 1653. Lieutenant-Colonel Jno. Trussell was chosen a vestryman for "Chickoan Congregation," Northumberland, November, 1653. In 1655 he was styled Lieutenant-Colonel, and in August, 1659, as "Colonel John Trussell" he was presiding justice of the county. There is on record in Northumberland a deed dated June 14, 1653, from Mathew Rhodam to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. John Trussell. On May 21, 1660, it is recorded that Colonel Jno. Trussell was dead, and that Mary Trussell was his executrix. In July, 1669, is recorded an account of the cattle belonging to Colonel John Trussell's orphans, viz: Elizabeth, Anna and John. There is a deed dated 1711 from John Trussell, of Northumberland, conveying to Thomas Bearcroft 100 acres on King's creek "which falleth into Cone River," being part of a patent formerly granted to Colonel John Trussell. The same deed states that Robert, son of John Trussell (party to the deed), was dead without issue. On August 16, 1693, is a record which mentions John Trussell, deceased; Henry Hutson and his wife Elizabeth, relict of said Trussell, and of the children of Trussell. The inventory of William Trussell, deceased, is recorded in Northumberland, and dated 1748. There is in Northumberland a deed dated February, 1662, from Mary Gooch, formerly wife of Colonel Jno. Trussell, deceased.

(257) ROBERT GLASCOCKE, 200 acres in Elizabeth City county on the south side of the main river, adjoining Lieutenant Cheesman's land; due for the transportation of four servants, October 7, 1635.

(258) JOHN MOONE [1], 900 acres in the county of Warresquoake, 300 acres thereof at the mouth of Pagan Poynt creek, and extending towards Virgoz creek, and bounded on the north by Warresquoake great bay creek; and 600 acres in the neck and branches of Virgoz creek; due, 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Susan Moone, and 850 for the importation of seventeen persons (names below), October 21, 1635.

Head rights: Susan Moone, John Russell, John Prise, Robert Bard, Thomas Nermeyer, Job Sullivard, Norman Williams, John Cloyes, John White, Richard Petway, Thomas Boy, Solon, a negro, John Rowlett, Anthony Jordan, Richard Barren, Thomas Warden, John Neale.

NOTE.

[1] Captain John Moone was Burgess of Isle of Wight county (formerly Warrosquiacke) in 1652 and 1654.

(259) GEORGE HULL, 450 acres, 200 thereof near the head of the old Poquoson river, adjoining a plantation of Thomas Saywell's and that of the widow Tompson, and 250 more lying south of the said Poquoson, and bounded on the east by Warwick creek. Oct. 12, 1635.

(259) Wm. SWAN [1], 1200 acres in the county of James City, on the south side of James River "bounded west from Smith's Mount to the half way neck;" due for the transportation of twenty four persons (names below). November 5, 1635.

Head rights: Richard Jones, Henry Dawkes, John Swan, Nicholas Stalling, Wm. Motts, George Yeomans, John Flood, Nicholas Foster, Edward Champin, Judith Greene, Nicholas Barnett, Richard Perry, John Goodson, Richard Flood, Alice Edes, Mary Hawkes, Andrew Jacob, Katherine Cripps.

"This patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey in the name of Thomas Swan.

Test me THO. COOKE, Clr."

NOTE.

[1] See *Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, 154, &c.

(260) PEIRCE LENNON, 300 acres in the county of Charles City, adjoining Weyanoke; bounded by Matchcoes Creek, and on the south by James River; due 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Rebena [or Rebecca], and 250 for the transportation of five persons (names below). November 5, 1635.

Head rights: Rebena Lennon, James Turner, Thos. Chote, John Robot, John Keene, Georg.

This patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey in the name of Henry Rowen.

(261) JAMES MERRIMAN, 150 acres in the county of Charles City, adjoining Weyanoke; due 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Sarah, and 50 for one servant Wm. Bird. November 6, 1635.

(262) JOHN GEORGE [1], 900 acres in the county of _____, adjoining the land of William Bayly and lying on Bayly's Creek; due 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Jane, and 850 for the transportation of 17 persons. November 7, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] This grant was in the present Prince George county. A John George, possibly the same, was Burgess for Isle of Wight, November, 1647, and April, 1652.

(263) CHRISTOPHER WOODWARD [1], 300 acres on Appomattox river,

and adjoining the land of Mr. Farrar; due, 50 acres for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, and 200 for the transportation of four persons, Wm. Thomas, Thomas Williams, Richard Burpott, and Thos. Jones. 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Christopher Woodward, born 1594, came to Virginia in 1620, and was Burgess for Westover 1629. The name was found in Henrico (where the patent was) at a later date. In the county records is a deed dated 1705, from Samuel Woodward, of Boston, Mass., son of Samuel Woodward (who died in 1680, of Charles City county, Virginia, and his wife Sarah, daughter of Robert Hollom. In 1708 Launcelot Woodward, of Charles City, married Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Cocke.

(264) AUGUSTINE WARNER [1], a neck of land called Pyne Neck, containing 250 acres at the New Poquoson, and adjoining Samuel Bennett's plantation and Mr. Betty's land; due for the transportation of five persons. Oct. 12, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] See *Historical Society Magazine*, II, 423.

(265) THOMAS BAYWELL, 450 acres on Appomattox river, bounded on the north by the "Conjurer's Feilds" [1], and on the east by the river; due 100 acres for his personal adventure, as being a planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, and 300 for the transportation of six persons: William Wader, Walter Colling, Bevis Bulmer, John Weaver, William Gill. Nov. 7, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Probably the same as "Conjurer's Neck," on the Appomattox in Chesterfield county, long the seat of the Kennon family.

(266) FRANCIS FOWLER [1], 900 acres in the county of James City "against Jowing poynt," and near the Chickahominy river. 1635.

Head rights: William Foye, John Smith, John Mirtley, Anthony Juggins, Susan Ward, Richard Jones, Charles Rogers, John Taylor, Henry Smith, Robert Nash, John Temperson, Robert Lovell, Robert Grace, John Jennings, Robert Pinkes, Richard West.

NOTE.

[1] Francis Fowler, born 1601, was a Burgess in 1642. In 1648 there is mention in the land grants of 400 acres in James City county, left to Captain Bridges Freeman by Mrs. Antonia Fowler, deceased; and in 1639 is mention of 900 acres in James City county, "adjoining the land seated by Mr. Fowler," which was left by Mrs. Antonia Fowler to Captain Henry Browne, Esq.

(267) THOMAS HARRIS [1], 750 acres in the county of Henrico, within "digs his hundred," [2] adjoining on the South the land of Edward Virgany and thence extending north to the land of Joane Harris his wife, and bounded on the west by the river; due as followeth, viz: 100 acres due him as "an anchent planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale his government," and 650 acres for the transportation of thirteen persons (names below). Nov. 11, 1635.

Thos. Harris, Wm. Purnell, John Godfrye, John Searle, Thomas Kean, Richard Mascall [3], Nathaniel Moore, John Edwards, Ann Ridley, William Jones, Thomas Morgan, Wm. Jones.

NOTES.

[1] Captain Thomas Harris, born 1586, came to Virginia during the government of Sir Thomas Dale, and settled at the "Neck of land," in Henrico. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623-4, and again for Henrico county in 1647. He married, 1st, Adria —— (born 1601, came to Virginia 1621), and, 2d, Joane ——, and had issue: I. Major William, of Henrico, died 1678; many years justice of Henrico and Burgess 1652, 1653, 1656, and 1657-8; married Lucy ——; II. Thomas, of Henrico, died September, 1679; III. Mary, married Colonel Thomas Lygon, of Henrico.

An account of this family has been published in pamphlet form.

[2] Digges' Hundred was doubtless named in honor of Sir Dudley Digges.

[3] It appears from the records of Henrico that about 1687 William Irby married the widow of Richard Mascall and daughter of John Maiden. Mrs. Katherine Isham, of Henrico, whose first husband was Joseph Royall, in her will, dated 1687, gives a legacy to her grandson, Maiden Mascall.

(268) WILLIAM STAFFORD, 300 acres on Kethe's creek, adjoining the lands of Edward Hall, Edward Grimes and William Rabinett; due 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Rebena, and 250 for the transportation of five persons: Christopher Stafford, Robert Martin, Robert Wilkinson, Francis Reeve, John Farr, servants.

(269) FRANCIS HOUGH [1], 800 acres beginning at the first creek of Nansemond river, on the south side, and extending to the mouth of said river; due for the transportation of sixteen persons. Nov. 12, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Francis Hough was a member of the House of Burgesses from Nutmeg Quarter in 1632-3.

(270) HENRY DANIELL, 200 acres in the county of James City, adjoining the land of Alexander Stonan; due 50 acres for his personal adventure; 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Elizabeth, and 100 for the

transportation of two persons, Elizabeth Hudson and Katherine Sanders. Nov. 13, 1635.

(271) JOHN GARNETT, 150 acres in the county ———, near the Deep creek, commonly known by the name of Harwood's Neck, and adjoining the lands of Thomas Renshaw and Christopher Boyse [1]; due for the transportation of Alice, his first wife; Peter Hooper, her son, and Elizabeth his now wife. Nov. 14, 1635.

This patent was renewed by Sir John Harvey, in the name of Peter Stafferton [2].

NOTES.

[1] Several persons of the name Boyse settled in Virginia at an early date. Christopher Boyse was born 1597, came to Virginia in 1635, and was living in 1652. Cheyney Boyse, born 1586, came to Virginia in 1617, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Hog island, October, 1629, March 1629-30, and September, 1632. Luke Boyse, born 1580, came to Virginia in 1619, was member of the House of Burgesses 1623-4, and died before 1635. He married Alice (who subsequently married Mathew Edloe), and had one daughter, Hannah. The will of John Boyse, made August 7, 1649, when about to leave England for Virginia, was proved the last of May, 1650. He leaves his sister £200, and makes bequests to his Uncle and Aunt Boyse, Aunt Jaggar, Uncle Sea, Cousin Harrison, Cousin Gasen and wife, Cousin Maior Boyse's "three sons that live in London;" and appoints his Uncle Boyse and Thomas Maior, executors. Humphrey Boyse died in James City between April and February, 1623.

[2] "Mr. Strafferton" was Burgess for Elizabeth City in 1639.

(272) THOMAS SHIPPEY [1], 250 acres in the county of ———, adjoining the land of Robert Greene, and bounded on the west by the river over against the neck of land, and on the north by the four mile Creek; due for the transportation of five persons (names below). Nov. 14, 1635.

Thomas Shippey, Elizabeth Shippey, Jeffrey Brewer, Robert Cole, Thomas Brooke, John Croker.

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Shippey lived at Bermuda Hundred, Henrico, in 1679. His daughter, Martha, married, about 1678, Edward Stratton, Jr. About 1695 two of his daughters married respectively John Archer and Richard Kendall. Elizabeth Shippey and Benjamin Hudson were married in Henrico in 1695. The will of Thomas Shippey was proved in Henrico in 1688, and by it he left his land and other property to wife and his daughter, Frances Shippey. Probably this Thomas Shippey was a son of the patentee.

(273) WILLIAM PILKINTON, 200 acres in the county of James City.

bounded on the south by Chippoaks Creek; due for the transportation of four persons. November 16, 1635.

(274) ROGER BAGNALL [1], 350 acres in the county of Warresquioake, adjoining the land of Thomas Dingle, and bounded on the north east by Pagan Creek; due 300 acres thereof by deed of sale from William Clapham of Worresquioake, planter, dated August 3d, 1635, and 50 acres for the transportation of a servant called John Slaughter. November 16, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] James Bagnall was a Burgess for Isle of Wight county in 1646.

(275) WILLIAM WOOLRITCH [1], 400 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, viz: a ridge of land lying in the woods adjoining on the west the land of Captain Christopher Calthorpe, on the east that of Samuel Bennett and Robert Thresher, and on the north that of Mr. Phettyplace Cloyse [2]; due for the transportation of eight persons (names below). June 17, 1635.

Joane Woolritch, Humphreys Edwards, Margaret Clement, Marh Foster, Robert Reeves, John Hunt, Robert Reeves, William Jening.

NOTES.

[1] William Woolritch or Worlich; as the name was frequently spelt, was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City in 1644, with the rank of lieutenant, in 1649, November, 1654 (when he is styled major), and 1659-60, when he was lieutenant-colonel. He was probably an ancestor of the family of Westwood, in Elizabeth City, as the name Worlich Westwood appears at a later date.

[2] Phettyplace Clause was member of the House of Burgesses for Mulberry Island in 1629, and for "from Denbigh to Waters' Creek," 1632.

(276) JOHN VASLER, 150 acres in the county of Warrosquoiake, being a neck of land lying up the main creek of Warrosquoiake bay "lying next behind the land of Warrosquoiake, Nathaniel Loyd and back Creek;" due for the transportation of himself and his wife Elizabeth Vasler, and one servant William Baker. November 8, 1635.

(277) WILLIAM CLARKE, 100 acres in Elizabeth City adjoining the land of Mr. George White, minister, and lying on the New Poquoson River and Clarke's Creek; due for the transportation of two persons, John Ober and Nicholas Bennett. November 18, 1635.

(278) CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLOWBYE [1], 300 acres adjoining his own land bounded on the north by the main river, near his "now dwelling

house;" due for the transportation of six persons, John Draper, Giles Collins, Theoderick Loyd, John Scot, William Palmer, Walter Howell.

"This patt. is renewed by Sr. Wm. Berkeley the 19th March, 1643, in the name of Capt. Willowbye.

Test.

SAM'L ABBETT, Clr."

NOTE.

[1] To the account of the Willoughby family, given in *Virginia Historical Society Magazine*, I, 447, &c., the following from the county records may be added: Thomas Willoughby, Esq., presiding justice of Lower Norfolk, March, 1639, and "high lieutenant" [county lieutenant] of the county, April, 1646. Feb. 13, 1659, power of attorney from Thomas Willoughby, of Barbadoes, mariner, agent and factor for Thos. Modyford and Company, to Thomas Willoughby, of Virginia, gentleman. Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Willoughby, presiding justice of Lower Norfolk, August, 1668.

In March, 1692-3, Thomas Willoughby presented for probate the nuncupative will of Richard Herbert, who left him the whole of his estate. Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Willoughby, justice of Norfolk, 1698. The will of Thomas Willoughby of Norfolk, dated Feb. 4, 1711, was proved May 16, 1712. He gave all his land to his son Thomas, and legacies to his wife Margaret and daughters Margaret (wife of John Porter), Mary and Elizabeth.

The will of Thomas Willoughby, dated Jan. 8, was proved in Norfolk March 16, 1710, gave his son Thomas land called Broad Neck, son John his manor plantation, son William a tract of land at the head of the Western Branch, and sons John and Thomas the remainder of his land. John Hurbert was a witness. He left only a small personal estate, valued at £79.

(The writer cannot place this Thomas Willoughby, nor can he fix in the pedigree James Willoughby, who was sheriff of Norfolk in 1710.)

There are recorded deeds, dated 1720, from John Willoughby and Anne his wife, and 1722 from John Willoughby and Elizabeth his wife. Each of these men makes their mark, and were probably sons of the Thomas Willoughby, whose will is proved in 1710, and who also signs that document with a mark, though he states that he is sick, which may account for the fact. William Willoughby, of Princess Anne county (who writes his name), made a deed, dated March 15, 1727, and recorded in Norfolk county, in which he conveys land patented by Thomas Willoughby on October 21, 1684, and bequeathed to said William Willoughby by will of said Thomas, dated Jan. 8, 1710. Captain Thomas Willoughby, justice of Norfolk 1720. A deed April 18, 1744, from Captain Thomas Willoughby and Anne his wife, conveying land formerly belonging to Thomas Mason, father of said Anne Willoughby. Will of Lemuel Willoughby, of Norfolk Borough, dated Oct. 24, 1763, proved

January, 1764. Legatees: son James, wife Martha, unborn child, children (not otherwise described), and brother John Willoughby. Will of Margaret Taylor, of Norfolk Borough, dated June 1, 1773. Legatees (among others): friend John Willoughby, the elder, niece Elizabeth Willoughby, godson William, son of Thomas Willoughby. Will of John Willoughby, Sr., of Norfolk county, dated August 2, 1776. Legatees: son John, his manor plantation and also 217 acres called Sandy Point, and all the slaves annexed, they being entailed, also all furniture in his houses on the manor plantation; to Mr. Thos. Ritson the debt he owed him (£317.17.7), and also three negroes; daughter Ann Willoughby £340 and two negroes; wife Sarah; children by present wife, viz: Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Margaret, George, Abyvon, Merriam, Allis, and an unborn child. Says it pleases God that he must die poor, owing to misfortunes, leaving behind a wife and a number of small children. Appoints friends Captain George Abyvon and Mr. Thomas Ritson, and son John, executors. Proved August 2, 1776. Will of Martha Willoughby, dated Feb. 8, and proved March, 1778. Legatees: daughters Ann, Elizabeth and Martha Willoughby. She owned 750 acres at "Sowell's Point. (She was probably widow of Lemuel Willoughby.) Will of George Abyvon, dated July 13, 1779. Legatees (among others): sister Willoughby's children, Elizabeth Brown, and Sarah, Mary, Peggy, George Abyvon, and Alice Willoughby, and Major Henry Brown [probably husband of Elizabeth Willoughby]. Will of John Willoughby, proved Sept. 19, 1791. Legatees: son Thomas, "the plantation my mother has leased to Col. Brown," a seal gold ring with the "picture of my court of arms on it," &c.; son John L. Willoughby, the point called Willoughby's Point, 217 acres, "taken up by my father;" daughters Ann, Margaret, Lucy, Elizabeth and Martha Willoughby, plantation Mr. John Burgess lives on, to be sold; the two boys to have a grammar education, and then to be put to such calling as they desire; states he has paid large sums for the people of Norfolk rather than distress them [when he was sheriff]; speaks of his mother as alive; friends Mr. Thos. Ritson and Mr. John Leigh, executors. Will of Thos. Willoughby, dated Feb. 1, 1806; proved Oct., 1811. Legatees: wife Margaret, children Ann, Louisa, and Margaret Willoughby; wife, Lemuel Denby and Henry Brown, executors.

(279) CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLOWBYE, 300 acres in Elizabeth City county on the hither Creek, between his own land and that of Francis Mason [1]; due for the transportation of six persons (names below). By West, November 6, 1635.

John Pinches, Howell Hayward, John David, Weymouth Vensey, John Wood, Richard Jackson.

NOTE.

[1] Lieutenant Francis Mason, of Elizabeth City and Lower Norfolk

counties, was born 1584; came to Virginia in 1613, and died in 1647. There is a deposition by Francis Mason in January, 1637, in which he states his age to be about forty-two years, and another in 1641, when he states he is aged forty-six. On July 11, 1637, Mr. Francis Mason was present in court as a justice of Lower Norfolk; on July 15, 1640, Lieutenant Francis Mason was appointed a church warden, and on June 16, 1642, his name was again included in the commission of the peace. There is on record an order from Thomas Hart, March 7, 1642, to his "Cosin Francis Mason," to deliver a cow and calf to another person. On March 5, 1646, Francis Mason qualified as high sheriff. November 15, 1648, on the petition of Alice Mason, his widow, and Lemuel Mason, his son, administration was granted them on the estate of Mr. Francis Mason, deceased.

On November 22d, 1648, the court made an order in which it was stated that Francis Mason died intestate.

Francis and Alice Mason had issue: I. Lemuel;² II. Francis,³ born about 1623; III. Elizabeth,² married James Thelaball, of Lower Norfolk, a French Huguenot.

On November 7, 1648, was recorded an agreement between Mrs. Alice Mason, relict of Mr. Francis Mason, deceased, and Mr. Lemuel Mason, on the first part, and Mr. James Thelaball, on the second part, in which they gave him certain land, &c.

Colonel Lemuel³ Mason was born about 1628 (according to his deposition made in 1653), was a justice of Lower Norfolk from 1650 until his death, and presiding justice from 1669; appointed high sheriff in April, 1655, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in March, 1655, March, 1657-8 (as Major Lemuel Mason), March, 1658-9, March, 1659-60, 1663, 1666-76, 1682, 1692, and doubtless in other years. He was for many years the leading and most influential man in Lower Norfolk county. He married Ann, daughter of Henry Seawell, and sister and heiress of Henry Seawell, Jr. The will of Colonel Lemuel Mason was dated June 17, 1695, and proved in Norfolk county September 15, 1702. Appoints his sons, Thomas and Lemuel, overseers of the will, and his wife, Ann, executrix. His legatees were his sons, Thomas, Lemuel, and Samuel [George?], daughter, Frances, wife of George Newton, Samuel Boush, who married daughter, Alice, Mr. Cocke, who married daughter, Elizabeth, Mr. ———, in England, who married daughter, Margaret, Mr. ———, who married daughter, Ann, Mr. Walton, who married daughter, Mary, daughter, Dinah, and sister, Elizabeth Thelaball. (The will-book is much mutilated.)

The will of Ann Mason, widow of Colonel Lemuel Mason, was dated October 30, 1705, and proved in Norfolk county March 13, 1705-6. Legatees: daughters, Frances Sayer, Alice Boush, Mary Cocke, and Dinah Thoroughgood; sons, Thomas, Lemuel, and George Mason.

Robert Hodge, of Lower Norfolk, in his will, dated September 20, 1681, names his wife, Alice, and father-in-law, Colonel Lemuel Mason.

Colonel Lemuel² and Ann Mason had three sons: I. Thomas;³ II. Lemuel;³ III. George.³

Thomas³ Mason was a justice of Lower Norfolk and Norfolk counties, and a member of the House of Burgesses, October and November, 1696. His will was dated January 9, 1710-'11, and proved in Norfolk, June 15, 1711; legatees, son, Lemuel, all of his lands; wife, Elizabeth; £50 to be raised out of his estate to keep Lemuel at the Grammar School at Williamsburg, as long as it will maintain him; daughters, Ann, Mary, and Margaret; wife executrix, and brother, George Mason, and cousin George Newton, overseers.

In 1712 was recorded an account with the estate of Mr. Thos. Mason, deceased; it included money paid for his son's schooling and boarding, for son Lemuell's funeral sermon; to Captain Richard Sanderson, who married the widow Elizabeth, and to daughters, Ann, Mary and Margaret.

There is recorded in Norfolk county a deed from Wm. Ellison, of the city of New York, merchant, reciting that Thomas Mason left certain lands to his son, Lemuel, who died without issue, and they were then inherited by his three sisters, Ann Willoby, Mary, wife of Wm. Ellison, and Margaret Mason. There is a deed dated April 18, 1744, from Captain Thomas Willoughby and Ann, his wife, for land formerly belonging to Thomas Mason, father of said Ann, and which descended to her as one of the co-heiresses of Lemuel Mason, deceased.

George³ Mason was also a justice. His will, dated January 13, and proved March 16, 1710, is on record in Norfolk county; legatees, wife Phillis, sons Thomas and George, and daughters Abigail and Frances, wife executrix; kinsmen, Captain George Newton, Mr. Lemuel Newton, and Mr. Wm. Craford, overseers.

There is a deed dated May 20, 1737, from Thomas Mason, of Norfolk Town, gentleman, and his wife Mary, sole daughter and heiress of Nathaniel Newton, deceased.

Also deeds from George Mason, of Norfolk Town, dated January 14, 1731, in which he names his brother Thomas Mason; and January, 1733, in which he conveys land given him by his mother, Phillis Mason, in 1711.

(280) CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLOUGHBYE, 300 acres on a tract of Elizabeth river, due for the transportation of six persons (names below) by West. Nov. 19, 1635.

Tymothy Barloe, Nicholas Fortescue, John Farrar, Mary Wormewell, Robert Bartwith, Dennis Reeve.

GENEALOGY.

GENEALOGY OF THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF HENRICO—(THIRD GENERATION).

I. THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS COCKE.³

I. THOMAS COCKE³ (Captain), born c. 1662; died 1707; married, first, about 1687, Mary Brazier* (Brazure, Brashear, Brasier, Brassieux, Bra-shure) of Nansemond; married, second, Frances ———. I think at least four of his six children (including his two daughters) were by his first wife.

His life was a short one, but he, with James, were the most prominent members of the family at this time. James Cocke and Wm. Randolph were in the House of Burgesses from Henrico in 1696. In 1698 Thomas and James were the representatives from this county. Thomas was made sheriff in 1699. The law did not permit the sheriff to be a member of the House of Burgesses (See *Hening*), but in 1702 we find him again a member of this body, and in 1707, when he died, he was again sheriff. We have no record for the intervening years.

On his death Colonel William Randolph was appointed sheriff, competing with Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Epes and Major William Farrar.

At this time (say 1702) his brother James Cocke³ was the county clerk; his brother or cousin William³ was coroner; Richard,³ of Bremono, was (like the others) a member of the county court. One of the justices of the county at this time was Thomas Jefferson, great-grandfather of President Jefferson.

Thomas Cocke's will was admitted to probate 1707. He appointed

* In the Richmond *Enquirer* of 1824 there is mention of Gen. Brazure W. Pryor, of Elizabeth City, who was a candidate for Congress. (A sister of President Tyler married one of the Pryors.)

In Vol. I. of the "Dinwiddie Papers," p. xxiii, it is stated that Col. Gerard Fowke, of Gunston Hall, Eng., of the Bedchamber to Charles I, and his cousin, Col. Geo. Mason, both of the Royalist Army, came to Virginia about 1650. Chandler Fowke, son of the above, had issue: Chandler, Gerard, and Elizabeth, the last of whom married Z. Brazier, son of Robert Brazier, of Isle of Thanet, Eng. Gov. Dinwiddie married into the family.

In 1680 John Brassier was one of the Justices of Nansemond Co.; also in 1699. In 1702-9 (See Meade) John Brasseur and Maj. Thos. Jordan were vestrymen of Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond.

In 1696 John Brassieux and Thomas Jordan (sheriff) were in the House of Burgesses from Nansemond. There is a deed from John Brashear (as it is spelled in the deed) on 17th May, 1692, which is signed by Thomas and Mary Cocke.

his son Thomas⁴ his executor, and his "beloved friends Thomas farrar, Littlebury Epes, and Sam'l Harwood [his brother-in-law], Gent., overseers of his last will and testament." He left six children: Thomas,⁴ James Powell,⁴ Henry,⁴ Brassuir,⁴ Mary,⁴ Elizabeth.⁴

His wife (Frances) had a separate estate settled on her by her father, which she retains intact.

The testator first devises 650 acres of land to his son Thomas; then to James Powell Cocke the tract on which testator lives (Malvern Hills); also another tract of 200 acres to same; and also to said James Powell Cocke a third tract lying in Charles City County, containing 920 acres; to son Henry he gives a tract of land in Henrico, and another tract containing 943 acres; to Brassuir two tracts, containing 1650 acres. He devises in all about 6,000 acres of land. He gives land, negroes, tobacco and money to his two daughters, and certain negroes to his sons, and divides, excepting certain special legacies, all his personal property equally among the four sons with certain provisions for the support of his daughters.

As Thomas receives much less land than the other sons, it is probable (he was older) that he had been advanced in the testator's life-time.

Among the special legacies are: 100 acres of land to his servant, Edward Richardson; to his son, Thomas, his horse "Desperate," his "longest cane and great silver-hilted sword with my best trooper's saddle and ffurniture with brass plate Crooper, Holsters, Pistolls, and Carbine;" to son, James Powell Cocke, "a Bay horse called 'Prince' with my silver-headed cane and Baginet;" unto son, Henry, "a spayed mare called 'Bonny,' & his old silver-hilted sword;" to Mary "my old silver Tankard and the one half of her deceased mother's wearing apparell [he was married twice], best chest of Drawers, Rusha Leather Trunk, £10 sterling, one of my silver wine cups, largest Gold Ring, marked J. P. and M. C., with a silver Tumbler, ear Bobbs, and one silver wine cup marked to M., &c.;" to Elizabeth "Walnut chest of Drawers, 1 Seile Skin Trunk, newest Silver Tankard, £10 sterling, one of my silver wine cups, gold ring and ear-rings and bobbs of Gold and five silver spoons." He gives to wife and children and son, Thomas, the wearing apparel he had "sent for to England."

In the account of the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia in the year 1700 published in the *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. V, pages 17-21, there is a statement of moneys paid out "for the Transport and Suplies of ye French Refugees," and among the items are the following:

"To Capt. Cocke and his brother for 10 Cowes and a Calfe, £23 11 0
 "To Capt. Cocke for 3 tin pans, one Cullinder, &c., &c., 9 1 6"

In 1687 Thomas Cocke, Jr., patented 671 acres of land in Henrico county for transportation of 14 persons: Sarah Carter, Peter Dangerfield, &c.

In 1688 he patented in Henrico 1650 acres. Showing the capriciousness in the spelling, there is in the Land-Books about 1690 an entry for 79 acres of land to Thomas Cox. His estate at his death we judge amounted in present figures to about \$75,000—very large, considering that he was only about 45 years of age.

2. STEPHEN COCKE,³ born c. 1664; died 1717; married, 1, Mrs. Sarah Marston,* 1688; 2, Martha Banister,† 1694.

We have no will of Stephen Cocke, but it is ascertained from the few remaining records of Prince George that he died in that county in the year 1717. He had crossed over among the Banisters and Bollings, and Jones'. He had a son Abraham Cocke,⁴ who settled in Amelia Co. (then part of Charles City Co.), and became the progenitor of the distinguished line of Tennessee Cokes: General Wm. Cocke (in U. S. Senate, 1795), General John Cocke, his son, in House of Representatives 1819-27, and Hon. Wm. M. Cocke, in Congress, 1849-53.

Stephen Cocke left also a daughter Agnes.⁴ He patented, as appears, 1,040 acres of land in 1695 in Henrico and Charles City. In 1687, his father, Thomas Cocke³ conveyed to him 200 acres of land "one part of which was part of ye tract or dividend of land at Malvern Hills," which included the Mill property; and in 1701 Stephen Cocke³ conveyed 56 acres, on which the mill stood, to John Pleasants, who married Dorothea Cary,³ daughter of Henry Cary³ of Warwick. Her brother Miles Cary³ married Elizabeth Cocke,³ daughter of Richard.² This piece of property is described as adjoining lands of Thomas Cocke,³ William Cocke,³ and Stephen.³ Sealed by Stephen Cocke with a red wafer. Sealed by Martha Cocke with "seal of yellow wax." Witnessed by James Cocke, Theodorick Carter, Benj. Hatcher.

* There was at this time a Marston Parish in James City county. In 1702 William Marston was sheriff of James City county.

Frances Benskin, daughter of Henry Benskin, of England (died 1692), married William Marston, of James City, and her son, Benskin, was sheriff of Charles City 1747. Benskin was a name in the Lightfoot family.

† In 1638 Francis Epes, John Banister, and others import thirty negroes into Virginia. There was a Lieutenant John Banister (no doubt the same person) who died in Charles City county prior to 1661.

On the 5th January, 1689, the Rev. John Banister baptized Henry Randolph at Appamattock.

This last-mentioned John Banister² was no doubt the father of Martha Banister³ and of John Banister,³ the celebrated botanist, who was killed by an accident near the Falls of Roanoke. (See *Campbell*, page 724.)

John Banister³ was the father or grandfather of Colonel John Banister,⁵ of the Revolutionary period, who was in the Convention of 1776 and in the Continental Congress, and who was a man of very large wealth. He lived at "Battersea," and married about 1760 Elizabeth Bland, daughter of Colonel Theodorick Bland, and sister of Frances Bland, mother of John Randolph, of Roanoke, and Judge Henry St. George Tucker.

Martha Banister³ was a sister of Colonel John Banister,⁵ born (see *Slaughter's Bristol Parish*) February 9, 1732, and married, 1751, Robert Bolling,⁴ son of Robert Bolling³ and Anne Cocke.³

In 1700 there is a deed from Stephen Cocke³ to Robert Bolling³ (who married Anne Cocke³). In 1698 Stephen³ deeds to brother Thomas³ land left him by his father's will. In 1704 Stephen³ deeds to Thomas³ the land, taken from Malvern Hills, deeded to Stephen by his father in 1687. In 1701 Stephen Cocke³ gives a negro girl to Martha Jones [his half-niece]. These Jones' intermarried with the descendants of Colonel Abram Wood [of the Governors Council in 1657], and they all moved (along with Abraham Cocke⁴) to the vicinity of Petersburg, and thence into Amelia. There is a Richard Jones from Amelia in House of Burgesses in 1736, and a Wood Jones from Amelia in 1752, and Colonel Joseph Jones, Binns Jones (son of Peter), and John Jones are in the Convention of 1788 from Dinwiddie and Brunswick.

3. JAMES COCKE,³ son of Thomas,³ born c. 1666; died 1721; married Elizabeth Pleasants, January, 1691, daughter of John and Jane Pleasants.* Through this marriage he acquired the estate of "Curles," on James River, he being known as "James Cocke of Curles." He was clerk of Henrico from 1692 to 1707, in which office he was succeeded a few years after by William Randolph.

His cousin, Martha Cocke,³ daughter of Richard Cocke,² of Bremono, married Joseph Pleasants, brother of his wife. Here was a double alliance with the Pleasants'. But it did not stop here. At the same date the Carys intermarried with both the Cockes and the Pleasants', of Henrico. So that there was a dual connection with the Carys and a triple connection with the Pleasants' family.

James Cocke³ was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1696 and in 1698-9, and probably in other years. He was clerk of Henrico for the period 1692-1707. We lose sight of him after this date, except some conveyances to his son, James Cocke⁴ (1713), and others. Unfortunately we have not got his will, but we have the will of his widow, Elizabeth Cocke, who survived him many years and died about 75 years of

* John Pleasants, ancestor of this Virginia family, was a Quaker; came to Virginia in 1665, from Norwich, England, and settled in Henrico. He received grants for some 5,000 acres of land, and married Jane Tucker, widow of Samuel Tucker. He died at "Curles," on James river, 1698. He had three children: 1. John, married Dorethea Cary, and was a patentee of some 10,000 acres of land; 2. Elizabeth, married James Cocke, and their children intermarried with the Harrisons and Poythress'; 3. Joseph, married Martha Cocke,³ daughter of Richard Cocke.²

John Pleasants, of "Pickanockie," son of Joseph Pleasants and Martha Cocke,³ married Susanna Woodson, daughter of Colonel Tarleton Woodson (grandson of Stephen Tarleton, of the family of Colonel Banaster Tarleton, the famous British partisan) and Ursula Fleming said to be descended from Sir Tarleton Fleming, second son of the Earl of Wigton [Judge William Fleming and Tarleton Fleming, who married Mary Randolph, were of this family].

James Pleasants, third son of John and Susanna Pleasants, married Anne, widow of Isham Randolph, of "Dungeness," Goochland county, son of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island." They were the parents of Governor *James Pleasants*. See *Brock I*, 139.

age in 1751. They had two sons, James (executor of Elizabeth Cocke's will) and Pleasant [from Pleasants], who died 1744, and left a son, William Fleming (he married a Fleming) Cocke, and a son named Pleasant, who was a captain in the Revolutionary War. They also left a daughter who married a Poythress, and we are told that there were intermarriages with the Harrisons.

4. WILLIAM COCKE,^{3*} son of Thomas,² born c. 1670; died 1717; married, 1691, Sarah Dennis.† These had issue: William,⁴ Temperance,⁴ Catharine,⁴ Mary,⁴ and Sarah.⁴

5. TEMPERANCE COCKE,³ daughter of Thomas Cocke,² born c. 1670; died —; married Captain Samuel Harwood, who was the delegate from Charles City county in the House of Burgesses in 1710, '14, '23, and '26. His son, Samuel Harwood, Jr., of Weyanoke, was sheriff of the county in 1730, '31, '37. Temperance Cocke was certainly a daughter of Thos. Cocke's first wife.

6. AGNES COCKE,³ daughter of Thos. Cocke,² born c. 1672; died —; married Captain Joseph Harwood, of Charles City, Justice of the county and Member House of Burgesses 1710.‡

* On p. 407 of the January number we enumerate John Cocke among the children of Thomas Cocke,² instead of William. In this we followed the genealogy published in the Fifth Volume of the Virginia Historical Collections; but we find from an examination of the will of Thomas Cocke² that his fourth son was named William and not John.

† Richard Dennis was a member of the House of Burgesses from Charles City in 1714, very probably the father of Sarah Dennis.

Sir Thomas Dennis paid £105 as member of the Virginia Company of Bicton and Holcombe, Devon. He married Anne, daughter of Wm. Powlett, Marquis of Winchester; died 1613.

Captain Robt. Dennis was sent over in 1652 by Cromwell to establish his authority in the Colony.

‡ Few Colonial families can show such a record as the Harwoods. The first of the name is Sir Edward Harwood, Governor of North Carolina in 1625. We next meet with Captain Thomas Harwood, who represented Mulbury Island (Warwick Co.) in the House of Burgesses continuously from 1629 to 1642. In 1642 and 1652 he was a member of the Council.

In 1685 Major Humphrey Harwood was a Burgess from Warwick, and he was sheriff in 1692.

In 1693 Anne Harwood, daughter of Thomas Harwood, married Thomas Wythe, ancestor of Chancellor Wythe.

Colonel William Harwood (Warwick) was a member of House of Burgesses 1744, 1748, 1752, 1753, 1755, 1758, 1764, 1765, 1769, 1772, 1774, and of the Convention of 1776.

The first of the name who appeared in Charles City county were *Capt. Joseph* and *Capt. Samuel Harwood* (who married the daughters of Thomas Cocke² of Henrico). They were both (as mentioned) in the House of Burgesses in 1710 from Charles City, and Samuel Harwood was a member of this body also in 1714, 1723, and 1726 (as above stated).

In 1730, '31, and '37 Samuel Harwood, probably son of foregoing, was (as stated above) sheriff of Charles City, and Samuel Harwood, Jr., of Weyanoke, is appointed justice in 1739.

In 1775 Samuel Harwood, probably grandson of the first Samuel, is appointed a major

THIRD GENERATION—Continued.

II. THE CHILDREN OF RICHARD COCKE.²

RICHARD COCKE,² of Brems, left three children: Richard³ (m. Anne Bowler); Elizabeth³ (m. Miles Cary³), and Martha³ (m. Joseph Pleasants).

I. RICHARD COCKE,³ of Brems, born 1672; died 1720; married, first, Anne Bowler; we do not know the name of his second wife.

Anne Bowler was the daughter of Thomas Bowler,* of the county of Rappahannock (now Essex and Richmond); member of the Governor's Council in 1670. She was born in 1695, and died 1705. There appear to have been three children by this marriage, one of them Bowler Cocke,⁴ of Brems. Among the children of the second marriage was Richard,⁴ the ancestor of Col. Richard Cocke,⁴ of Bacon's Castle, of Hartwell Cocke,⁵ General John Hartwell Cocke,⁷ &c.

In the *William and Mary College Quarterly* for January, 1895, p. 204, is the following interesting notice of the grave-yard at Brems:

"At Brems, in Henrico county, I observed two badly shattered stones with the following inscriptions:

" Here lyes Interr'd the Body of
Richard Cocke [2]
Son of Richard [1] of B * *
He was born the 10th day
* * eember 1639, and departed
* * * ife on the 20th November * "

of the Virginia Forces; and in 1776 (along with his kinsman Colonel Wm. Harwood, of Warwick) he is a member of the State Convention.

William H. Harwood, of Charles City, c. 1770, married Margaret Waldrop, who had issue: Agnes, married Fielding Lewis, of Gloucester, 1788, and 2. Nancy, married Thomas Lewis, of Gloucester.

Christopher Harwood, of King and Queen, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Roane, and had issue: Col. Archibald Roane Harwood, of "Newington," member House of Delegates from King and Queen 1816, '22, '23, '24, '32, '34. He married Martha, daughter of Samuel G. Fauntleroy, and their children married with Brockenbroughs, Garnetts, Pollards, Winders.

All these Charles City and King and Queen Harwoods were descended from Temperance and Agnes Cocke.³

There was a Harwood of Warwick in Legislature in 1823, 1824, and 1829.

In 1819 John R. Harwood was a Director in Exchange Bank in Norfolk; and Wm. B. Harwood was a Director in Farmer's Bank, Petersburg.

* In the Revolutionary period there was a Bowler's Wharf on the Rappahannock. The name now is spelled also Boulware.

“ Here lyeth Interr'd the Body
of Anne, the wife of Richard Cocke [3]
the younger, of Bremor in this county,
and daughter of Thomas Bowler, late
of the County of Rappahannock.
She was born the 23^d day of Jan:
1675 and departed this life the 24th
day of April, 1705 Aged
30 * * 3 months 1 day.”

In the year 1710 (see Vol. V, Virginia Historical Collections, Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, p. 73) Mr. Robert Bolling is ordered by the Honorable the Lieut.-Governor and the Council to survey and lay off the second 5,000 acres of land assigned to the French Refugees at Manakin Town, and Colo. Wm. Randolph and Mr. Richard Cocke are appointed to hear and determine all disputes in regard to the distribution of the shares, &c.

In 1714 (Dr. William Cocke was at this time secretary of the colony) Richard Cocke³ bought of Lt.-Governor Spotswood, as appears by a deed recorded at Williamsburg, for the sum £12 10s. (about \$350 at present), 2,447 acres of land on the north side of James river, in what is now Goochland county, adjoining the lands of Nicholas Meriwether and Joseph Lewis. A part of this tract, 1,100 acres, was bought in 1770 by the Rev. Wm. Douglas, the teacher of Mr. Jefferson, and given to his grandson, Thomas Meriwether. [In the county of Goochland in 1751 Patty Wood, daughter of Henry Wood and Martha Cox, married Wm. Meriwether.]

About 1700 Richard Cocke³ or Richard Cocke³ patented 975 acres land.

We have not the will of Richard Cocke,³ but there is a memorandum in the Order-Book of Henrico county that it was proven October, 1720, with Ebenezer Adams, Nathaniel Harrison, and Henry Harrison as executors. Nathaniel Harrison was son of Benjamin Harrison, of Surry county. He was the grandfather of Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon, “the signer.”

Ebenezer Adams was the father of Thomas Adams (afterwards of New Kent), who married Martha Cocke,⁴ daughter of Richard,³ member of the Continental Congress 1778, 1780, and progenitor of the Adams family who lived in Richmond in beginning of present century.

It is not unlikely that there was some connection by marriage with Nathaniel and Henry Harrison.

2. ELIZABETH³ was the second child of Richard Cocke.³ She married in 1695 (and was probably born about 1675) Miles Cary,³ clerk of Warwick county.

The Carys are an ancient Devonshire family, of which collateral

branches were Barons of Hunsdon, Earls of Monmouth and Dover, and Viscounts Falkland. (See *Burke* for the descent.)

Miles Cary¹ came to Virginia in 1640-46, and died 1667. Settled in Warwick, and the name continued potent in that county down to 1800, and very prominent elsewhere. Miles Cary was a member of the Governor's Council in 1665. His children were: 1. Thomas; 2. Ann; 3. Henry; 4. Bridget; 5. Elizabeth; 6. Miles; 7. William.

Thomas Cary² died 1708. Issue: Thomas, James, Milnor, Elizabeth.

Henry Cary³ was the father of the Miles Cary³ who married Elizabeth Cocke.³ He lived at a place called "The Forest," and was appointed to erect and superintend the building of William and Mary College and the capitol at Williamsburg. He had issue: Henry,³ Miles,³ Ann,³ Elizabeth,³ Judith³ (married — Barber).

Henry Cary³ was the father of Colonel Archibald Cary,⁴ of Amptill, died 1787; prominent in the Revolutionary period; married Mary Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph.³ One of his daughters married Thomas Mann Randolph; another Carter Page.

MILES CARY,³ son of Henry³, died 1724; married, as we have said, Elizabeth Cocke,³ and they had issue: 1. Anne;⁴ 2. Elizabeth⁴ (who married Benjamin Watkins, of Chesterfield, and had descendants: BENJAMIN WATKINS LEIGH [grandson] (who was thus descended from the Cocke family), Conway Robinson, Finney, Royall, Worsham, Barksdale, &c.); 3. Bridget;⁴ 4. Dorothy;⁴ 5. Martha; 6. Miles;⁴ 7. Thomas;⁴ 8. Nathaniel.⁴

Colonel Miles Cary,³ died 1708; surveyor-general, naval officer, &c.; married daughter of Colonel William Wilson (Naval Officer for Lower James). They had issue: 1. Colonel Wilson Cary, of "Cesley's," and "Richneck," born 1702. Educated at William and Mary and Cambridge, England. One of his daughters married Robert Carter Nicholas; another Bryan Fairfax, Baron Fairfax; 2. Miles,³ *d. s. p.*; 3. Mary, married Joseph Selden.

William Cary³ had issue: 1. Harwood;³ 2. Miles,³ died 1766; father of Judge Richard Cary, of the Court of Appeals; 3. Martha, who married Edward Jaquelin, whose daughter married Richard Ambler.

MILES CARY,³ who married Elizabeth Cocke, was clerk of Warwick county 1699-1714, and perhaps after 1714. He seems also to have been in the year 1714 clerk of the Committee of Claims in the General Assembly.

About this time (1690) Dorothea Cary³ married John Pleasants, establishing a very close connection between the Carys, the Cockes, and the Pleasants'. She must have been a cousin of Miles Cary,³ not the daughter of Miles Cary,³ son of Miles.³

3. MARTHA COCKE,³ daughter of Richard,³ died —; married Joseph Pleasants. (See under head of James Cocke³).

THIRD GENERATION—Continued.

III. THE CHILDREN OF JOHN COCKE.²I. WILLIAM COCKE³ m. Sarah Perrin,* 1695; died 1711.

In the course of the investigation of a subject like this, accompanied by published articles as the investigation progresses, new information is, of course, constantly obtained from old records, and more especially from the correspondence which is naturally developed with the scattered members of the connection who become interested in the family memoir.

We have just received from Lieutenant Champe Carter McCulloch, of the United States Army, a descendant of Col. Valentine Wood, and grandson of Edward Carter, of Blenheim, a very interesting letter, which gives us the children and descendants of John Cocke,³ and solves several very important collateral questions.

From this we learn that John Cox³ (this line seems to have adopted this spelling) left a will on record in Henrico, dated February 19, 169½, and probated February 1, 1696. He had six sons: John, Bartholomew, Richard, *William*, Henry, and George, and wife, *Mary Cox*.

There is also on record the will of *William Cox*,³ dated February 10, 1711, probated June, 1712, which mentions son *Stephen*, daughters *Martha*, *Mary Prudence*, *Judith*, *Elizabeth*, and wife *Sarah*.

There is recorded in Goochland county the will of Sarah Cox, dated March 26, 1726, probated January 20, 1747. She mentions son *Stephen*, daughters *Edith*, *Martha*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary Prudence*, and *Judith*. She appoints *Henry Wood* her executor, and the will is in the handwriting of Henry Wood (the clerk of Goochland county at that date, and father of Col. Valentine Wood), who married Lucy Henry, and was the grandfather of General Joseph E. Johnston, Beverly Johnston, of Abingdon,

* In Gloucester county, at the mouth of York river, opposite Yorktown, the old Perrin mansion is still standing in good condition. It is of the style of architecture so usual in Virginia during the reigns of the Georges—a large, brick building, two stories high, and four rooms on each floor, wainscoted and panelled. The house is in full view of Yorktown, at the mouth of Sarah's Creek, on the east side of Gloucester Point.

There are several graves of the Perrin family here, among them that of John Perrin, the epitaph stating that he died November 2, 1752, aged 63 years. See *William and Mary Col. Quar.*, April, 1895, p. 254.

In a list of slave owners in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, 1786, the largest slave-holders were: John Page, 160; Warren Lewis, 143; John Perrin, 116; John Seawell, Sr., 39; Sam'l Cary, 39; Joseph Cluverius, 32, &c.

Major Wm. Farrar, of Henrico, d. 1715; Burgess 1700, 1701, 1702; son of Lt.-Col. John Farrar; had a brother, Thomas, who married Katherine, daughter of Richard Perrin. These had issue: Perrin Farrar (a child, in 1691).

Sarah Perrin was, no doubt, the daughter of Richard Perrin.

The Farrars (Ferrars) were of very distinguished English descent.

Valentine Wood Southall, and Dr. Philip Southall, of Amelia, and whose daughters married Edward Carter, of Blenheim, Albemarle county; William Meriwether, grandson of Col. Nich. Meriwether, of Hanover; and Wm. Pryor.

In the genealogy of the Wood family, it is stated that *Henry Wood* (for forty-odd years an attorney-at-law and county clerk of Goochland) married *Martha Cox*, 13 Oct., 1723, at Brems, in Henrico county. Martha Cox, says the genealogy, was the daughter of *William and Sarah Cox*, of Henrico.

The genealogy proceeds: Valentine Wood (son of Henry) was baptized Oct. 23, 1724; William Finney, Stephen Cox, and Ann Hopper sureties; and married [Valentine Wood] to Lucy Henry, daughter of Colonel John Henry, January 3, 1764. At the baptism of other children of Henry Wood, one of the sureties is *Judith Cox*.

William Finney, referred to above, was the Rev. Wm. Finney, M. A., of the University of Glasgow, who married Mary Cocke,⁴ daughter of Thomas Cocke.³ He was minister of Henrico Parish 1714-27.

The foregoing facts negative of course the statement on p. 411 of our January article, that William Cocke,³ son of William Cocke,² was the father of Martha Cox who married Captain Henry Wood.

It appears that William Cox,³ son of John,² died in 1711. This explains the marriage of his daughter in 1723 at Brems. He left a widow and a family of young children, who found shelter at Brems with their relative Richard Cocke.³

2. JOHN COCKE,² married Mary —; born c. 1670; died 1710. Issue: William,⁴ James,⁴ died 1713; Martha,⁴ married — Wilkinson; Robert.⁴

We know nothing farther of any of these individuals, nor have we information about the other children of John Cocke.² The family is said to have lived at Dutch Gap, and to have been the ancestors of the Coxes of Chesterfield.

The Cockes became also a very prominent family in Goochland (See Meade's "Old Churches"). This may be connected, however, with the large tract of land bought in this county in 1714 by Richard Cocke.³

THIRD GENERATION—Continued.

IV. THE CHILDREN OF WILLIAM COCKE.³

1. WILLIAM.³ He may have been a son of William Cocke³ by his first marriage with Jane Clarke. If so, he was born about 1679. If his mother was Sarah Flower, he was not born before 1690. His two sisters were certainly by the second wife.

There was a "Captain William Cocke," of this period, who died in 1736. This may have been the person.

2. MARY COCKE,³ born c. 1690; married Obadiah Smith; died 1754. Her husband died 1746. Their wills are on record in Henrico county. They left a son named Obadiah Smith (died 1765) and a son named

Luke, who was the father of Obadiah* Smith³ (lieutenant in the Revolution, and a man of considerable property), whose daughter, Lucy Smith, married James Powell Cocke⁶ in 1777.

3. ELIZABETH COCKE,³ born c. 1692; married Lawrence Woodward. Their maternal uncle, John Flower, lived in James City county. In 1629 Christopher Woodward was a Burgess for Westover, and there was a Captain Henry Woodward in the French and Indian Wars, 1755-57.

The Rev. James Bacon, Eng., first cousin of the great Lord Bacon, married *Martha Woodward*, and had issue: Nathaniel Bacon, born 1620; died 1692; member Council in Virginia 1657; Burgess for York 1659; Acting Governor 1689. This was not the "Rebel."

THIRD GENERATION—Continued.

V. CHILDREN OF RICHARD COCKE,³ THE YOUNGER, of Old Man's Creek, Charles City county. This was just across the line from Henrico county, but, as already stated, the destruction of the Charles City Records has left us in the dark as to his descendants. We think he must have been the father of Anne Cocke,³ who married Robert Bolling,³ of Charles City, as no other member of the family, so far as is ascertained, had a daughter named Anne. Possibly James Cocke⁵ may have had a daughter Anne.

We have referred to Bolling Cocke, Acrill Cocke, Littlebury Cocke, &c., who lived in Charles City in the latter half of the eighteenth century.

VI. CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH COCKE.³

We know nothing of them.

Contemporary with this Third Generation were Captains Thomas and Christopher Cocke, of Princess Anne, William and Walter Cocke, of Surry, Secretary William Cocke, of Williamsburg, Pressley and Fleet Cox, of Westmoreland and Lancaster, and Maurice Cocke, of Middlesex.

CORRECTIONS.—On page 405, April No., it was not the widow of Colonel Richard Cocke, but the widow of Colonel Walter Aston [mother of Mary Aston, Richard Cocke's second wife], who married Colonel Edward Hill.

On page 407, for 1776 read 1676.

On page 410, Elizabeth and Martha Cocke³ married, respectively, Miles Cary and Joseph Pleasants.

LAND PATENTED.—About 1705 William Cocke and others patent 6,000 acres of land. (See Land-Book 10, page 407.)

* On page 411 (January number) we state that he was the son of Obadiah Smith.¹ We confounded him with his uncle, Obadiah Smith,² who died in 1765. There is a case reported in 3 *Randolph's Reports* involving some contest about the will of this Obadiah Smith.³

THE FLOURNOY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY FLOURNOY RIVERS, ESQ., PULASKI, TENN.



SOME OTHER DATA.—By the kindness of Prof. Henry M. Baird, of New York, the Huguenot author, full citations as to Lawrent Flournoy, the emigrant of 1562, and of his descendants for several generations, have been furnished from "La France Protestante," Volume II, columns 576-578. The edition quoted is the second, Paris, 1888.

"This great, this monumental, biographical work, as Prof. Baird terms it, entirely corroborates all heretofore published herein concerning this family, both as to names, dates, details, etc."

"BLUE GRASS" (KY.) FLOURNOYS.

MATHEWS FLOURNOY'S DESCENDANTS.—Of these, the line of the first and ninth children, Robert, of Georgia, the oldest, and Elizabeth Julia (Henry), the youngest, have been traced in the July Magazine, 1895. The compiler possesses full tables of the descendants of all the others, but space is lacking. The third child, John James, left no descendants. The history of the litigation over his will appears on page 69, the July number. Of the remaining children:

Samuel Flournoy, second child of Mathews, married Nancy Ann Martin, daughter of John Martin, Scott county, Ky., and left Nancy, who married Keel. She left a large family. James married Martha Hal-
loway and left children in Missouri and Kentucky. Mathews married Milly Graves; died in Louisiana, 1833; left no descendants in Kentucky and Missouri. Jack and Samuel M. (twins), of whom Jack died young, and Samuel M. removed to Mississippi, married Minerva Waddington; removed to Texas; died in Wood county, Texas, about 1877. He lived in Nacogdoches county, Texas, for a time, where he raised a company of volunteers for the Mexican war. Left many descendants. Rachel F., daughter of Samuel F., Sr., married Carter Keel in Illinois;

left large family. Amelia married Stewart White; died in Louisville. Emily married Micajah Pendleton; died in Kentucky. Patsy ———. Cassandra married Eli Hart. [Did she then marry Fallis?] She died in Kentucky. Agnes married Jesse S. Fallis, and died in Kentucky, leaving two sons, Stuart, residing in Louisville, and Samuel M., a physician and merchant in Kaufman county, Texas. Martha M. married Randolph A. Hankla, he, in February, 1895, was living, at the advanced age of eighty-two; left descendants.

David John Flournoy, Mathews F.'s third child, married Cassandra Conn, daughter of Thomas Conn, of Bourbon county, Ky. They lived, died, are buried at Georgetown, Ky. They left twelve children, to-wit: (1) Thomas Conn Flournoy, an ornithologist of note, a general of the Creek War of 1813, never married. (2) Elizabeth Julia F. married Rev. George Blackburn, Baptist minister, and left David F. Blackburn, Elizabeth B., Prudence B., Notley Ann B., Cassandra B., and George B., whose descendants in turn have multiplied. (3) Mathews Wells F., physician, removed from Kentucky to western Missouri, after marriage with Henrietta Blackburn; married second, his cousin, Mary Ann Conn, and there are descendants of both marriages. (4) David John F., Jr., called "Jack," Baptist preacher, born 1800, Scott county, Ky., married Elizabeth Cunningham in 1826, and died February, 1862, at his home Laconia, Ark., leaving six children: Mary C. F., Robert C. F., Letitia F., Elizabeth F., Thomas Yandell F., and David John F. These two last left no descendants, dying unmarried. Their mother died 1865. (5) Notley Maddox F. married Margaret Kean in 1826, and left Thomas Conn, George Kean, Martha, and Notley, all of whom, except Martha, left descendants. (6) Sally Conn Flournoy never married, and is dead. (7) Patsy Cassandra F. married Reuben Ford, Georgetown, Ky., and left descendants. (8) Agnes Adeline F. married Dr. James Conquest Cross, died 1851; he died 1855. They left James C. Cross, who had James, Thomas Flournoy, and Clay Rice Cross, Little Rock, Ark. (9) Thompson Breckenridge Flournoy, of Arkansas, was temporary Chairman of the Democratic National Convention which met at Charleston, S. C., April 23, 1860. He married, first, Francis Ann Blackburn, who left children; and second, Elizabeth Blackburn, and there are descendants of both unions. He died August 2, 1860. (10) Letitia Grayson F. married Louis D. Hall, Woodford county, Ky., and left descendants. (11) Davidella Flournoy married Alexander Barkley Montgomery. They finally separated. She is now 85 years old, living at San Diego, Cal., with her son William. Of her nine children, Gertrude, David John, Alexander, Mary Jane, Alexander, Jr., and Oscar, died young; William, Victor, and Davidella Montgomery (she married Hamilton) all have descendants. (12) Mary Jane F., the youngest child of David John Flournoy, Sr., died at the age of 16. His descendants are multitudinous, including great-grandchildren.

John James F., the fourth son of Mathews, the Ky., died childless, as stated.

Francis Flournoy, fifth child of Mathews, Sr., was born in Culpeper (?) county, Va., January 18, 1773; married Sally C. Goodwin on 25th Sept. 1800; she was born 28th February, 1785, and died 20th June, 1858. He died 29th January, 1835, in Scott county. Educated for the bar, he was a farmer by occupation. Had fourteen children: (1) J. J. R. Flournoy, born 17th December, 1801, at Falmouth, Ky.; died unmarried 1st Nov., 1868, in Scott county; teacher and farmer; democrat in politics and "Campbellite" in religion. (2) Dr. Ferdinand F., born 8th October, 1808, and died 5th May, 1863; married Amanda M. Wall, Scott county, Ky. She is now living, aged 86, in Santa Barbara, California; they had 3 children: Sarah E. (Graves), with large family; Maria D. (Austin), left large family when she died October 9, 1873; Dr. Francis Garrett Flournoy, whose widow and sons live in Santa Barbara and Los Angeles, California. (3) Gideon F., born 25th April, 1805, Jessamine county, Ky.; married in 1832, Miss Elliott; no children; removed 1837 to Lafayette county, Missouri; married Mrs. Sally M. Mason, September 3, 1840; died April 13, 1884, and of his five children, James Walker, born July 4, 1841; died 1862 in Confederate army, unmarried. The others, Susan Maria (Jones), Nancy Caroline (Jennings-Waddell), and Mathews William F., all have descendants in Missouri. (4) Nancy E. F., married Charles Ford, she born June 10, 1807; died September 11, 1849, leaving three daughters. (5) Patsy J. F., born April 16, 1809; married Milton Risk; died childless February 11, 1844. (6) Francis Loyd F., born March 10, 1811; married Miss Prewitt, Georgetown, Ky., descendants in Texas. (7) Elizabeth Pryor F., born 1st May, 1813; married Rice Parks; died 13th September, 1839, leaving daughter Sarah (Snodgrass), of Shelby county, Ky. (8) Agnes, born 28th April, 1815; married William Crossthwait, Bourbon county, Ky.; died childless 2d May, 1837. (9) Dr. Robert Joseph F., born May 30, 1817; married Adeline Houston; died 29th February, 1852, leaving descendants. (10) Sally, born March 5, 1819; married Joseph Glenn; died childless, August 25, 1845. (11) Walker Saunders, born November 27, 1820; died May 29, 1854, leaving James and Elizabeth. (12) Dr. Llewellyn F., born April 13, 1823; died July 25, 1846, unmarried. (13) Ann Louisa, born 1st February, 1826; married John T. Sutphin, Baton Rouge, La.; he died 24th October, 1852, and she 17th July, 1857, leaving descendants. (14) Benjamin, born 11th June, 1829; died 11th October, 1829.

The sixth child of the Kentucky settler was Matthews, Jr., married Emily, daughter of "Rice bird" Tom Smith, of Fayette county, Ky.; he died 1864; was unsuccessful Democratic candidate for Governor, 1836; he left seven children: (1) Elizabeth Julia married, 2d April, 1816, Captain Henry Johnson, Scott county, Ky.; she died July, 1882, leaving eleven children: Robert (died March 15, 1886.), Claudius, Marcellus J.,

Margaret Ann (Erwin), Emily M. (Tilford-Bartley), Elizabeth Julia, Louisa E. (Dudley), Henry J., Charles Fox, Benjamin Mathews, Mathews, Mary Bell (Blackburn). (2) Louisa Flournoy married Walker Saunders, Scott county, Ky.; left four children with ramifications of descents. (3) Emily married Robert J. Ward, of Scott county and Louisville, Ky., parents of Matthews, Sally (Lawrence-Hunt-Armstrong-Downs), Robert, and possibly others. (4) C. Marcellus Flournoy married Miss Carroll; removed to Texas; left Rice F., now of California. (5) Victor Moreau married Elizabeth Johnson, 1836; no children. (6 and 7) Patsy and Matilda, of whom I know nothing.

Patsy Caroline Flournoy, seventh child, married John J. Wells in Virginia; died between 1803 and 1806; he, about 1802, left six children: (1) John J. removed from Virginia to Texas; lawyer. (2) Frank, born 1799, after death of parents reared by uncle, Mathews Flournoy, in Scott county, Ky.; married Martha McNutt, of Alexandria, La.; about 1825 removed to Brozorina county, Texas; removed to Jackson county, Texas, about 1833; died November, 1866; left five children: Laura Martha Wells (Owen-Breckenridge), born 13th July, 1827; Elizabeth Cassandra W. (Brugh of Penn.), Flora Adelia (Simons), born December 31, 1833; married 1860; lives at Edna, Jackson county, Texas, with family; Sucky, Frank W., born May 18, 1846; married Frances Sutherland, 16th March, 1873, Jackson county, Texas; Robert Williamson W., born August 3, 1849; married Elizabeth Sutherland in September, 1873; two children; and then her sister Mary, three children. (3) Cassandra Wells married — Mathews. Her son, Dr. George Mathews, lives at Santos, Fla., and two granddaughters, Mrs. Thomas Mathews and Mrs. Minnie Paisley, live in Corsicana, Texas. (4) Martha Wells married Dillard; a grandson, Alonzo A. Dillard, lives at Auburn, Ala. (5) Lewis Wells, of whom I know nothing. (6) Thomas F. Wells, lawyer, Augusta, Ga., 182—, of him I know nothing.

Thomas Flournoy, eighth child of Mathews, Senior, born January 3, 1775, married, 1st, Sophia Davis, July 14, 1801. She died January 25, 1829. Married, 2d, Catherine Howell, of Philadelphia, October 7, 1834; no children of second marriage. She yet lives at 3244 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. Thomas F. died July 24, 1857, and with first wife and other members of family is buried at "Summerville," his home near Augusta, Ga. Children: Robert, born May 27, 1802, died August 14, 1816; Sarah Ann, born March 17, 1804, married Charles D. Williams, 1824; left descendants; Martha Milledge F., born March 26, 1808, died March, 1872; married Dr. John Carter, of Augusta, Ga., and left descendants; Julia (fourth child), married Thomas Berrien, May 8, 1834, died November 11, 1836; two children died; Elizabeth, born January 17, 1809, died very young; Mary, born January 26, 1810, married David Fairchild Halsey, at Augusta, Ga., May 20, 1830; died February 13, 1857, leaving descendants; Emily Agnes, born June 13, 1812, married

Joseph Camfield January 5, 1832; died September 16, 1844; left descendants; John James, born June 3, 1815, at Augusta, Ga.; died April 26, 1886, at "Geneva," his plantation near Augusta; Maria Frances Tatnal F., born October 22, 1818, married Cæsar Savage, December 15, 1839; left descendants; married, second, John Howard Snider, of Savannah, Ga.; Sophia Thomas F., born May 13, 1821, married Henry Hora March 7, 1839; no children, and now lives at Bainbridge, Ga.; Thomas, Jr., born August 2, 1824, soldier in Mexican War and C. S. A.; never married; died 1866; No. 12 died a small infant.

PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY, VIRGINIA, LINE.—Of the descendants of Thomas, of Prince Edward, Colonel J. P. Fitzgerald has a complete tabulated list in manuscript.

GIBSON FLOURNOY'S LINE.—Mrs. M. A. Norcross, No. 40, West End, Atlanta, Ga., has the table of this sub-division.

JOHN FLOURNOY HENRY, of the Louisville Trust Company, Louisville, Ky., possesses a complete detailed tabulation of all the line of Mathews, the Kentucky pioneer, including the latest births, while many other subdivisions are more or less complete.

IN CONCLUSION, it is not at all intended to pretermit or abate this work. Hundreds of Flournoys have as yet only partially authenticated their descent, and are at work thereon. It is hoped to aid all these and finally to compile a complete family-book, European as well as American.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

WILL OF WILLIAM FAIRFAX.

In the name of God, Amen—

I William Fairfax Esqr. Collector of His Majesty's Customs on South Potomack River in Virginia and One of His Majesty's Hon'ble Council, being of sound and disposing Mind and Memory, do make this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and disallowing all other and former Wills by me made. Firstly I resign unto God my Soul and Spirit in humble Hopes of Pardon for my Sins and of everlasting Life through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ my Saviour. And as to my Body I desire it may be interr'd near the Remains of my late wife at Belvoir if I die in Virginia and my Executors hereafter named think It may be conveniently carried to the enclos'd Place of her Sepulture; Otherwise leave it to their Discretion where and in what manner to be deposited.

As to my Worldly Estate I give bequeath and devise all my Plantation situate lying and being on Potomack River between Pohick and Doeg Creeks now in the County of Fairfax together with all the Houses and Edifices thereon call'd and known by the name of Belvoir, and all my other Lands as well purchas'd of Messrs. Francis and Cadwalladar Dade as of Mr. Welsh and Others with the Appurtenances, Household Goods, Stock and other personal Estate to me belonging unto my eldest Son George Will'm and to his Heirs for ever; I also give and bequeath unto my Said Son George Will'm and his Heirs for ever my Negroes named Scipio and Sylvia together with their Issue and Increase, also Pompey.

I also give bequeath and devise unto my Son Bryan and his Heirs for ever all my Tract of Land near and below Difficult Run in the aforesaid County containing about Five thousand five hundred acres together with the Houses, Edifices, Stock and Appurtenances thereon known and call'd in my Deed by the name of Towlston Grange, and likewise give and bequeath unto my said Son Bryan and his Heirs for ever my Negroes now employ'd thereon named Pipere, Punch, Adam, Old Sarah and her Daughters Betty and their Issue, Omah and her Children Scipio, Sarah, Dolly & their Issue; also my waiting Boy Jack lately purchased of Mr. Ambler. I also give and devise unto my sd. Son Bryan and his Heirs for ever my other Tract of Land cont'g about One hundred and sixty Acres called Newfoundland joyning sd. Towlston Tract & Capt. Cha: Broadwater's.

I likewise give bequeath and devise unto my Son William Henry and his Heirs for Ever all my Tract of Land containing about Fourteen hundred acres known and call'd in my Deed by the name of Springfield

together with the late Court House of this County, the Ordinary, other Houses erected and Improvements thereon by Leases or otherwise; I also give and devise my other Tract of Land adjoining cont'g about Two hundred and Sixty Acres (which I purchas'd of Mr. Thomas Lewis as by his Deeds of Conveyance may appear) unto my sd. Son William Henry and his Heirs for Ever. I likewise give and bequeath unto my said Son William Henry and his Heirs for Ever my Negroes named Towlston and Phillis their children Issue, Moses, Will, Lucy and her Issue.

I also give bequeath and devise unto my Daughter Hannah and her Heirs for ever my two Tracts of Land situate lying and being in the Gourd Vine Fork of Rappahannock River on Blackwater Run in Culpeper County, the One containing Three thousand two hundred and fifty acres, the Other cont'g Eleven hundred Acres; I likewise give and bequeath unto my Said Daughter Hannah and her Heirs for Ever my Negro's nam'd Hannah, Sarah and Polly (Daughters of old Pompey dec'd and Sarah) and their Issue and Increase; also give and bequeath unto my Said Daughter the Gold Watch, a Silver pint mugg and two Silver Porringers marked D C—which were her Mother's my late wife.

I likewise give and bequeath unto Sarah the wife of my Said Son George Wm. my negro Girl named Suky and her Issue, my sd. Daughter-in-Law standing as Godmother to the sd. negro Girl, therefore and other affectionate Motives desire She may have the Property and Disposal thereof.

I also give and devise unto my Son-in-Law Major John Carlyle his Heirs and Assigns for Ever my Tract of Land on the Branches of Tuskarora Rivulet that runs into Goose Creek containling about eleven hundred acres first Granted by the Proprietor's Deed to Mr. Wm. Digges of Maryland and being lapsed for nonpayment of Quit Rents since re-granted to and reconveyed by the sd. Mr. Carlyle.

It is also my Will and Desire that my other Lands not herein before mentioned and devised be sold if my Executors think it necessary and approve thereof. Or the said Lands Or their Value as may be agreed on, to be divided among my Children Bryan, William Henry and Hannah giving to each of Them such a Part, Share or Portion of such Lands or their Value according to their Respective Occasions and Circumstances, of which the Executors are earnestly entreated to examine and Determine.

Lastly I hereby constitute and appoint my said son George Wm., my Sons-in-Law Colo. George Lee, Major John Carlyle and my loving Friend the Hon'ble Colo. Wm. Beverley to be the executors of this my last Will and Testament written with my own Hand; and I request each of my Executors and each of their Wives to accept Five Pounds sterling to purchase the small Token of a Ring. In Testimony of all which Devises and Bequests I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the sixth

day of February 1755, and in the twenty eighth year of the Reign of his Britanick Majesty King George the Second.

(Signed)

W. FAIRFAX.

Wax seal.

Signed Sealed and Declared to be my last will In the Presence of

(Signed) John Dalton,
Rob. Dalton,
Charles Eskridge.

At a Court held for the County of Fairfax 20th September, 1757.

This will was presented in court by George Lee and John Carlyle two of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto and the same was also proved by the oaths of the witnesses, and at a court held for the county aforesaid 20th February, 1759, George William Fairfax one other of the executors herein named took the oath of an Executor and the said Executors having severally performed what is usual in such cases—certificate is granted them for obtaining a Probate in due form.

Teste.

J. WAGNER, Cl. Cur.

SLAVE OWNERS "SPOTSYLVANIA" COUNTY, 1783.

(Communicated by Edward W. James.)

William Allan, Esqr.....	35	Joseph Oril Brock.....	10
Benjamin Allsup.....	13	Mordica Buckner.....	41
John Atkinson.....	4	Thomas Bartlet.....	8
James Allan.....	7	Elizabeth Battaley.....	3
John Anderson.....	1	Henry Brock.....	7
William Ashley.....	5	Harry Bartlet.....	12
Alexander Adkins.....	3	Charles Burrage.....	1
Thomas Allan.....	5	Edw'd Brasfield.....	6
John Apperson.....	17	Jno. Buckner Est.....	29
Paul Apperson.....	1	Francis Buckner.....	13
John Arnold.....	3	Thomas Burbridge.....	12
George Arnold.....	5	William Bridges.....	1
Thomas Ashman.....	1	George Bran.....	1
George Atkinson.....	11	William Blaydes.....	22
William Alexander.....	7	William Brown.....	9
John Allcock.....	6	Thomas Tredg Brown.....	5
David Anderson.....	1	Major S. K. Bradford.....	3
David Allen.....	1	John Benson.....	3
Thomas Allan Paine.....	4	John Bengey.....	1
Anthony Arnold.....	5	Margret Baggett.....	3

Charles Beasley.....	2	John Brownlow.....	2
John Bowie.....	11	Thomas Brown.	1
Thomas Blanton.....	3	Ephraim Beasley.....	7
George Blakey.....	5	William Carter.....	10
Mary Bell.....	2	Stapleton Crutchfield.....	33
Colo. Joseph Brock.....	31	Elizabeth Carter.....	5
Richard Bullard.....	4	Capt. Jno. Carter, Sen'r.....	31
Joseph Brock, Jr.....	4	Rice Curtes	8
Mary Burbridge.....	6	Jonathan Carpenter.....	1
Daniel Brannan.....	11	John Chew, Jun'r.....	8
Tavernon Branham.....	2	Haws Coleman.....	4
Benjamin Ballard.....	3	Jno. Chiles.....	8
Thos. Branham	1	Clayton Coleman.....	18
Edm'd Bryant	5	William Coates.....	1
Joseph Bullock	1	Nice Coleman.....	14
Joseph Bledsoe.....	10	Capt. John Chew.	28
Richard Brooke.....	47	Kesia Cayle	1
Lawrence Brooke.....	5	Joseph Collins.....	5
Edm'd Bryant, Jr.....	1	Ann Cunningham.....	6
John Bullock.....	1	Thomas Carr	4
Susa. Bartlet.	8	Thomas Crutcher.....	14
Richard Collins.....	4	Penjamin Davis	2
John Clayton.....	16	Mary Davis	3
William Clayton.	13	Edmund Dare.	3
Thomas Clayton.....	5	Richard Dickerson	13
Robert Collins	2	John Day	10
Elizabeth Clayton.....	8	Ambrose Dudley	10
Rice Conner.....	11	Wm. (Bals) Daingerfield.....	61
Colo. Jonathan Clarke	15	Edward Darnaby.....	4
Henry Chandler.....	4	William Darnaby, Sen'r.....	10
Richard Coleman, Jr.....	18	Mrs. Mary Daingerfield.....	71
Robert Spe. Coleman.....	10	William Darnaby.....	6
Robert Coleman.....	17	Peter Dudley	7
John Coates.....	9	James Dudley	1
William Cason.....	5	Thomas Duerson.....	19
Susanna Cason.....	3	Thomas Dillard	5
Thomas Coleman	19	William Duerson.....	8
Richard Coleman.....	16	William Davenport.....	14
John Cary.. . . .	1	Robert Darrett.....	3
James Crawford	5	Elisha Dismukes	5
Spilsbe Coleman.....	16	Richard Dillard.....	10
John Carter	6	James Drake.....	3
Christopher Crawford.....	1	Benjamin Dawson	3
Thomas Colson.....	33	William Dawson.....	7
Capt. Jno. Carter, Jr.....	9	Joseph Duerson.....	11

Benjamin Chapman.....	1	Benjamin Day.....	2
Wm. Cammock Est.....	18	John Davenport.....	6
George Cammock.....	9	William Duvall.....	5
John Cammock.....	2	William Duvall, Jr.....	1
Mary Chew.....	9	Henry Duerson.....	10
Joseph Chew.....	3	Elisha Dickinson.....	11
Robert Bev'y Chew.....	3	Ann Estes.....	8
Henry Cammock.....	1	Hezekiah Ellis.....	8
Francis Cammock.....	3	Thomas Estes.....	2
Gawin Corbin.....	35	Tilley Emerson.....	1
Mark Carrill.....	1	James Edwards.....	33
Edward Collins.....	7	Richard Estes.....	4
Walter Chiles.....	12	John Estes.....	2
Richard Coleman.....	7	Samuel Estes.....	4
Edward Coleman.....	2	John Edwards.....	10
Elijah Carter.....	1	Uriah Edwards.....	3
Charles Cosby.....	12	William Ferguson.....	8
David Chivis.....	4	Abraham Fergusson.....	4
Caleb Coleman.....	15	William Forson.....	2
Christopher Daniel.....	5	Samuel Falconer.....	2

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

 QUERIES.

 AVIRETT, MARKHAM, MASSENBERG, TYREE, NETHERLAND, GILBERT,
 AND HARRIS FAMILIES.

The undersigned wishes to pay for colonial or historical data of the following, their antecedents and descendants:

(1) The *Avirett* family of Onslow county, N. C. John Alfred Avirett, Sr., lived at "Richland Farm," near the present Richlands P. O.

Is it a Huguenot name?

(2) The *Markham* family of Virginia. Who was the Immigrant? When? Where from? Dr. James Bernard Markham emigrated from Amherst (?) county, Va., to South Alabama at an early date. Was the immigrant named John Markham? Did he settle in Chesterfield county? And among other children was Vincent Markham, who was in first Commission of the Peace for Powhatan county, June, 1777, one of his sons?

(3) The *Massenberg* family of Virginia. The wife of Dr. J. B. Markham was Eliza Massenberg. Of Prussian descent?

(4) The *Tyree* family. Who was the Immigrant? What county in Virginia? Where from?

(5) The *Netherland* family of Goochland and Cumberland counties,

Va. Colonel Littleberry Mosby, Sr., married Elizabeth Netherland, August, 1748.

(6) *William Gilbert*, of "Gilberttown" (Rutherford county, N. C.), Was in patriot House of Commons 1780, 1782, 1783; died before 1807. Is erroneously called "a loyalist" in Draper's "King's Mountain," simply because Major Ferguson camped at "Gilbert-town" several weeks before the battle. Gilbert was in Commission of the Peace for Tryon (afterwards for Rutherford) county before the war. *James Holland* married his daughter, Sarah Gilbert, January, 1780. Gilbert's wife was Sarah McCandless, of Philadelphia. Tryon county was dismembered in 1779.

(7) *Tyree Harris* is stated in Bishop Meade's "Old Churches, etc.," to have been a vestryman in Albemarle county, Va., in 175-; is shown by the parish records, now in custody of Seminary at Alexandria, to have "removed out of this parish," 1758. Did he go to North Carolina? Tyree Harris was Governor Tryon's High Sheriff of Orange county, N. C., 1767. See Wheeler's, N. C., where his tax-collecting proclamation exasperated the "Regulators." Defaulted as tax collector and removed from the county. Volumes VII and IX *Colonial Records*, N. C. Did he come to Tennessee? Tyree Harris was living in Davidson county (Nashville), Tenn., in 1800, died there intestate in 1801, and his wife, as Susannah Dew (married Arthur Dew), administered in April, 1802. See *Johnson vs. Dew*, 5th Haywood's (Tenn.) Rep., 225 *et seq.* Was this T. H. a grandson or a son of the High Sheriff?

Tyree Harris, of Albemarle county, Va., had a sister Sarah, who married John Rodes (II), and her son Tyree Rodes (I) one of commissioners to lay out town of Pulaski, Tenn. Act of Legislature, Nov. 1809.

Who was General Tyree Harris Bell, C. S. A., now of Fresno, California, once of Tennessee?

FLOURNOY RIVERS.

Pulaski, Tenn.

THE FAMILIES OF BALLANCE, LAMPTON AND PRICE.

In the summer of 1635, John Ballance, aged 19 years, emigrated from England to Virginia, "in ye Merchant's Hope, Hugh Weston, Mr."

Charles Ballance, who married about 1770, Martha Lampton, daughter of Colonel Samuel Lampton, of Virginia, was probably descended from the emigrant, John Ballance. From this marriage were born two children, Willis and Blanch. Blanch married William Mitchell. Willis Ballance married June 3, 1796, Joyce or Rejoyce Green, daughter of Nicholas, the fifth son of Robert Green and Elizabeth Price, his wife. Elizabeth Price was the daughter of Ajalon Price, "gentleman," whose estate was opposite the Somerville Ford of the Rapidan river, and near

the first court-house of Orange county, Virginia. His will, of record in Orange county, devises land to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Green, and gives to her a mourning ring with the legend, "In Christ and in thee my comfort lies." His wife was named Joyce —.

The summer of his marriage Willis Ballance, with his wife Rejoyce Green, went to Madison county, Kentucky, in which place was born on November 10, 1800, his son, Charles Ballance, who became one of the most distinguished lawyers of Illinois.

I shall be greatly obliged for any information concerning, viz:

I. The descendants of the immigrant John Ballance, or the ancestors of Charles Ballance, who married Martha Lampton.

II. The family of Martha Lampton, who is stated to have been a cousin of Mrs. President Madison.

III. The ancestry of Ajalon Price, of Orange county.

Rev. Philip Slaughter, in his History of St. Mark's Parish, gives an extended account of all of the seven sons of the immigrant, Robert Green, except the above-named fifth son, whom he dismisses with the following few words, viz: "Nicholas, the fifth son of Robert Green, married Miss Price, had a number of children who moved to Kentucky."

HOLDRIDGE O. COLLINS,
Los Angeles, California

ADAMS—MONROE.

Abednego Adams, of Fairfax county, Va. (born in Charles county, Md., 1721), died November 1st, 1809, leaving the following children: Francis, Josias Peake, John, Robert, Abednego, James, Mary Ann, and Sarah Moss Adams, all of whom, except Mary Ann and John, married and had issue.

Information concerning their descendants is desired.

Major Wm. Newton, of Stafford county, Va. (who died 1789), married Margaret Monroe, of Westmoreland county, Va. Information relative to her ancestry will be gratefully received by

MRS. J. F. MAYNARD,
352 Genesee Street, Utica, N. Y.

CHAPPELL FAMILY.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *April 2, 1896.*

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:

SIR,—I have obtained from the clerk of Prince George county, Va., the copy of a receipt which throws additional light on the history of the Chappell family previous to 1740; and gives the name of the old mer-

chant who died in Petersburg about 1740, and who was my great-great-grandfather. It also establishes the name of his father. The clerk writes me that all the record-books in that county have been lost or destroyed, except one—a deed-book from about 1710 to 1730. In this book is found the following, which is doubtless the receipt of a young man on coming of age, to his guardian, for his patrimony, inherited from his father:

“ Prince George Co., Va.—S. S.”

“ I hereby acknowledge to have received of James Jones all property, personal and real, which came into his hands for me from the estate of my father, Thomas Chappell, deceased, &c., &c.

Signed James Chappell [ss.]”
(with a wafer.)

May 10th, 1715.

I have not copied the entire receipt on account of its length.

This document establishes the name of my great-great-grandfather (James Chappell) beyond a doubt, and also the name of his father (Thomas Chappell).

Yours truly,

PHIL. E. CHAPPELL.

BARRETT.

Rev. Robert Rose, in his MS. Diary, mentions Rev. Robert Barrett in 1727. Meade, in *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, Vol. I, 420, mentions Rev. Robert Barrett as rector of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover, from 1754 to 1785. The *William and Mary College Quarterly*, in the records of the college, states that on June 15, 1737, Mr. Robert Barrett was “elected Master of the Indian School in the Room of Mr. John Fox,” and a foot note states he was subsequently rector of St. Martin's Parish.

Is there any known record of the parentage, dates of birth, death or burial-places of either of these clergymen?

VIRGINIA BARRET GIBBS,
Newport, Rhode Island.

MRS. CHARLES RIDGELY (*nee* J. M. BARRET),
Great-Grand Daughter of Rev. Robert Barret,
631 South Fourth Street, Springfield, Illinois.

CARTER.

Browning's “Americans of Royal Descent” states that Robert Carter, “the Councillor,” of Nomini Hall (son of Robert, and grandson of “King” Carter), married his cousin, Miss Bladen; and that one of the

daughters of this union (unnamed) married "Mr. Quisenberry, of Virginia." I shall be very thankful to any one who will write me the given name of this Miss Carter, and the given name of the Mr. Quisenberry she married; or any other information about them.

A. C. QUISENBERRY,
Inspector General's Office,
Washington, D. C.

ALLENS.

Any information about the Allens, of Surrey (especially of Claremont)? The maiden name of Elizabeth, wife of Richard Allen, of Claremont, who was a married man in 1742? The parents of the said Richard Allen?

With thanks for any information on this subject.

Respectfully,

(Mrs.) S. P. MITCHELL.

March 2, 1896.

CLAIBORNE.

ALAMEDA, CAL., *March 18, 1896.*

Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History, &c.:

SIR,—I have noted three references to the Claiborne arms in the *Virginia Magazine*, but have never seen mentioned the arms of Wm. Claiborne, the founder of the family in Virginia.

The arms of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne, as corrected on page 461, Vol. I: "Ar. 3 chevrons interlaced in base sable, a chief of the last," are undoubtedly the arms of the family.

In the *Magazine of American History*, Vol. X, page 83-100, Mr. John Esten Cooke, in his charming sketch of Wm. Claiborne, furnishes two engravings of the arms of the secretary, which may be described thus: Quartered, 1st and 4th Ar. 3 chevronels in base sable, a chief of the last. 2nd and 3rd Ar. a cross engrailed, vert (for Kirkbride). Crest a demi-wolf regardant sable. Motto, "Clibborne Sceame."

Doctor C. J. Cleborne, of Norfolk, eminent authority, says the arms of *all* branches of the Virginia Claibornes (descended from Secretary Wm. Claiborne) should be quartered as above.

BOOK REVIEWS.

WHY NORTH CAROLINIANS BELIEVE IN THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE OF MAY 20, 1775. By George W. Graham, M. D., and Alexander Graham, A. M. Read before the Mecklenburg Historical Society, at Charlotte, N. C., the Scotch-Irish Congress, at Lexington, Va., the University of North Carolina and Trinity College, and published in *North Carolina University Magazine* for May, 1895, and then issued in pamphlet.

This much-delivered and published address purports to be a demonstration, by a new line of argument, of the genuineness of the disputed Declaration of Independence, claimed to have been made on May 20, 1775, by the "General Committee" of the county of Mecklenburg, N. C. Notice of this argument will be deferred until I first state the grounds on which I am convinced that the Declaration, as claimed, was never made. I am a Presbyterian, and much of the blood in my veins is Scotch, my sympathies are therefore with the Scotch-Irish of Mecklenburg county, N. C., in their firm adherence to the American cause during the Revolution. But in this matter it seems to me that the evidence is overwhelmingly against them. It is certain that there was a meeting of the "General Committee" of the county in May, 1775, which passed patriotic resolutions; the dispute lies between the set of resolutions purporting to have been passed the 31st of May, 1775, which declared civil government temporarily suspended, and framed a county government, to continue "until the Legislative body of Great Britain resign its unjust and arbitrary pretensions with respect to America," which were published at the time in several newspapers, and those claimed to have been passed at the same place, by the same committee, on 20th May, 1775, declaring absolute independence, and absolving the county "from all allegiance to the British Crown," which as yet have not been found published in any contemporaneous periodical.

The claim of the North Carolinians, it will be seen, is, that instead of taking up a temporary government, the county of Mecklenburg alone, more than a year before the Continental Congress, determined on Independence, and without the co-operation of others, declared its absolute independence of the British Crown. At the meeting at which this was claimed to have been done I find the names of Thomas Polk, John Phifer, Waighstill Avery and John McKnitt Alexander, as prominent members, Alexander being the secretary of the meeting, and the keeper of the records till April, 1800, when they were burned. It is greatly on his testimony afterwards that a copy of the paper has been sought to be established. It is also stated, that soon after its adoption four copies were sent by a Captain Jack to Philadelphia, one of which was delivered to the President of Congress, and one to each of the

North Carolina delegates to Congress, namely: Wm. Hooper, Joseph Hewes and Richard Caswell. It is also stated that Wm. Kennon, a lawyer, aided in drafting the resolutions and afterwards read them in public at Salisbury. Now, I find unimpeachable record evidence that in the North Carolina Provincial Congress, which met on the 20th August, 1775, just three months after the supposed declaration, Thomas Polk, John Phifer, Waighstill Avery and John McKnitt Alexander, along with Samuel Martin and James Houston, representatives of Mecklenburg county, and Wm. Hooper, Joseph Hewes, Richard Caswell and Wm. Kennon, also members of the body, not only acknowledged their allegiance to the British Crown, but indignantly denied that independence had been aimed at in any part of the State. The evidence consists of the published Journal of the body, reprinted in Force's American Archives, 4th Series, Vol. III, p. 182, &c. At page 187, I find a test oath subscribed by these ten members, with the others, which commences as follows: "We, the subscribers, professing our allegiance to the King, and acknowledging the constitutional executive power of government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare, &c." At page 201, there is given an address "to the inhabitants of the British Empire, laid before the body by William Hooper, and *unanimously* received," the object of which was to disabuse the minds of the English people of the idea that independence was aimed at in North Carolina.

The following are extracts from this paper: "We have been told that independence is our object; that we seek to shake off all connection with the parent State. Cruel suggestion! Do not all our professions, all our actions uniformly contradict this? We again declare, and we invoke that Almighty Being who searches the recesses of the human heart and knows our most secret intentions, that it is our most earnest wish and prayer to be restored, with the other united colonies, to the state in which we and they were placed before the year 1763. * * Whenever we have departed from the forms of the Constitution, our own safety and self-preservation have dictated the expedient; and if in any instances we have assumed powers which the laws invest in the Sovereign or his representatives, it has been only in defence of our persons, properties, and those rights which God and the Constitution have made inalienably ours. As soon as the cause of our fears and apprehensions are removed, with joy will we return these powers to their regular channels, and such institutions, formed from mere necessity, shall end with that necessity that created them. These expressions flow from an affection bordering upon devotion to the Succession of the House of Hanover, as by law established, from subjects who view it as a monument that does honour to human nature—a monument capable of teaching kings how glorious it is to reign over a free people. These are the heart-felt effusions of men ever ready to spend their blood and treasure, when Constitutionally called upon, in support of the Succes-

sion of His Majesty, King George the Third, his crown and dignity; and who fervently wish to transmit his reign to future ages as the era of common happiness to the people. * * * This declaration we hold forth as a testimony of loyalty to our Sovereign, and affection to our Parent State, and a sincere earnest of our present and future intentions."

The authors of this pamphlet claim that a copy of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence was printed in the *Cape Fear Mercury* in June, 1775, though no copy of the paper can now be found. If their claim as to this declaration be true, then strange things happened in North Carolina in 1775. It was strange that Mecklenburg county should separate herself from North Carolina, and North America, by alone severing her connection with the British crown, and declaring herself independent, while the rest of North America was professing allegiance to the crown. It was stranger, that after taking this decisive step the county should have sent delegates to the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, a body professing allegiance to the British crown. It was stranger still, that these delegates should, upon entering the body, subscribe an oath of allegiance to the King, and afterwards unite in an address to the people of Great Britain, denying most solemnly any intention of independence in anything that had been done in the colony of North Carolina, and it was passing strange that the Congress of North Carolina should have unanimously issued this address, while one of the newspapers of the colony had just before published this Mecklenburg declaration, showing that the statement of the address was a base falsehood. Thus the present advocates of this declaration are reduced to a dilemma. Either the Congress of North Carolina, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, told the truth, and the declaration was not made; or the declaration was made, and the North Carolina Congress, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, were guilty of base falsehood, and that about an event of public and published notoriety.

The authors of this pamphlet have not alluded to this evidence, though it must have been known to them, for Martin in his History of North Carolina, which they quote, states the action of the Congress. It will take overwhelming proof to establish the fact, that these sturdy patriots of North Carolina published to the world, by their acts, and by their words, so palpable, and notorious a falsehood, as the existence of this declaration would fix upon them. The evidence heretofore produced utterly fails to convict them of falsehood, by establishing the declaration. I need not allude however to anything but what I find in this pamphlet, as the authors, evidently, by abandoning the previous grounds, and making a new argument, considered that the previous arguments did not establish their claim.

John McKnitt Alexander, the Secretary of the meeting, and the cus-

todian of its records, states that in April, 1800, they were burned, and in September, 1800, he made a copy from memory for General W. R. Davie, called the Davie copy, which is in the archives of the University of North Carolina, and distinctly declares independence. This has heretofore been greatly relied on as evidence, but his acts and declarations in August, 1775, as to what happened in May, 1775, are more credible than his memory in 1800. It is now claimed, however, that Martin's History of North Carolina, published in 1829, ten years after the controversy over this declaration arose, which gives a copy in very nearly the same words as the Davie copy, is proof of its genuineness, as he states in his preface that he prepared his work between 1791 and 1809, and at the end of the chapter containing this paper he refers to "Records, Magazines, and Gazettes," as his authorities, but without mentioning what they were. We are in no condition, therefore, to know where he got his copy from, and of course cannot trust it as reliable.

But the authors of this pamphlet contend that Martin got it from the now lost copy of the *Cape Fear Mercury*, and they insist that the copy published in that paper declared independence, because the Royal Governor, Josiah Martin, in a proclamation dated 8th August, 1775, in denouncing certain acts of the North Carolinians, said: "I have also seen a most infamous publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, importing to be Resolves of a set of people, styling themselves a committee for the county of Mecklenburg, most traitorously declaring the entire dissolution of the Laws, Government, and Constitution of this country, and setting up a system of rule and regulation repugnant to the laws and subversive of His Majesty's Government." (*Force*, 4th Series, III, page 62.) Now as the resolutions of 31st May, 1775, declared that owing to the action of Parliament the committee conceived, "all laws and commissions confirmed by or derived from the authority of the King and Parliament, are annulled and vacated, and the former civil constitution of these colonies for the present wholly suspended," and proceeded to frame a system of county government to last till altered by the Provincial Congress, "or the legislative body of Great Britain resign its unjust and arbitrary pretensions with respect to America," the Governor, in the passion which his proclamation exhibited, may have exaggerated the purport of the paper. That he did so is made certain by the fact, that when this proclamation was read in the Provincial Congress on 25th August, 1775, that body "Resolved unanimously that the said paper is a false, scandalous, scurrilous, malicious, and seditious libel," * * * and "that the said paper be burnt by the common hangman." (*Force*, 4th Series, III, 189.) It was a few days after this that Hooper brought in the address to the people of Great Britain, heretofore noted, and which was plainly intended to correct this statement of Governor Martin. We cannot trust to this statement of Governor Martin, therefore, as proving resolutions for absolute independence in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, and,

of course, can't conclude that the historian Martin, a very different person, got his copy from that paper. The fact, however, that Governor Martin referred to this publication, as showing a purpose of independence, and that the provincial Congress, on reading the Governor's statement, denounced it as false, and adopted an address positively denying, that any thing which had occurred in North Carolina was an act indicating a desire for, or an intention of independence, is conclusive proof that the Mecklenburg resolves were not for independence. It is very certain, therefore, that the publication in the *Mercury* was identical with that in other papers in giving the resolves of 31st May.

This pamphlet relies also on Garden's anecdotes of the Revolution. This book was published in 1822, 1828 and 1865. I have not seen a copy of the last edition, but infer from the statement in this pamphlet that the Mecklenburg resolutions, as claimed, appear in it, and without a reference to the author's authority. As the controversy over the nature of the resolutions arose in 1819, Garden is not to be relied on as evidence.

The effort to prove that independence was declared by Mecklenburg county in May, 1775, by citations of a poem in 1777, several deeds recorded in the county (the first dated 13th February, 1779, reciting that it was "the 4th year of our independence"), and by an address of a school-boy at Sugar Creek Academy, on 1st June, 1809, is futile; all of these were after the declaration by the Continental Congress, and as the county committee instituted a government to last till the difficulty with Great Britain was settled, and that difficulty was only settled by the independence of North America, the people of Mecklenburg county might well consider that they were actually independent from the institution of their temporal government, never having gone back under Royal government, and this would be strengthened by the fact that the Provincial Congress, which met in August, 1775, instituted a temporary system of government for the whole colony, by committees of safety, &c., which lasted till the colony assumed the position of a sovereign State, and so British rule actually ceased from 1775. The confusion of the dates, 20th with 31st May, was natural. The change of the mode of reckoning time from the Julian to the Gregorian system, whereby the 20th of May would be written the 31st May, had not been fully adopted in the colonies, though dates were often written with both numbers. Thus this date would be expressed May 20/31, and in long years after, the old people might well remember it as May 20th. Thus it appears that the resolves published, as adopted, 31st May, 1775, by Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, accord with the contemporaneous acts and declarations of the actors, and the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, while the unpublished resolves claimed now, are contradicted by both their acts and declarations, and are not supported by sufficient evidence.

W. W. HENRY.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

History of the University of Tennessee. An Address by E. T. Sanford. Knoxville, Tenn.

Literature of Witchcraft in New England. By Justin Winsor. Cambridge, Mass.

Slavery and Servitude in Colony of North Carolina. By Prof. J. S. Bassett. Johns Hopkins Press Publications.

Thirteenth Annual Report Milwaukee Public Museum. Milwaukee, Wis.

Maine Historical Society Collections. April, 1896. Portland, Maine.

American Historical Association Report for 1894.

Missouri Theological Survey. 5 volumes. St. Louis, Mo., 1896.

Hassam, Hilton, and Cheever Families. By John T. Hassam. Boston, Mass.

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections. Vol. 23.

Representation in Virginia. By J. A. C. Chandler. Johns Hopkins Press.

Valley Ulsterman. An Address by A. C. Gordon. Staunton, Va., 1896.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents. Cleveland, Ohio, 1896.

Does Science need Secrecy? A Reply to Professor Porter. By Albert Leffingwell. Providence, R. I., 1896.

Dietary Studies at University of Tennessee in 1895. Washington, D. C., 1896.

Buffalo Historical Society Annual Report for 1895.

Virginia and the Quebec Bill. A Reprint. By Justin Winsor. Cambridge, Mass.

Notes upon Ancestry of John Platt. By Franklin Platt. Philadelphia, Pa.

Continental Army at the Crossing of the Delaware River, 1776. By General William S. Stryker. Trenton, N. J., 1896.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co, 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of 'Pen Park,' 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624. Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-336. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. [Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.]

5.00**VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.**

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.

NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is, to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,

Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,

Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination.

JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

The impression made upon me has been that the work brought out by the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most painstaking and valuable.

FRANKLIN CARTER,
President of Williams College, Mass.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is one of the most welcome visitors received in my home. It is certainly one of the most instructive. The contributions furnished by its pages to the Colonial History of Virginia are beyond value to one who, like myself, is deeply interested in this, the most romantic era in the story of our country.

MARY VIRGINIA TERHUNE,
(MARION HARLAND.)

I consider the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* one of the very best works of its character published in this country. It is most ably edited, and the facts it gives in reference to Virginia history, which is of great interest to all of us, makes it a most valuable addition to the private library of every student of history.

WILLIAM S. STRYKER,
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most interesting and most valuable.

RT. REV. T. U. DUDLEY, D. D.

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal. The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

J. GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES.

Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A.,
Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping, England.

A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s 6d. per quarter, by post 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s. post free. Vols. I and II now ready, neatly bonnd, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough, England: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WILLIAM AND MARY

College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

—o—
LYON G. TYLER, M. A., (President of William & Mary College,) EDITOR.

—o—
Many historical manuscripts and pedigrees of families tracing from Virginia have been published. The fourth volume begins in July, 1895.

Subscription Price, \$3 00 per year.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	¼ Page.
1 time.....	\$20.00	\$15 00	\$10.00	\$ 6.00
2 "	30.00	20 00	15 00	9.00
3 "	40.00	25.00	20.00	12.00
4 "	50.00	30.00	25.00	15 00

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

PHILIP A. BRUCE, *Editor,*
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞ A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

HISTORY

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

L. S. U.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IV—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1896.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion.....	117
2. Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28...	154
3. Proceedings of the Visitors of William & Mary College, 1716.....	161
4. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.....	176
5. Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia.....	185
6. Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses.....	197
7. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.....	200
8. Genealogy—Rootes and Cocke Families.....	204
9. Historical Notes and Queries.....	218
10. Book Reviews.....	224
11. Publications Received.....	228

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IV.

OCTOBER, 1896.

No. 2.

NARRATIVE OF BACON'S REBELLION.

[WINDER PAPERS, VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY.]

A TRUE NARRATIVE OF THE RISE, PROGRESSE, AND CESSATION OF THE LATE REBELLION IN VIRGINIA, MOST HUMBLY AND IMPARTIALLY REPORTED BY HIS MAJESTYES COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO ENQUIRE INTO THE AFFAIRES OF THE SAID COLONY.

In all due observance of his Most Sacred Ma^{ties} commands, wee have employed our best endeavours to informe ourselves (for his Royal Satisfaction) by the most knowing, credible and indifferent Persons in Virginia of the true state of affairs in that his Majestyes Colony, and of such other matters as occasioned the late unhappy Divisions, Distractions and Disorders among the People there; which as farr as wee can possibly collect from a strict Inquiry, observation, examination and the most probable impartial Reports by us made & received during our stay upon the Place, seems to take its original Rise, as followeth, vizt:

Few or none had bin the Damages sustained by the English from the Indians, other than occasionally had happen'd sometimes upon private quarells and provocations, untill in July, 1675, certain Doegs & Susquahanok Indians on Maryland side,

stealing some Hogs from the English at Potomake on the Virginia shore (as the River divides the same), were pursued by the English in a Boate, beaten or kill'd and the hogs retaken from them; whereupon the Indians repairing to their owne Towne, report it to their Superiors, and how that one Mathewes (whose hogs they had taken) had before abused and cheated them, in not paying them for such Indian trucke as he had formerly bought of them, and that they took his hogs for Satisfaction. Upon this (to be Reveng'd on Mathews) a warr Captain with some Indians came over to Potomake and killed two of Mathewes his servants, and came also a second time and kill'd his sonne.

It happen'd hereupon that Major George Brent* and Col. George Mason † pursued some of the same Indians into Maryland, and marching directly up to the Indian Towne with a Party of 30 Virginians came to a certaine House and there killed

* See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, 123, &c.

† Colonel George Mason, a native of Staffordshire, England, who is said to have commanded a troop of horse in the royal army during the civil war, came to Virginia about 1651, settled in Stafford county, and became a prominent man in that section. He was a member of the Northern Neck Committee (for the local government and protection of the Northern Neck) in 1667; sheriff of Stafford 1669, and member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1676. He was also colonel of the militia of that county. There is on record in Westmoreland a deposition of Major George Mason, dated August 20, 1658, in which he states that his age was twenty-nine. A record in Westmoreland, dated 1655, shows that his wife was named Mary. He died 1686. He was the ancestor of a distinguished family which included George Mason, of "Gunston Hall," author of the Virginia Bill of Rights; Thomson Mason, judge of the General Court of Virginia; Stevens Thomson Mason, member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, and U. S. Senator; Armistead Thomson Mason, colonel U. S. A., and U. S. Senator; Stevens Thomson Mason, Jr., captain U. S. A., mortally wounded at Cerro Gordo, Mexico; Richard B. Mason, brigadier-general U. S. A., and first American governor of California; James Murray Mason, U. S. Senator, and Confederate agent in Europe; John Thomson Mason, Secretary of Michigan Territory and acting governor; Stevens Thomson Mason, Governor of Michigan; Murray Mason, lieutenant U. S. N. and captain C. S. N.; George Thomson Mason, killed in the Mexican war; Barlow Mason, captain C. S. A., mortally wounded July, 1861, and others.

an Indian King and 10 of his men upon the place; the rest of the Indians fled for their lives. On this occasion the Governor of Maryland writes a Letter to S^r Wm. Berkeley, complaining of this rash action and intrusion of the Virginians on his Province without his leave or knowledge, the Indians and them being at that time in Peace. By what authority Brent and Mason went over into Maryland and kill'd those Indians is an Article of Inquiry in the Rappahanock Grievances and the supposed originall cause of the many murders that ensued in that county as themselves complain.

The Indians persisting to Revenge themselves Inforted in Maryland and now began to be bold and formidable to the English who Besieged them; their Boldness and daring behavior of late tymes and their promptnesse to Fire arms, being (indeed) wonderfull, over what they seem'd formerly, indued with which doubtlesse was of some advantage extraordinary to them considering their Small Body.

The Virginians and Marylanders that Besieged them being said to make a neer a thousand men. The siege held 7 weekes, during which tyme the English lost 50 men, besides some Horses which the Indians tooke, and serv'd themselves to subsist on. But Provisions growing very scarce with them during this siege the Indians sent out 5 greate men to Treat of Peace, who were not Permitted to return to the Fort, but being kept Prisoners Some tyme were at last murdered by the English.

At length (whether through negligence or cowardize) the Indians made their escape through the English, with all their wives, children and goods of value, wounding and killing some at their sally and going off. After which the English returning (as Report Saith), the Marylanders composed a Peace with the Salvages, and soe diverted the warr from themselves.

As yet the General Peace and Government of Virginia continued undisturb'd, onely some ignorant People grumbl'd at the 60th of Tob. p. pole, that necessary Tax, raised at two paym^{ts} to take off the Patents granted to the Lord Arlington and Lord Culpepper and the Earl of St. Albans & Lord Berkly &c.

But about the beginning of January, 1675-6, a Party of those abused Susquahanocks in Revenge of the Maryland businesse came suddainly down upon the weak Plantations at the head of

Rappahanock & Potomacque and killed at one time 36 persons and then immediately (as their Custome is) ran off into the woods.

Noe sooner was this Intelligence brought to the Governour but he immediately called a court and ordered a competent force of horse and foot to pursue the Murderers under the Comand of S^r Henry Chicheley* and some other Gentlemen of the County of Rappahanock, giving them full Power by Comission to make Peace or Warr. But the men being ready to march out upon this Service the Governour on a suddaine recalls this comission, Causes the men to be disbanded, and without any effectual course being taken for present Preservation, refers all to the next assembly; in the meantime leaving the Poore Inhabitants under continual and deadly feares and terrors of their Lives.

In soe much that in the upper Parts of the Parish of Citternborne in Rappahanock w^{ch} consisted of 71 Plantations, on the 24th of Jan., 1675-6, by the 10th of Feb^r following was reduced to eleven what with those that ran away into the heart of the country, and such as stay'd and were cut off by the Enemy.

The assembly mett to consult for the Safety and defence of the Country ag^t the Incursions and destructions of the Indians, dayly Comitted upon the Inhabitants of Virginia, these having beene within the space of about 12 months before, neer 300 Christian persons murder'd by the Indians Enemy. What care the Assembly tooke to prevent these massacres was onely to build Forts at the heads of each River and on the Frontiers and confines of the country, for erecting of w^{ch} and maintaining Guards on them a heavey leavy was laid by act of Assembly on the People; throughout the country universally disliked before the name of that Imposture Bacon was heard of, as being a matter from which was expected great charge and little or noe security to the Inhabitants, the Scituation of the Virginian Plantations, being invironed with thick woods, swamps and other covert, by the help of which the enemy might at their Pleasure make their approaches undiscover'd on the most secure of their habitations, as they have often done not onely on the Frontiers but in the

* See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I.

very heart and centre of the country, their sculking nature being apt to use these advantages.

The Murders, Rapines and outrages of the Indians became soe much the more Barbarous, fierce and frequent, by how much the more they perceived the Public Preparations of the English against them, Prosecuting their mischiefs upon the extreem Plantations thereby forcing many to dessert them to their Ruines, and destroying those that adventur'd to stay behind.

The unsatisfied People finding themselves still lyable to the Indian Crueltyes, and the cryes of their wives and children growing grievous and intollerable to them, gave out in Speeches that they were resolved to Plant tobacco rather than pay the Tax for maintaining of Forts, and y^t the erecting of them was a great Grievance, Juggle and cheat, and of no more use or service to them than another Plantation with men at it, and that it was merely a Designe of the Grandees to engrosse all their Tobacco into their owne hands.

Thus the sense of this oppression and the dread of a comon approaching calamity made the giddy-headed multitude madd, and precipitated them upon that rash overture of Running out upon the Indians themselves, at their owne voluntary charge and hazard of their Lives and Fortunes, onely they first by Petition humbly craved leave or comission to be ledd by any comander or comandars as the Governor should please to appoint over them to be their Chieftaine or Generall. But instead of Granting this Petition ye Governor by Proclamation under great Penalty forbad the like Petitioning for the future.

This made the People jealous that the Governor for the lucre of the Beaver and otter trade &c. with ye Indians, rather sought to protect the Indians than them. Since after publick Proclamation prohibiting all trade with the Indians (they complaine) hee privately gave comission to some of his Friendes to truck with them, and that those persons furnished the Indians with Powder, Shott &c. soe that they were better provided than his Majesty's Subjects.

The People of Charles City County (neer Merchants Hope) being devised a Commission by the Governor although he was truly informed (as by a Letter of his to his Ma^{ty} he confesseth) of Several formidable Bodies of Indians coming downe on the

heads of James River within 50 or 60 miles of the English Plantations, and knew not where the Storme would light, they begin to beat up drums for Volunteers to goe out against the Indians and soe continued Sundry dayes drawing into armes, the Magistrates being either soe remise or of the Same faction, that they suffered this disaster w^hout contradiction or endeavouring to prevent soe dangerous a begining & going on.

The Rout being got together now wanted nor waited for nothing but one to head and lead them out on their design. It soe happen'd that one Nathaniel Bacon Jun^r, a person whose lost and desperate fortunes had thrown him into that remote part of the world about 14 months before, and fram'd him fitt for such a purpose, as by the Sequel will appeare, which may make a short character of him no impertinent Digression.

Hee was a person whose erratique fortune had carryed and shewne him many Forraigne Parts, and of no obscure Family. Upon his first comming into Virginia hee was made one of the Council, the reason of that advancement (all on a suddain) being best known to the Governour, which honor made him the more considerable in the eye of the Vulgar, and gave some advantage to his pernicious designes. Hee was said to be about four or five and thirty yeares of age, indifferent tall but slender, blackhair'd and of an ominous, pensive, melancholly Aspect, of a pestilent & prevalent Logical discourse tending to atheisme in most companyes, not given to much talke, or to make suddain replyes, of a most imperious and dangerous hidden Pride of heart, despising the wisest of his neighbours for their Ignorance, and very ambitious and arrogant. But all these things lay hidd in him till after hee was a councillor, and untill he became powerfull & popular.

Now this man being in Company with one Crews,* Isham † & Bird, ‡ who growing to a highth of Drinking and making the Sad-

* Captain James Crews, of Turkey Island, Henrico county, was a near neighbor of Nathaniel Bacon, and was one of his most active adherents during the rebellion. His will, dated July 23, 1676, was proved in Henrico December 10, 1677. He bequeaths to Mary, wife of Giles Carter, 4,000 lbs. of tobacco and certain household goods; to Susan, daughter of Giles Carter, 1,000 lbs tobacco; gives his man his freedom; gives Hannah, wife of Giles Carter, his negro maid, Kate; to Daniel Prince

ness of the times their discourse, and the ffeare they all lived in,

his best suit and coat; to Giles Carter all that he (Carter) owed him, and gives him for life the plantation he has "let" him; all the remainder of his estate to his cousin, Matthew Crews, and makes him executor. On January 24, 1676, James Crews was tried as a rebel by a court-martial at Green Spring, and was sentenced to death. April 1, 1681, there is an entry in the records of Henrico, stating that as Captain James Crews had died unmarried, administration on his estate is granted to Mr. William Sherwood, attorney for Rowland Place, Esq., who was attorney for Matthew Crews, gent., son of Francis Crews, deceased, brother of Captain James Crews, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Grendon, attorney for Sarah Whittingham, sole daughter of Edward Crews, brother to Captain James Crews. These heirs lived in England.

† Henry Isham, Sr., came to Virginia about 1656, when he had a grant of land. It appears from the will of Sir Edward Brett, of Blendenhall, Kent, England, which was dated December 22, 1682, and proved March 17, 1683 (printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for July, 1890), that the latter (who was knighted by the King August 31, 1644, after distinguishing himself in a charge on the Parliamentary forces at Lostwithiel, Cornwall) was the uncle of Henry Isham, of Virginia. In his will Sir Edward makes bequests to the children of his niece, Ann, daughter of his sister, Mary Isham, and £200 apiece to the two daughters of his nephew, Henry Isham, late of Virginia, deceased, by Katherine, his wife. It appears from *Blayde's Genealogia Bedfordiensis* that Mary, sister, of Sir Edward Brett, married William Isham. Henry Isham, the elder, of Virginia, married Katherine, widow of Joseph Royall, of Henrico county, and died about 1675. There is on record in Henrico, dated September 11, 1677, a receipt from the executors of Captain Henry Isham, deceased. Also a deed, dated September 20, 1678, from Samuel Turke, of Gandchurch, Kent, England, administrator of Henry Richards, of London, merchant, &c., to Henry Isham, of London, merchant, conveying, for a consideration of £140, all goods and money and tobacco bills in Virginia, due said Richards, &c., which were left by Samuel Swane, of London, merchant, deceased, in the custody of Henry Isham, the elder, merchant, late of Virginia, deceased, father of the aforesaid Henry Isham. And another deed, dated September 23, 1678, to Henry Isham of London, merchant, only son and executor of Henry Isham, late of Virginia, gentleman. The will of Henry Isham (Jr.) is on record in Henrico, dated November 13, 1678, and proved February 1, 1678-9. He gives his half brother, Joseph Royall, £40 worth of goods; to "my honored mother Mrs. Katherine Isham" one-third of his personal property "both of which is in Virginia and England;" to his sister, "Mrs. Ann Isham," one-third of his personal property; to his sisters, Mrs. Mary Randolph and Mrs. Ann Isham,

because of the Susquahanocks who had settled a little above the Falls of James River, and comitted many murders upon y^m; among whom Bacon's overseer happen'd to be one, Crews and the rest persuaded Mr. Bacon to goe over and see the Soldiers on the other Side James river and to take a quantity of Rum with them to give the men to drinke, which they did, and (as Crews &c. had before laid the Plot wth the Soldiers) they all at once in field shouted and cry'd out, a Bacon! a Bacon! a Bacon! wth taking Fire with his ambition and Spirit of ffaction & Popularity, easily prevail'd on him to Resolve to head them, His Friends endeavouring to fix him the ffaster to his Resolves by telling him that they would also goe along with him to take Revenge upon the Indians, and drink Damnation to their Soules to

his plantation in Charles City county called Doggams, to be equally divided; to Mr. William Randolph the rest of his estate in England, Virginia and elsewhere, and makes him executor.

The will of Mrs. Katherine Isham was dated August 10, 1686, and proved in Henrico December, 1686; bequests: to her grandson, William Randolph, £20 sterling; to her grandson, Henry Randolph, and her granddaughters, Elizabeth and Mary Randolph, £5 sterling each; the residue of her money to her two daughters, Mary Randolph and Ann Epes, and gives each two silver salt cellars; to daughter, Mary Randolph, her wedding ring, a feather bed, &c., and her best silver tankard but one; to grandson, Joseph Royall, a servant named John Thomas, and a small silver tankard; to each child of her son, Joseph Royall, two silver spoons; to Joseph Royall, her best silver tankard; to her grandson, Richard Dennis, a cow and two silver spoons; to her grandson, Isham Epes, a negro; to grandson, Francis Epes, her biggest silver tankard but one; to the child her daughter, Ann Epes, "went withall," her largest silver porringer and her great silver cup; to daughter, Ann Epes, her seal ring, a pair of silver clasps, and a silver bodkin; to grandson, Richard Perrin, a feather bed, &c.; to granddaughter, Sarah Royall, a heifer; to granddaughters, Katherine Farrar, Mary, Sarah and Ann Perrin, each two silver spoons; to daughters, Sarah Wikinson and Katherine Perrin, her wearing apparel; to her loving friend, Mary Parker, dowlas and serge; to her grandson, Maiden Maschall, a heifer; to son, Joseph Royall, all of her land; to her executors, the whole crop of corn, except enough to buy two tombstones for herself and her deceased husband; her son, Joseph Royall, and son-in-law, Francis Epes, executors.

Attached to a paper at Henrico is a good impression in wax of the Isham arms.

† This was William Byrd, the first, of Westover.

be true to him, and if hee could not obtain a Comission they would assist him as well and as much as if he had one; to which Bacon agreed.

This fforwardnesse of Bacons greatly cheer'd and animated the People, who looked upon him as the onely Patron of the Country and preserver of their Lives and Fortunes.

For he p'tended and bosted what great Service hee would doe for the country, in destroying the Comon Enemy, securing their Lives and Estates, Libertyes, and such like fair frauds hee subtly and Secretly insinuated by his owne Instruments over all the county, which he seduced the Vulgar and most ignorant People to believe (two thirds of each county being of that Sort) Soe that their whole hearts and hopes were set now upon Bacon. Next he charges the Governour as negligent and wicked, treacherous and incapable, the Lawes and Taxes as unjust and oppressive and cryes up absolute necessity of redress.

Thus Bacon encouraged the Tumult and as the unquiet crowd follow and adhere to him, he listeth them as they come in upon a large paper, writing their name circular wise, that their Ring-Leaders might not be found out.

Having conjur'd them into this circle, given them Brandy to wind up the charme, and enjoyn'd them by an oth to stick fast together and to him, and the othe being administered, he went and infected New Kent County ripe for Rebellion.

Bacon having gott about 300 men together in armes prepared to goe out against the Indians, the Governour and his Friends endeavour to divert his designes, but cannot.

Hee Proclames Bacon and his Followers Rebels and Mutineers for going forth against the Indians without a Commission, and (getting a company of Gentlemen together) the Governor marcheth up to the Falls of James River to pursue and take Bacon, or to Seize him at his Returne; but all in vaine, for Bacon had gott over the River with his Forces and hastning away into the woods, went directly and fell upon the Indians and killed some of them who were our best ffrinds of Indians and had fought ag^t the Susquahanocks enemyes to the English.

The Governor having issued forth a Proclamation imposing noe commerce with the reputed Indian Enemyes, Besides the cloggs and conditions w^{ch} were put on the Garrisons placed or to

be Placed in the new erected Forts, enjoying them not to make any attempt upon the Indians untill they should first give the Governour an account thereof, and receive orders from him therein, Put many to a stand, made the People expostulate and say how shall wee know our enemyes from our Friends, are not the Indians all of a colour, & if wee must not defend ourselves before they oppose us, they may take their usual advantage of surprize, and soe destroy us ere wee are capable of making any resistance; Soe that after all that charge in erecting of Forts, after all the Troubles of the Congresse of our forces, after all their toyle and diligence used in discovering the enemy (who are seldome to bee dealt with but in their owne way of surprize) the very point of Execution was to be determined of by a person residing in all likelihood at least a 100 miles distant from the Place of action, to the losse of opportunityes and utter discouragement of the soldiers & ourselves. Besides of what Security were these Forts like to be, when the Indians cutt off and destroy'd divers people within a small distance of the Forts and some of the very Soldiers in them, and they not daring to stir out to relieve any that were in danger and distresse, themselves being scarce secure upon the Place they were Posted on. Nor would the people understand any distinction of friendly Indians and Indian Enemyes, for at that tyme it was impossible to distinguish one nation from another, they being deformed with Paint of many colors, and at best (say they) who is hee that can doe it, for there was never any open or free Trade among us that we might know them, But the whole Trade monopolized by the Governour and Grandees.

Soe the common cry and vogue of the Vulgar was away with these Forts, away with these distinctions, wee will have warr with all Indians which come not in with their armes, and give Hostages for their Fidelity and to ayd against all others; we will spare none, and wee must bee hang'd for Rebels for killing those that will destroy us, let them hang us, wee will venture that rather than lye at the mercy of a Barbarous Enemy, and be murdered as we are &c. Thus went the ruder sort raging and exclaiming agt. the Indians, expressing the calamity that befell New England by them. While the Governour was in the Upper Parts to wait Bacon's returne the people below began to draw

into armes, and to declare against the Forts. Hee to appease the comotions of the People leaves off that designe and comes immediately back to his own house, and caused at his returne the Surry and other Forts to be forthwith dismantled, and dissolving the assembly that enacted them, gave the country a free new election, which new assembly were to be for the Settlement of the then distracted condition of Virginia.

At this new election (such was the Prevalency of Bacon's Party) that they chose instead of Freeholders, Free men that had but lately crept out of the condition of Servants, (which were never before Eligible) for their Burgesses and such as were eminent abettors to Bacon, and for faction and ignorance fitt Representatives of those that chose them.

At the Same time Bacon being come back from his Indian march with a thousand bragging lyes to ye credulous Silly People of what feats he had perform'd, was by the Inhabitants of the county of Henrico chosen a Burgess, as was also Crews for the Same county.

The assembly being mett Bacon comes down in a sloop to James Towne. But the People being very Fond of him, would not trust his person without a Guard, fearing some violence should be offered him by the Governour for what hee had already acted against his will, and Soe sent fforty armed men along in the Sloop with Bacon, coming somewhat neerer to Towne than Swanns Point dropt anchor and sent (as tis said) on Shore to the Governour to know if he might in safety come on shore, and sett as a Member &c. What answer was return'd we have not heard, onely what the Governor caused to be given him from the great guns that fired at the Sloop from the Towne Fort, soe that having gott his Sloop out of Gun-shott, he lay higher up the River, and in the night tyme with a party of his men ventured on shore, and having had some conference (at Laurances house) with Laurance & Drumond came off again undiscovered. Several Propositions were made and some boats sent off to apprehend him but could effect nothing. Bacon endeavours to make his Escape up the River. In this Juncture Capt. Thomas Gardner Master of the Ship Adam and Eve being at Towne, having an order from the Governor to pursue and seize him, imediately got on Board his ship, and as Bacon re-

turned up the River comanded his Sloope in by firing at him from on Board, and soe tooke him and all his men Prisoners and brought them away to the Governor at Towne.

Bacon being delivered up Prisoner to the Governor by Capt. Gardner, the Governor lifting up his hands and eyes said in the hearing of many people, Now I behold the greatest Rebelle that ever was in Virginia, who (with a dejected look) made noe Reply, till after a short pause the Governour ask'd Bacon these words: Sir, doe you continue to be a Gentleman, and may I take your word? if soe you are at Liberty upon yo^r owne parrol.

Bacon feignes a most deep sense of shame and sorrow for his Guilt, and expresses the greatest kind of obligacion to Gratitude towards the Governour imaginable. And to make it looke the more reall and sincere drew up an humble Submission for and acknowledgem't of his soe late crimes and disobedience, imploring thereby the Governour's Pardon and ffavor, which Bacon being in readynesse to Present on his coming before the Governor hee told the Councill then Sitting, Now you shall see a Penitent Sinner.

Whereupon Bacon in very humble manner and with many low bowings of his Body approacht the Governor and on his knee gave up his Parasiticall Paper into the Governour's hands, and soe withdrew himself.

After a short while hee was sent for in againe and had his pardon confirmed to him.

Is restor'd into favor and readmitted into the councill, to the wonder of all men.

Now Capt. Gardner instead of a Reward for the Service hee performed in taking and bringing away Bacon Prisoner was suffered to be ffined 70^{lb} damage for seizing him and the Sloope, although Capt. Gardner had discharged himself of her, the sd sloope being afterwards by a storme drove on shore and lost.*

However soe powerfull (it seems) was Bacon's interest in this new assembly that he procured a Public order to passe ag't Gardner for the payment of the 70^{lb} where upon he threw Gardner into

* It is a wonder S'r Wm. Berkeley (being then in Towne) did not protect or preserve a Person he had employ'd in so signal a Service. (Marginal note in original.)

goale till he found Security for his Enlargement. But when they understand that the Governor had not onely sett him ffree, but readmitted him into the Councill, with Promise also of a commission to be given him to goe out against the Indians, the People were so well pacified for the pr'sent as that every man wth great gladnesse return'd to his owne home.

Bacon attending at Towne for a Comission (w^{ch} the Governor is said to have promised him) & being delayed or putt off, was secretly whispered to by some of his ffriends that those delayes would endanger his Life, and that if speedily he endeavour'd not to prevent it, there was a conspiracy to murder him on such a night; upon w^{ch} hee privately leaves the Towne. Now whether this was onely a rais'd rumor of Bacon's, or a reall truth wee cannot determine, but being rais'd after Bacon was gone we suppose it false.

Hee no sooner was come to the upper Parts of James River, but the impatient people run to him to ask how affairs Stood, exclaiming still more & more against the Indians, and desired to know if he had yet a comission, and understanding he had or could not obtaine any, they began to sett up their throats in one comon kry of othes and curses and cry'd out aloud that they would either have a comission for Bacon that they might serve under his conduct or else they would pull downe the Towne or doe worse to some if they had it not, and if Bacon would goe but with them they would gett him a commission. Thus the Raging Tumult came downe to Towne (Sitting the assembly) and Bacon at the head of them, having entred the Towne, hee Seises and secures the Principal Places and avenues, settts Sentinells and sends forth scouts, so that noe Place could bee more Securely guarded.

Having soe done, hee drawes up all his men in armes against the State house where the Govern^{or} councill and Burgesses were then assembled and Sitting, and sends in to the Assembly to know if now they would grant him a commission which Sr. Wm. Berkeley utterly refused, and rising from his chair of judicature came downe to Bacon, and told him to his fface and before all his men that hee was a Rebell and a Traytor &c. and should have noe commission, and uncovering his naked Bosome before him, required that some of his men might shoot him, before

ever he would be drawne to signe or consent to a commission for such a Rebell as Bacon, noe (said the Governor) lett us first try and end the difference singly between ourselves, and offer'd to measure swords with him; all the answer Bacon gave the Governor was Sir, I came not, nor intend to hurt a haire of yo'r honor's head, and for yo' sword yo' Honor may please to putt it up, it shall rust in the scabbard before ever I shall desire you to drawe it. I come for a commission against the Heathen who dayly inhumanely murder us and spill our Brethrens Blood, and noe care is taken to prevent it, adding God damne my Blood I came for a commission, and a commission I will have before I goe, and turning to his soldiers, said make ready and Present, which they all did. Some of the Burgesses looking out at the windows and seeing the soldiers in that posture of Firing cry'd out to them, For God's sake hold your handes and forebear a little, and you shall have what you please. Much hurrying, solicitation and importunity is used on all sides to the Governor to grant Bacon a commission. At last the Governor consents, a commission is drawne up and sent him, he dislikes it, they pray him to draw or direct one himself and the Governor should signe it. Whereupon Bacon drawes up the contents of a commission according to his owne mind, and returns it to the Clerke, to prepare one by, which is done, liked of and received.

After the Governor had signed the Principall Commission to Bacon, hee is also pleas'd to signe 30 commissions more [Blank] for officers that were to serve under him.

But Bacon finding occasion for more, sent to S^r William Berkeley to signe others also, who said hee had signed enough already, and bid him signe the rest himself if hee would.

The assembly also passe orders to raise or presse 1000 men, and to raise Provisions &c. for this intended service ag^t the Indians wherein severell of the councell and assembly-members were concerne'd and acted in the promoting this designe, encouraging others to list themselves into Bacon's service, and particularly one Ballard who endeavoure'd to perswade some (who scrupled the Legality of Bacon's commission) that it was fairly and freely granted by Governor, Councill and Burgesses, this Ballard being one of the councill, and of those that both tooke and administer'd Bacon's Oath.

There was also an act of Indempnity pass'd to Bacon and his party who committed the offence on the assembly, and a Publick Letter of applause and approbation of Bacon's actions & Loyalty writ to the King and signed by the Governor and assembly.

Which upon the Breaking up of this Session were sent abroad and read among the Ignorant People who believe'd thereby that all was well and nothing coming forth of a long time to quash, contradict or disowne this Commission Indempnity, Lre &c. granted to Bacon, But on the contrary other commissions of the Governors own signing and seal'd with the Publick seal of the Colony coming to them, they were the more easily inclined to swallow down so fair a bait not seeing Rebellion at the end of it, and most men grew ambitious of the service as thinking it both safe and for the Publick good as having the approbation of the Governor and assembly, at least there yet appeared nothing to ye contrary nor of a good while after.

Severall Volunteers and Reformadoes come in to list themselves under Bacon, and many were press'd into this service, till at last having his complement of men, and all things else being in readynesse according as the Assembly had provided for this expedition. A general Rendezvous is appointed by Bacon at the falls of James River, where all things being well appointed for the march, Bacon makes a speech to his men, Assuring them all of his Loyalty to his Prince, declaring to them that his designe was no other than merely to serve his King and country and to cleere all suspicion of the contrary (if any were amongst them) by what had bin by him already acted or Proclaimed against him, as also of what he said about the procuring his commission; hee urges to them the reasons that induced it, the necessity of that tyme that compell'd him, the negligence and coldnesse of others that hated him and the cryes of his Brethrens blood that alarm'd and waken'd him to this Publique revenge, using what motives hee could to raise up the spirits of his men. And finally before them all tooke the oath of allegiance and supremacy, willing his soldiers also to doe the like, which having freely comply'd with Hee drew up an oath of Fidelity to himselfe, which hee (as their head & Generall) required them to take; it comprehended the following contents or heads:

That they should not conceale any Plot or conspiracy of hurt against his Person, but immediatly reveale the same to him or such others by whome he might come to the knowledge of it.

That if any harme or damage was intended towards any of his men, whether by surprizal or otherwise, or any conference used, or councill kept about the Same, to discover it.

That noe commerce or correspondence should be had with the Heathen, and if any knowne, to discover it.

That no news or information should be sent out least himself or army by such intelligence should be endanger'd either in Repute or otherwise.

All Councells, Plotts and conspiracyes known of the Heathen, to discover them, &c.

Just now (even on the very night before their going out on the intended march ag^t the Indians) a messenger comes Post from Gloster Countyes bringing Intelligence to Bacon, that the Governour was there endeavouring to raise Forces to come and surprize him and his men and that hee was resolved by Force to take his extorted commission away from him, For that the whole county had Petitioned ag^t him as a Rebell and a Traytor &c.

This amusing message was noe sooner brought to Bacon, but immediatly he causes the Drums to Beat and Trumpett to Sound for calling his men together to whome he spake after this manner:

Gentlemen and Fellow Soldiers: The Newes just now brought mee may not a little startle you as well as myselfe. But seeing it is not altogether unexpected, wee may the better beare it and provide our remedies. The Governour is now in Gloster County endeavouring to raise Forces against us, having Declared us Rebels and Traytors: if true, crimes indeed too great for Pardon; our consciences herein are our best witnesses, and theres soe conscious, as like cowards therefore they will not have the courage to face us. It is Revenge that hurries them on without regard to the Peoples Safety, and had rather wee should be murder'd and our ghosts sent to our Slaughter'd country-men by their actings, than wee live to hinder them of their Interest with the heathen, and preserve the remaining part of our fellow Subjects from their cruelties. Now then wee must bee forced to turne our swords to our owne defence, or expose ourselves to

their Mercyes, or Fortune of ye woodes, whilst his majestyes country here lyes in Bloode and Wasting (like a candle) at both ends. How Incapable wee may be made (if wee should proceede) through Sicknesse, want of Provisions, Slaughter, wounds lesse or more, none of us is void of the Sense hereof.

Therefore while wee are sound at heart, unwearyed and not receiving damage by the fate of Warr, lett us descend to know the reasons why such Proceedings are used against us. That those whome they have raised for their Defence, to Preserve them against the Fury of the Heathen they should thus seeke to Destroy, and to Betray our Lives whome they raised to Preserve theirs. If ever such Treachery was heard of, such wickednesse and inhumanity (and call all the former ages to Witness) and if any, that they suffered in like nature as wee are like by the sword and Ruines of warr.

But they are all damn'd Cowards, and you shall see they will not dare to meete us in the Field to try the Justnesse of our cause and soe wee will downe to them &c. To which they all cry'd Amen, amen, wee are all ready and will rather die in the Field than be hang'd like Roges, or Perish in the woods, expos'd to the Favours of the mercylesse Indians.

How unhappy, unsuccessfull and how fatale this avocation prov'd the consequence will but too Plainly Shewe. For Bacon (then the hopes of the People) was just upon the Point of marching out, and nothing could have call'd him back, or turn'd the sword of a civil warr into the heart and bowels of the country but soe ill-tymed a Project as this Prov'd.

And although it is asserted by some that at this tyme there was a Paper publickly read to the People that the Governor designed onely to raise a Partie to goe out against the Indians and not against Bacon offering not onely their Estates, But by a solemne oath to bind and confirme this Pretention to the People, yet this did noe feates with the People, or tooke any other impression on them, save onely that it still more confirmed that Bacons cause was not onely as Good as the Governors (when their Pretensions were now equally ag^t the Indians) But also that the commission granted him was faire and legall, seeing he protested not to prosecute or goe against him for it.

Now in vaine the Governor attempts raising a force against

Bacon, and although the Industry & endeavors hee used to effect it was great, yet at this Juncture it was impossible, for Bacon at this tyme was so much the hopes and Darling of the people that the Governor's interest prov'd but weake, and his Friends so very few that he grew sick of the Essay and with very Griefe and sadnesse of Spirit for soe bad successe (as is said) ffainted away on Horseback in the ffield,* and hearing of Bacons being on his march to Gloster, hee was feigne to fly thence to Accomack, leaving now the Seat of the Government lyable to the Usurpation of that Rebell who had then also the Militia of the country in his hands to inforce his owne arbitrary Impositions on the People, as hee afterwards did at his coming to Gloster. Where being arrived with his Forces, hee findes the Governour fled, and (without more adoe) the Field his owne; soe leading his men to Middle-Plantacion (the very heart and centre of the country) hee there for some time Quarters them. Then issues forth Proclamation inviting the Gentlemen of Virginia to come in and consult with him for the present Settlement of that his Ma^{ty} distracted Colony to Preserve its future Peace, and advance the effectual Prosecuting of the Indian warr, severall gentlemen appearing on this Summons of Bacons at Middle-Plantation, mett him at one Capt. Thorps, † where (under a great

* By this it is plain that the Governor was put upon this successless Essay by the few contrivers of Gloster Petition, for had it been the addresse of the whole county (as pretended) they would doubtlesse all have own'd it and stood by the Governor and not so basely abandoned him & his cause, but there was not one subscriber to this Petition. (Marginal note in the original.)

† Major Otho Thorpe, who bought land at the Middle Plantation in 1667, was probably a descendant of George Thorpe, the early member of the Council, who left sons in England. Major Thorpe lived in the Colony at an earlier date, for he married, in 1660, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Thorp. The will of Richard Thorp, of Middletown Parish, York county, was dated May 13, and proved September 10, 1660; his legatees were his wife, Elizabeth, eldest son, Richard Thorp, and younger son, George Thorp. The widow, Elizabeth Thorp, when about to marry Otho Thorp, made a deed to her sons, Richard and George Thorp. They probably died unmarried, as the will of Richard Thorp, of Marston Parish, York county, dated March 12, and proved April 12, 1669, gives all of his estate to his father-in-law [step-father,]

guard) were Severall persons confin'd. After a long debate, pro & con, a mischievous writing was drawne up and produced by Bacon, unto which (the doors of ye house being fast lock'd on them) many by threats, fforce and ffear were feigne to subscribe. The tenor of the oath is as follows:

1. You are to oppose what Forces shall be sent out of England by his Majesty against mee, till such tyme I have acquainted the King with the state of this country, and have had an answer.
2. You shall sweare that what the Governor and councill have acted is illegal and destructive to the country, and what I have done is according to the Lawes of England.
3. You shall sweare from your hearts that my comission is lawfull and legally obtained.
4. You shall sweare to divulge what you shall heare at any time spoken against mee.
5. You shall keepe my secrets, and not discover them to any person.

Copies of this oath are sent to all or most of the countyes of Virginia, and by the Magistrates and others of the respective Precincts administered to the People, which none (or very few) for feare or fforce durst or did refuse. To Perfect all at once, and to make all secure, which soe long as the Governour was at Liberty they thought could not bee. But that hee would still seeke means whereby to regaine his Place and authority, and not

Otho Thorpe. Major Otho Thorpe was a justice of York county 1674, and justice and Major of the militia in 1680. He married, secondly, Dorothy (widow of Samuel Fenn), who died October 27, 1675, and thirdly, Frances —, who, in 1698, was the wife of John Annesley, gent., of Westminster, England. Otho Thorpe died in 1686-7, in the Parish of All-Hallows-the-Wall, London. His devisees were his nephew, Thomas Thorpe, and his wife, Catherine (who was a daughter of Francis Seaton, of Polebrooke, County Northampton, England); his cousin, John Grice (J. P. in James City county, Va.), and his niece, Hannah Thorpe, who married John Pell, citizen and cooper, of London. In 1700 Hannah Pell and her husband conveyed "Powhatan" and other property of the Thorpes to James Whaley (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, iii, 153). The tombs of the nephew, Major Thomas Thorpe, who died October 7, 1693, aged 48, and his wife, Catherine, who died June 6, 1695, aged 43, are in Bruton churchyard, Williamsburg, and the epitaphs have been printed in the *Va. Historical Society Collections*.

to be soe basely extruded that high Trust lawfully residing in him. They take Capt. Larrimore's ship by surprize, man her wth 200 men & Guns to goe to Accomack and seize the Governour, Pretending to send him home Prisoner to his Ma^{tie} for to receive Tryall of his demeritts towards his Majesties subjects of Virginia, and for the likely losse of that Colony for want of due and tymely care for the Preservation of it against the dayly Incursions and Encroachments of the Native Salvages, who had destroy'd and laid wast the Plantations and cutt of many of ye ffamilyes of the English &c.

The Comand of which charge was by Bacon comitted to one Carver a valient, Stout seaman and Gyles Bland (both since executed) onely Mr. Bacon Putting more confidence in Carver had chiefly intrusted Carver on this designe by a Private Comission w^{ch} Bland knew not of but supposed they had both equal Power.

Things thus agitated Bacon reassumes his first designes of marching out against the Indians, Imprisoning some before hee went out, others hee had of a long continuance in hold, who in the beginning thought and try'd to divert his designes; other-some hee Subtly brought over to his Side and such whose liberty (if left behind) hee jealously suspected might raise any party ag^t him in his absence, hee tooke along with him.

Bacon goes up again to the Falls of James River, where hee bestirs himself lustily in order to a speedy march against the Indians, in prosecution of his first pretentions w^{ch} were ag^t Ye Occannechees & Susquahannocks. From the ffalls of James River hee marcheth over to the ffreshes of Yorke to pursue the Pamunkey Indians, whose propinquity and neighbourhood to the English & courses among them, was a Pretended reason to render ye Rebels Suspicious of them, as being acquainted and knowing both of the manners, customes, & nature of our People, and the Strength, Situation and advantages of the country, and soe capable of doing of hurt and damage to the English, although it was well knowne to the whole country that the Queene of Pamunkey and her People had nere at any time betray'd or injured the English. But among the Vulgar it matters not whether they be Friends or Foes Soe they be Indians. Bacon being here mett with all the Northern Forces from Poto-mack, Rappahanock and those Parts under the comand of Col.

Brent, they joyne together and marching to the highest Plantations seated upon Yorke River, were there detained by a day or two's Raine, and for fear of want of Provisions Bacon addresseth himself to the Army and Speakes to them after this manner:

“That hee feared the badnesse of the weather (which was like to continue) would much hinder their expectations of meeting with the enemy soe soone as otherwise they might the weather being good, which would cause a second losse not to be helped or prevented at present which hee feared would be in the want of Provisions. To help which in tyme, and to lett them all know, for the future hee would order but allowances, soe that (being not far out of the reach of the settl'd Plantations) all those he gave full leave to returne, the heate of whose courage & resolutions for the Suppressing of the heathen, and revenge the Bloods of their ffrriends and acquaintances they had shed, were not above and more than the particular regard and care they had for their Belly. Bidding them draw forth if any such were, and be gone, for I am sure (said hee) where there shal be occasion for such a fright, I shall find them the worst of cowards, serving for number but not for service, and starve my best men, who would beare the Brunt of all, and dishearten others of half mettle from freely engaging &c., amongst which onely 3 wth drew, soe they were disarm'd and sent in.”

The bad weather abating he proceeds on his march and in a short time falls into a Path of the Indians which lead to a maine one which made him imagine himself to be neere their main camp; but by the Scouts sent out for discovery, hee found nothing more yet, than a continued large Path and woods, which made them break the order of marching, and for expedition and conveniency to march at randome, soe continuing all along till this Path brought them to a Point, on each Side whereof and before it was a swamp; upon which Point the Pamunkey Indians had severall cabbins.

Some Indian Scouts were sent out before for discovery (w^{ch} were about 10 Indians for the service of Bacon's army) who being espied by the contrary Party of Indians they lett them come up soe nigh as to fire at them, which gave the alarme to

the English, who riding downe in great disorder and hast to the Point (being about half a miles distance off) the Indians broke to the very edge of the swamp, which prov'd so mirey that Bacon and his men were presently at a ne plus ultra, so that the mighty deale that was done at this tyme was onely the taking of a little Indian child, and the killing an Indian woman.

It chanced that the Queene of Pamunkey with severall of her Principall Indians and others was not far off when this onset happen'd and had notice of Bacon's approach on her Track of which her owne scouts had made discovery to her, who leaving behind her all her goods and Indian corne vessels &c., and as much as shee could to decline all occasion of offending the English whom she ever so much loved and revered, privately obscured from them, charging her own Indians that if they found the English coming upon them that they should neither fire a gun nor draw an arrow upon them.

It soe happened in the Stieffling Pursuit that they light on an old Indian woman that was the Queen's nurse, whom they took Prisoner and hoped Shee would be their Guide to find out those Indians that fled. But instead of directing them that way she led them quite contrary, Soe that following her the remainder of that and almost another day, perceiving themselves mislead by her and little likelihood of meeting with them, Bacon gave command to his Soldiers to knock her in the head, which they did, and they left her dead on the way.

They marching after this at random (yet hoping and aiming still to find them out) at last met wth an Indian Path against which led them to a main Swamp, where several nations of Indians lay encamped, and striking through Straight of one of them fell in upon them, where the first that was taken was a young woman belonging to the Nanjaticoe Indians, half starved, and so not able to escape. The main of them fled and upon search made after them they discovered and killed two or three Indian men and as many women.

The tyme of the meeting of the new assembly (called Bacon's assembly) now drawing nigh, he thought it expedient to give the Starved & languishing expectations of the People a little relief and send some on purpose to give them an account of their Pro-

ceedings and the hopes that they had of destroying the Heathen, and that he would be with them with all possib'e Speede.

Now Bacon's high Pretences raised the People's hopes to the highest pitch and at the same time put him on a necessity of doing Something before he returned, which might not altogether fall short of his own Vaunting, but being hitherto disappointed, his army tyred, Murmuring, impatient, half starved, dissatisfied, he gives liberty to as many as would to return in with the foot he had ordered to march in before him, giving them two days' provisions to reach (if they could) the English Plantations; those that were dismissed being the Northern forces commanded by Colo. Brent. (The whole being now 400 men) with the rest he moves on hunting and beating the Swamps up and down, at last meets with an opening of a tract upon high land, which he follows so long that almost all his Provisions were spent, and forced to come to quarter allowances, and having led them far into the woods he makes a short halt & speaks thus to them:

“Gentlemen,

The indefatigable Paines which hitherto wee have taken doth require abundantly better successe than as yett wee have mett with. But there is nothing soe hard, but by Labour and Industry it may bee overcome, which makes me not without hope of obtaining my desires against the heathen in meeting with them to quit Scores for all their Barbarous cruelties done us.

I had rather my carcase should lye rotting in the woodes, and never see English mans face againe in Virginia, than misse of doing that service the country expects from me, and I vowed to performe against these heathen, which should I returne not succesfull in some manner to damnifie and affright them wee should have them as much animated as the English discouraged, and my adversaries to insult and reflect on mee; that my Defence of the country is but Pretended and not Reall and (as they already say) I have other Designs and make this but my Pretense and cloke. But that all shall see how devoted I am to it, considering the great charge the country is at in fitting mee forth and the hopes and expectation they have in mee. All you gentlemen that intend to abide with mee must resolve to undergoe

all the hardshipp this wilde can afforde, dangers and successes and if need bee to eate chinkapins and horseflesh before hee returns. Which resolve I have taken therefore desire none but those which will so freely adventure, the other to Returne in, and for the better knowledge of them I will separate my campe some distance from them bound home."

Which done, and the next morning by an hour & half of the sun, the one marching on towards the Plantation, and the other on the Indian designe. They were not three hours seperated before the Rebell Bacon falls upon the Pamunkey Indians, who lay incamped beyond a small branch of a swamp or Run of water, having a swamp on the right hand, and a small swamp or run on the left of them, betweene which was a ffine piece of champion land, but full of thickett, small oke, saplings, chinkapin Bushes and Grape vines, which the Indians made their covert. As the onsett was given they did not at all oppose, but fled, being followed by Bacon and his Forces killing and taking them Prisoners, and looking for the Plunder of the ffield which was Indian matts, Basketts, matchcotes, parcellls of wampampeay and Roanoke (w^{ch} is their money) in Baggs, skins, ffurrs, Pieces of Lynnen, Broad cloth, and divers sorts of English goods (w^{ch} the Queene had much value for),* 45 captives which upon sound of Trumpett was brought together and delivered in by order of Bacon; the Plunder and captives estimated noe lesse worth than 6 or 700, the Goodes being 3 horse loads.

The good Queen of Pamunkey during this attaque to save her Life betooke herselfe to flight with onely one little Indian Boy of about 10 yeares old along with her, and when she was once coming back with designe to throw herself upon the mercy of the English, Shee happened to meet with a deade Indian woman lying in the way being one of her own nation; which struck such terror in the Queene that fearing their cruelty by that gastly example shee went on her first intended way into wild woodes where shee was lost and missing from her owne People ffourteen dayes, all that tyme being Sustained alive onely by gnawing

*The Indian Prisoners were some of them sold by Bacon & the rest disposed of by Sr. Wm. Berkeley, all but five w^{ch} were restored to the Queen by Ingram who was Bacon's Gen^{ll}. (Marginal note in original.)

sometimes upon the legg of a terrapin, which the little Boy found in the woods and brought her when she was ready to dye for want of ffoode, and of a great while had not Provisions for her support but noe necessity could incline her to adhere to Bacon's overtures. While Bacon continued out upon this Indian Enterprize the Governour had the good fortune to retake Larrimore's Shipp from the Rebells with which they designed to seize the Governor and carry him home Prisoner to England; the manner of this reprisal was thus:

Carver with a party of men being gone on shore to treat with the Governor at Accomack, before wth Larrimore's ship lay, (the comand whereof Carver had usurped) and leaving onely Bland on board with a number of men to wth the seamen of the shipp were not inferior. Larrimore Sends a Letter to the Governour, to acquaint him how things stood on Board, and that if hee could send him off a party of Gentlemen in Boates hee would enter them all at the Gun room Ports, where having already secur'd the Enemyes armes, hee doubted not but to surprize the men and retake the shipp.

The Governor privately ordered off a party of his owne under the command of Col. Philip Ludwell while he capitulated with Carver in dilatory manner to give his owne party tyme to get on Board, which they did, all things succeeding answerable to the design, Bland being taken together with the rest of the Rebells; soone after Carver parting with the Governor rowes on Board, they permitt the Boat to come so neere as that they might ffire directly downe upon her, and soe they also comanded Carver on Board & secur'd him. When hee saw this surprize hee storm'd, tore his haire off and curst, and exclaim'd at the cowardice of Bland that had betray'd and lost all their designes.

The Governor having regain'd this ship goes on Board and in company with the ship Adam & Eve Capt. Gardner Comander 16 or 17 Sloopes and about 600 men in armes goes up to James Towne, which hee ffortifies as well as he could and again Proclames Bacon and his Party Rebells and Traytors, threatening them with the utmost severities of Law.

Upon this Bacon calls his few men together which upon a muster made a little after the last skirmish with the Indians

(with Baggatiers and all) were but 136 tyr'd men, and told them how the Governor intended to proceed against him and them.

But this rather animated and provoked new courage in them than any wise daunted them, soe that among other cheerfull expressions they cry'd out they would stand by him their Generall to the last.

The hearing such hearty expressions from tyred soldiers who embraced his service and refused the Plunder hee now offer'd them, was highly pleased and said to them:

Gentlemen and Fellow Soldiers. How am I transported with gladnesse to find you thus unanimous, Bold and daring, brave and Gallant; you have the victory before you fight, the conquest before battle. I know you can and dare ffight, while they will lye in their Place of Refuge and dare not soe much as appeare in the ffield before you: your hardynesse shall invite all the country along as wee march to come in and second you.

The Indians wee beare along with us shal be as soe many motives to cause Reliefe from every hand to be brought to you. The Ignomy of their actions cannot but soe reflect upon their spirits, as they will have noe courage left to fight you. I know you have the Prayers and wellwishes of all the People in Virginia, while the other are loaded with their curses.

Bacon in most incens'd manner Threatens to be revenged on the Governor and his party, swearing his soldiers to give noe quarter and professing to scorne to take any themselves, and soe in great fury marches on towards James Towne, onely halting a while about New Kent to gain some ffresh Forces, and sending to the upper parts of James River for what they could assist him with.

Having increased his number to about 300 in all, hee proceeds directly to Towne, as hee marcheth the People on the high wayes coming forth Praying for his happiness and railing ag't the Governour and his party, and seeing the Indian captives which they led along as in a shew of Tryumph, gave him many thankes for his care & endeavours for their Preservation, bringing him forth Fruits and Victualls for his Soldiers, the women telling him if hee wanted assistance they would come themselves after him.

Intelligence coming to Bacon that the Governour had good in Towne a 1000 men well arm'd & resolute I shall see that saith hee for I am now going to try them. Being told that there was a party of Horse of the Governours of abt. 60 Scouting out to observe his motion, hee smilingly answer'd hee feared them not coming soe neere him as to know how he did. But hee not too heedlesse of all reports nor in him Selfe to sure of their cowardice, drawes up his men in Green Spring Old ffields, hee tells them that if ever they will fight they will doe it now, before (saith hee) I march up to their workes, having all the advantages of ground, places retreats, their men fresh & unwearied and what not advantages (Saith Bacon) to us soe few weake and Tyr'd.

But I speake not this to discourage you, but to acquaint you (as you shall finde) what advantages they will neglect and loose, which (sayes he) if they had the courage to maintain that which they declare against us as Rebels, Traytors, &c., their allegiance would be but faintly Defended to lett us take that which they might command; come on my hearts of gold, hee that dyes in the field lyes in the Bedd of honour.*

In the evening Bacon with his Small tyr'd Body of men, his fforlorne marching some distance before, comes into Paspahayes old ffields and advancing on horseback himselfe on the Sandy Beech before the Towne comands the Trumpet to sound, Fires his carbyne, dismounts, surveys the Ground and orders a French worke to be cast up.

All this night is spent in falling of Trees, Cutting of Bushes and throwing up Earth, that by the help of the moone light they had made their French before day, although they had but two axes and 2 spades in all to performe this work with.

About day-break next morning six of Bacons Soldiers ran up to the Pallasadees of the Towne and ffred briskly upon the Guard, retreating Safely without any damage at first (as is reported) the Governor gave Comand that not a Gun should be fir'd ag' Bacon or his party upon paine of death, pretending to

*Sept. 13th, 1676. The siege of James Towne. Note that Bacon's men had march'd that day betwixt 30 & 40 miles to come to James Towne. (Marginal note in original.)

be loath to spill blood and much more to be Beginner of it, Supposing the Rebels would hardly be soe audacious as to fire a gun against him, But that Bacon would rather have sent to him and sought his Reconciliation soe that some way or other might have bin found out for the Preventing of a Warr, to which the Governour is said to have shewne some Inclination upon the account of the service Bacon had performed (as he heard) against the Indian Enemy, and that he had brought severall Indian Prisoners along with him, and especially for that there were severall Ignorant People which were deluded and drawne into Bacon's Party and thought of noe other designe than the Indian Warr onely, and so knew not what they did.

✓ But Bacon (pretending distrust of the Governor) was soe farr from all thought of a Treaty that hee animates his men against it, telling them that hee knew that party to be as Perfidious as cowardly, and that there was noe trust to be reposed in such, who thinke it noe Treachery by any wayes to Suppress them, and for his tendernesse of Shedding Blood which the Governor pretends, & preventing a warr, sayes Bacon there are some here that know it to be no longer since than last weeke that hee himself comanded to be Fired against us by Boats which the Governor sent up & downe to places where the country's Provisions were kept for maintenance of the Indian Warr, to fetch them away to support a warr amongst ourselves, and wounded some of us (which was done by Sorrell) which were against the designe of converting these stores to soe contrary a use and intention of what they were raised for by the People. Bacon moving downe towards the Towne and the Shippes being brought before the Sandy Beach the better to annoy the enemy in case of any attempt of theirs to storne the Palassadoes, upon a signall given from ye Towne the Shippes fire their Great Gunns, and at the same tyme they let fly their Small-shot from the Palassadoes. But that small sponce that Bacon had caused to be made in the night of Trees, Bush and Earth (under w^{ch} they lay) soe defended them that the shott did them noe damage at all, and was return'd back as fast from this little Fortresse. In the heat of this Firing Bacon commands a party of his men to make every one his Faggott and put it before his Breast and come and lay them in order on top of the Trench on the outside and at the end to enlarge

and make good the Fortification, which they did, and orders more spades to be gott, to helpe to make it yet more defensible, and the better to observe their motion ordered a constant sentinel in the daytime on top of a Brick Chimney* (hard by) to discover from thence how the men in Towne mounted and dismounted, Posted and reposted, drew on and off, what number they were, and how they moved. Hitherto their happen'd noe other action, than onely Firing great and small Shott at distances.

But by their movings and drawings up about Towne, Bacon understood they intended a Sally and accordingly prepares to receive them, draw up his men to the most advantageous places he could, and now expected them (but they observ'd to draw off againe for some tyme) and was resolved to enter the Towne wth them, as they retreated, as Bacon expected and foretold they would do. In this Posture of expectation Bacon's fforces continued for a hour till the watchman gave notice that they were drawne off againe in Towne, soe upon this Bacon's fforces did soe too. Noe sooner were they all on the Rebels Side gone off and squandered but all on a sudden a Sally is made by the Governor's Party, yett in this great hurry and disorder on t'other side they soe received them as that they forced them to retreat in as much confusion as they found them, to the shame of their braging Pretences of valour, courage and Resolution at their undertaking this attacque and of the cause they defended who yet call themselves the Loyall party, and yet dessert the Governour, and now begin to importune him to quit ye Towne. But wee cannot give a better account, nor yet a truer (soe far as wee are informed) of this action than what this Letter of Bacon's relates:

From the Camp at Sandy Beach,
S^{ber} the 17th, 1676.

Capt. Wm. Cookson & Capt. Edw^d Skewon:

Before wee drew up to James Towne a party of theirs fled before us with all hast for ffeare: with a small party of horse (being darke in the Evening) wee rode up to the Point at Sandy

* On Col. Morysons Plantation that was. (Marginal note in original.)

Beach, and sounded a Defiance which they answered, after which with some difficulty for want of materialls we entrenched ourselves for that night, our men with a great deal of Bravery ran up to their works and fir'd Briskly and retreated without any losse.

The next morning our men without the workes gave them some Braves and contempts to try their mettle, upon w^{ch} they fir'd their great guns with Small shott to cleere their workes, but our men Recovered the workes, and wee are now entrenched very secure both from the Shippes and Towne. Yesterday they made a Sally with horse and ffoote in the Van, the Forlorne being made up of such men as they had compell'd to serve; they came up with a narrow ffront, and pressing very close upon one anothers shoulders that the Forlorne might be their shelter; our men received them soe warmly that they retired in great disorder, throwing downe their armes, left upon the Bay, as also their Drum and dead men, two of which our men brought into our Trenches and Buried with severall of their armes. This day wee shewed them our Indian captives upon the workes, the People come in from all parts most bravely, and wee are Informed that great multitudes of men are up for us in the Isle of Wight and Nancymond, and onely expect orders, as also all the South side of the River over against us in great numbers. They shew themselves such Pitifull cowards, contemptable as you would admire them. It is said that Hubert Farrell * is shot in the Belly, Hartwell † in the Legg, Smith in the head, Mathewes with others,

* In 1672 Hubert and John Farrell brought suit in the General Court as sons of Julian Allan, deceased. In March, 1675, Captain Hubert Farrell, who had married Dorothy, daughter of Colonel Thomas Drew [of Charles City county], sued as Drew's executor. The following epitaph is on a tomb, formerly at Sandy Point, Charles City county, but now removed to St. Paul's Church, Norfolk:

" Here lieth the Body of
Dorothy Farrell who
Deceased the 18th of
January, 1673."

Epitaph from *William and Mary Quarterly*, January, 1896.

† Captain William Hartwell appears to have been an active officer on Berkeley's side, and his oppressive conduct is mentioned in several of

yet as yet wee have noe certaine account. They tooke a sollemne oath when they Sallyed out either to Rout us, or never Returne; But you know how they use to keepe them: I believe the Shipps are weary of their Bargaine finding their shotts all inconsiderable. This is our present Intelligence; be sure to take care of the Upper Parts against the Pyrats, and bid the men be courageous for that all the country is bravely Resolute.

I had almost forgot to tell you that Chamberlaine out of a Bravado came with a Sloop, and lay under our workes, and with abundance of vaunting & railing Expressions, Threatned great things, but finding it too warme was feigne to take his Boate and leave his Sloop; Wee guesse hee was wounded by his ceasing to Baule (being much jeer'd by our men) which you know hee is not us'd to doe.

Be sure you encourage the Soldiers in the Upper Parts and lett them know what a Pitifull Enemy wee have to deale with. Wee have just now two great Guns come for one Battery, which they are much affraid off as I am informed. This is the most of our present Newes, of other Passages by the Messenger you may be informed.

Your reall Friend,

NATH: BACON.

After this succeslesse Sally the courages and numbers of the Governor's party abated much, and Bacons men thereby became

the "grievances" sent by counties to the English commissioners. He was brother of Henry Hartwell, member of the Council, was justice of James City county :680, 1687, and captain of militia 1680. It appears from the records of York county that he married, in or before 1675, the widow of Mr. Richard Barnes. They had issue (see will of Henry Hartwell, of the Council): I. William, eldest son, left an only child, Mary, who married, September 24, 1719, William Macon, of New Kent county; II. Henry, *d. s. p.*; III. John, married ———, and died in 1714; IV. Mary, married ——— Marrable, doubtless George Marrable, who was a Burgess for James City county in 1702. John Hartwell's will was dated February 9, 1713, and proved in Surry May 19, 1714. Legatees: wife, daughter Elizabeth, mother Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Benjamin Eggleston, friend Mr. Benjamin Howard, cousin John Drummond, George Marrable, Jr., and William Hartwell Marrable, sons of his sister, Mary Marrable.

more bold and daring in soe much that Bacon could Scarce keepe them from immediately falling to storme and enter the Towne; but hee (being as wary as they rash) perswaded them from the attempt, Bidding them keepe their courages untill such tyme as hee found occasion and opportunity to make use of them, telling them that hee doubted not to take the Towne without losse of a man, and that one of their Lives was of more value to him than the whole world.

Having planted his great Guns, hee takes the wives and female Relations of such Gentlemen as were in the Governor's Service against him (whome hee had caused to be brought to the workes) and Places them in the Face of his Enemy, as Bulworkes for their Battery, by which Policy hee promised himself (and doubtlesse had) a goode advantage, yet had the Governors party by much the odds in number besides the advantage of tyme and Place.

But soe great was the Cowardize and Basenesse of the Generality of Sr. William Berkeley's Party (being most of them men intent onely upon plunder or compell'd and hired into his service) that of all, at last there were onely some 20 Gentlemen willing to stand by him, the rest (whome the hopes or promise of Plunder brought thither) being now all in hast to be gone to secure what they had gott; soe that Sr. Wm. Berkeley himselfe who undoubtedly would rather have dyed on the place than thus deserted it, what with importunate and resistlesse Solicitations of all, was at last over perswaded, nay hurried away against his owne Will to Accomack and forced to leave the Towne to the mercy of the enemy.

Soe ffearfull of Discovery they are, that for secrecy they imbarque and weigh anchor in the night and silently fall downe the River, thus flying from the fface of an enemy that during this siege (which lasted one whole weeke) lay exposed to much more hardships, want and inaccommodation than themselves, besides the fatigue of a long march at their first coming to Towne, for this very service was supposed to be the Death of Bacon, who by lying in a wett Season in his Trenches before Towne contracted the Disease whereof hee not long after dyed.

Bacon haveing early Intelligence of the Governor and his Party's Quitting the Towne the night before, enters it without

any opposition, and soldier like considering of what importance a Place of that Refuge was, and might againe bee to the Governour and his Party, instantly resolves to lay it level with the ground, and the same night he became poses'd of it, sett fire to Towne, church and state house (wherein were the Countreyes Records which Drummond had privately convey'd thense and preserved from Burning). The towne consisted of 12 new brick Houses besides a considerable number of fframe houses with brick chimneys, all which will not be rebuilt (as is computed) for fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Now those who had so lately deserted it, as they rid a little below in the River in the Shipps and Sloopes (to their shame and regret) beheld by night the Flames of the Towne, which they soe basely forsaking, had made a sacrifice to ruine.

Bacon goes next to Greene Spring, and during his stay thereabouts draws a protest or oath against the Governour and his Party, which is said to be imposed on the People and taken by above 600 at once in Gloster County, and also forced upon others in several parts of the Country and is as follows :

BACONS OATH OF FIDELITY.

Whereas Sir William Berkeley Knight, late Governour of Virginia hath in a most Barbarous and abominable manner exposed and betrayed our lives, and for greediness of sordid Gaine did defer our just defence and hinder all the Loyall endeavours of his Majesties faithfull subjects; and further when the Country did raise a sufficient fforce for the effectual proceeding against the Indian Enemy, he did, contrary to all Equity and Justice and the tenors of his commission, endeavour to oppose the said forces by himself and the Assembly sett forth: of which attempts being severall tymes defeated by the Peoples abhorrence of soe Bloody a design he left the country in a small vessell, it being unknown to all People to what parts of the world he did repair, and whereas as our army upon his departure betaking themselves to the care of the ffrontiers did march out against the Indians and obtain soe great a victory, as hath in a manner finished all the disaster and almost Resettled the country in a happy Peace, yet notwithstanding Sir Wm. Berkeley with Forces raised in Accomack, did invade the country with acts of hostility, with all intentions to persecute

the said Army with these aforsaid reasons, as also having betray'd his Trust to the king by flying from his seate of Judicature, and acting wholly contrary to his comission. We protest against him unanimously as a Traytor and most pernicious Enemy to the Publick, and further we sweare that in all places of his Majestyes Colony of Virginia wee will oppose and prosecute him with all our Endeavours by all acts of hostility as occasion shall present, and further whereas Plotting and wishing in his heart a totall Ruine and Destruction of this Poore colony he hath Endeavoured to set the heart of our Sovereigne against us by false Information and Lyes, requesting Forces of his Majestie wherewith to compell and subdue, us hindering, intercepting and preventing all our Remonstrances for Peace, which might have gone home in our Justification, as also hindering of our sending home of agents in the Peoples behalf which was the most humble and earnest request of the People at first. We doe further declare and sweare that wee think it absolutely consisting with our allegiance and Loyalty to treat with and discourse wth the said fforges and commissioners with all submission to his Majesty. But otherwise if it shall soe prove that notwithstanding all intreaties and offers wee shall make, they shall offer to land by Force, in our owne Defense to fly together as in a common calamity and jointly with the present army now under the command of General Bacon, to stand or fall in the Defense of him and the country in soe just a cause, and in all places to oppose their Proceedings (onely untill such time as his Majesty by our agents shall fully understand the miserable case of the country, and the Justice of our Proceedings) Which most just request if they shall refuse and by force endeavour to enter the country, wee are resolv'd to uphold the country as long as we can and never to absent and joyne with any such army whatever, and lastly in case of utmost extremity rather than submit to any soe miserable a slavery (when none can longer defend ourselves, our lives and Liberties) to acquit the colony rather than submitt to soe unheard of Injustice, and this wee all sweare in the presence of Almighty God as unfeignedly and ffreely as ever wee desire of him for happiness to come.

By the General.

The Governor and his Forces being gone Bacon orders the

shore to be Guarded all along to observe their motions, and as they moved to follow them and prevent them from landing, or having any provisions sent on board them.

Bacon now begins to show a more mercesse severity and absolute authoity than formerly. Plundering and imprisoning many and condemning some by power of martial law.

But among all made onely one exemplary (to witt) one James Wilkenson that had fled from his Collours, who (with one Mr. Clough* Minister of James Towne) was condemned to dye, but the first onely was executed; which (as a soldier) wee look on to be more an act of his Policy than cruelty, to prevent and awe others from dissenting him, wee not observing him to have bin Bloodely inclined in the whole progresse of this Rebellion.

Intercession being made for Mr. Clough Captain Hawkins † and Major West, ‡ Bacon purposed to accept of Bland, § Carver || and

* Mr. John Clough was minister of Southwark Parish, Surry, in 1680.

† See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. III, for a note on Captain Thomas Hawkins, Sr. He was a vestryman of Sittingbourne Parish, Rappahannock county, in 1665, and a justice of Rappahannock in 1670 or earlier. His will, dated February 8, 1675, was proved in Rappahannock county November, 1677. His legatees were his wife, Frances, his sons, Thomas and John. He gave to his daughter, Elizabeth, his former wife's diamond ring and pearl necklace, and if she died, gave them to his daughter, Hannah. There are on record in Essex deeds in 1659 and 1662 from Thomas Hawkins and Mary, his wife.

The eldest son was doubtless the Thomas Hawkins, Jr., denounced by Bacon. He appears to have been in service against the Indians in the year after the rebellion, and to have commanded a force raised in several counties along the Rappahannock. There is on record in Middlesex an order, dated October 2, 1677, relating to twelve men, who, by order of the Governor, were sent, on February 1st, preceding, to serve under Major Thomas Hawkins, and who served until May. This Major Thomas Hawkins probably died unmarried before 1696, as in that year and in 1698 are deeds from John Hawkins, of Essex, only son and heir of Captain Thomas Hawkins, of Rappahannock, conveying lands patented by the said Captain Thomas Hawkins in 1662 and 1666. Elizabeth, wife of John Hawkins, relinquishes her dower. The will of a John Hawkins, dated February, 1725-6, was proved in Essex June, 1726. His legatees were his sons, Thomas and William, and daughters, Mary

Farloe* in exchange for them, nevertheless none of the first three were put to death by Bacon.

Now Bacon finding that his Soldiers Insolences growing soe great and intolerable to the People (of whom they made noe due distinction) and finding their actings to reflect on himself, he did not onely betake himself to a strict Discipline over his men but also to more moderate courses himself.

Releasing some Prisoners, Pardoning others that were condemned, and calling those to account against whom any complaints came for seisures or Plundering their Estates without his order or knowledge.

This Prosperous Rebell, concluding now the day his owne, marcheth with his army into Gloster County, intending to visit all the northern part of Virginia to understand the state of them and to settle affairs after his own measures, in which (wee are informed) he proposed this method.

1. One committee for settling the south side of James River and inquiring into the spoiles that had been comitted there.

2. Another committee to be always with the Army, to inquire into the cause of all seisures, and to give orders for doing the same, and to regulate the rudenesse, disorder, spoile and waste of the soldiers, as they had formerly comitted.

Hawkins and Elizabeth Rennolds. The will of a Thomas Hawkins was proved in Essex in 1739.

‡ Major, afterwards Colonel, John West, of West Point, who sat on several of Berkeley's court-martials. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I.

‡ Giles Bland, collector of the customs for the lower district of James River, son of John Bland, of London, and nephew of Theoderick Bland, of Virginia.

‡ See a Sketch of Captain William Carver, by Mr. Edward W. James, in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 163-165. This account is derived from the records of the county of Lower Norfolk, where Carver lived.

* George Farloe. Berkeley, in his report of the executions, describes him as "one Farloe, one of Cromwell's soldiers, very active in this rebellion, and taken with forty men coming to surprize me at Accomack." His niece married Thomas Cheesman, who also was sentenced to death. (*Force's Tracts.*)

3. And another committee to be appointed onely for the management and proceeding for the Indian warr and giving Dispatches for affairs relating to it.

But before he could arrive to the Perfection of his designes (wth none but the eye of omniscience could Penetrate) Providence did that which noe other hand durst (or at least did) doe and cut him off.

Hee lay sick at one Mr. Pates* in Gloster County of the Bloody Flux, and (as Mr. Pate himself affirms) accompanied with a Lousey Disease; so that the swarmes of Vermyn that bred in his Body he could not destroy but by throwing his shirts into the Fire as often as he shifted himself.

Hee dyed much dissatisfied in minde inquiring ever and anon after the arrival of the Friggats & Forces from England, and asking if his Guards were strong about the House.

After Bacon's Death one Joseph Ingram † a stranger in Virginia and came over but the year before this Rebellion, under whose conduct the ffaction began to fall into several parties and opinions, which gave S^r Wm. Berkely's party opportunity by these divisions to surprize the Rebels in small Bodyes as they skulked up and down the country.

But the maine service that was done for the reducing the Rebels to their obedience was done by the Seamen and commanders of Shippes then riding in the Rivers especially the Generall Surrender at Wests Point of those headed by Ingram and Wacklute, w^{ch} was managed and concluded by Capt. Grantham, to the disgust of those Gentlemen of the Governor's Party, because S^r Wm. Berkeley had not made them concerned in soe considerable a Piece of Service.

After Ingram had submitted to the Governor (who lay then on Board Martyn's Ship in Yorke River), Laurance that notorious Rebell fled, who was the first man that sett fire to James

*This was either John Pate, Esq., who was appointed to the Council in 1670 and died in 1681, or his nephew, Thomas Pate, who was a justice and colonel of militia in Gloucester in 1680. John Pate, of the Council, was nephew of Richard Pate, of Gloucester, who was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1653 and died in 1657.

† See "Ingram's Proceedings," *Force's Tracts*, Vol. I.

Towne by burning his owne house, some others were taken Prisoners after they had lay'd downe their armes, and the rest went home in Peace. About the 16th of January, 1676-7, the whole country had submitted to the Governour and the two and twentieth hee came home to his house at Greene Spring, and had issued out new writts of summons for the convening of a ffree assembly at his owne house, the State house being ruined with the rest of James Towne.

The Particulars of this foregoing Narrative being what wee could collect or observe from the most credible disinterest'd Persons, most authentique Papers, Records, Reports and the Publick Grievances of the respective countyes of Virginia, wee have, with all integrity of mind and the best of our understanding, without favor or partialty, selected and sett downe what wee thought most consonant to Truth & Reality, and on the other hand rejected whatever wee found or suspected to be false or improbable. And doe here according to his Majesty's Royall commands and our own Dutyes most humbly leave it to his Majesty's most Prudent consideration and Judgement.

JOHN BERRY,
FRANCIS MORYSON.

**DECISIONS OF VIRGINIA GENERAL COURT,
1626-1628.**

A court at James citty, 10th day of January 1626, being present Sr. George Yeardley, Knt. Governo' &c., Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Persey, Mr. Clayborne, Capt. Tucker & Mr. Ferrar.

The Governor at this court intimated his intent to take upp one thousand acres of land as his dividend, lying uppon Blunt Point River, & bounded easterly by a creeke that divideth it from the land of Robin Poole & Lt. Peppet, next adjoining to

their houses now built and soe extending westerly alonge the banke of ye river soe far as unto ye same quantity of land appertaineth northerly uppon the said Blunt Point river and southerly uppon the maine river; wth thing the court hath condescended unto, as whereas the last court day there was leave given to the inhabitants of Pasbehayes to remove themselves from that place, the court doth now determine neither to constrain them nor any other ye inhabitants of ye maine to stay & inhabit there.

A Court at James Citty ye 11th of January 1626, being present Sr. George Yeardley, Knt. Governo' &c., Capt. West, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Clayborne, Capt. Tucker & Mr. Ferrar.

At this Court Tho. Doe had leave given unto him to remove from Kecoughtan & plant at Hogg Island.

At this Court Henry Gainye was presented before ye Governor & councill by ye Provost Marshall for drunkenness, where uppon it was ordered that hee should enter into bond of his good behavior of 300^l of Tobo. and pay the Provost Marshall twenty waight of Tobo. as being the halfe of his fine & due for informing.

The same time Robert Adams was presented likewise for drunkenness by ye Provost Marshall and ye like censure inflicted on him as is uppon ye said Henry Gainye.

A Court at James Citty the 12th January 1626, being present Sr. George Yeardley, Knt. Governor &c., Capt. West, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Clayborne, Capt. Tucker, Mr. Ferrar.

At this Court James Tooke has permission given him to remove from the maine wthout James Citty and plant at Mulberry Island.

In regard to divers inconveniencies wth appeare to have happened by the granting of general Warrants in this Colony, too longe to relate, it is ordered that there be none hereafter granted, but that it may be lawful to put as many in any single warrant as shall inhabiting wthin any one plantation.

The 13th day of January, 1626, all being present as ye day before. The Governor and Councill taking into their considera-

tion the inconveniences that might happen upon ye arrivall of any forriene enemy, wthout some special order taken what courses should be followed if any such thing should come to passe, uppon full debate hereof had have ordered and appointed that as concerning the inhabitants of Elizabeth Citty these instructions following be observed, viz: that upon the arrivall of any such number of shippes uppon wth the comander there Capt. William Tucker, shall have just occasion of suspect shall forthwth speed away a boate to ye Governor and then give present comands to all the inhabitants that all his best & most able men be wth all possible haste assembled and drawne together to their colours to wthstand and hinder the landing of any enemy by all possible means, and that he appoint another partye out of ye rest in his best discretion, & give them instruction to gather the women and children and unserviceable people and all their cattle together and by their best means to repaire to Mathews Mannor where they shall receive further order. And a third party, amongst whom to be some honest discreet men that may be always ready to carry off into ye woods all provision of what kind soever to save it from the enemy, and uppon order from the comander to fire any houses and give their attendance about him, for such services. It is also thought fitt y^t ye comander uppon any suspect as aforesaid of a furreine enemy, doe cause all the boates and shalops to be filled wth such provisions as ye people have & to send them pr[']sently up to Newports News where they may be ready uppon order given to run up to Mathews Mannor, there to be disposed and ordered for their best safetye. And it is further agreed upon & resolved that strict proclamation be published there and through ye whole Colony that noe person what soever doe parly or speak any words or make any signs or shewes of parly uppon paine of death. And if any man shall dare to parly or speak to ye enemy it shall then be lawfull for the Comander in Chiefe there to call a Marshalls Court and doe p[']sent execution. And if the said Comander then doe find ye enemy to be of noe great force there he may then be himself able to wthstand that hee doe not then rashly give order for the firing of any houses, but doe loose them by degrees at as high a rate as he can, still preventing nevertheless the enemys seizing on them by firing first.

The court taking into consideration that the next ensuing yeare there will be many tenants and servants freed unto whom after their freedom there will be noe land due whereby they may wthout some order taken to the contrary settle and seat themselves disposedly and in noe such convenient order wherby to be a strength to ye colony, have hereupon thought fitt & accordingly ordered that the Governor and Council may give unto ye said servants and tenants leases for term of years such quantities of land as shalbe needfull proportionably to ye familys of such as in that nature shall take leases of any coman as yett untaken up by any adventurers or planters wthin ye Colony, yielding and paying yearly for every acre one pound of Tobacco.

The court hath also thought fitt wth ye first means for many considerations to seat a sufficient party at Kiskyacke both in regard of ye opportunity we shall thereby have to annoy ye Indians, & of a good retreat, release we may have been overforced by too powerfull a foreign enemy. And further do resolve that noe people shalbe suffered to sitt down in discomodious places whereby they shall not consist of sufficient strength.

It is orderd that Richard Proctor of Martins Hundred for his offence in taxing Capt. Hamor deceased and Mr. Persey unjustly of extortion & saying that they were unfit to sitt at ye councill shall suffer one months imprisonment and shall be at the end therof sitt in ye pillory and have his ears nailed and shall lastly give bond of 300' Tobo. wth sufficient surities for his good behaviour and to appear at ye next Quarter Court.

At this Court Capt. Samuel Mathews moved to have licence & permission granted unto him to goe into ye Bay and trade for corn, whereupon the Court taking into their consideration the great losse and damage that happened this harvest by ill weather and great winds whereby a very great parte of ye crops fayled and it is to be feared lesste some scarcity of corne may ensue in this Colony have thought fitt and accordingly ordered that notwithstanding all former proclamations published and sett forth to ye contrary, it shall and may be lawfull for such as shall be in want of corne, haveing obtained leave, to goe into ye Bay and there trade for corne. And in paticular doe think fitt yt ye said Capt. Mathews having sufficiently provided himself wth a good company of men and boats munition, arms offensive and defensive,

to goe a trading into any part of ye Bay of Chesapeake & that he shall have a comission from the Governour for ye same purposes.

QUARTER COURT.

A court at James citty the 3d of April 1627, being present S^r George Yeardley, Knt. Governour &c., Capt. West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smith, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker, and Mr. Ferrar.

Whereas by an act made at the Quarter Court in October there was a proclamation published to forbid any person of what quality soever to buy any comodities aboard any shipp, uppon the penalty of 500^l of Tobo. and the said comodities on the value of the same, it is at this court thought good to mitigate the said fine as being too extreme, and now further ordered that every one that shall offend as aforesaid in buying of any comodities aboard any shipp, shall forfeite one hundred weight of Tob^o & the said comodities &c. brought on the value of the same as often as they shall soe offend.

It is ordered that Michael Wilcoxes for buying 12^{lb} of sugar aboard the Charitie doe forfeite one hundred waight of Tob^o & twelve pounds of Tob^o for the said sugar, & thirty pounds of Tob^o for going aboard.

Whereas not wthstanding an order of court made in October last past there be many that have neglected to proove the Wills and Testements and bringing in the inventories of persons deceased, it is thought fitt & hereby ordered that Mr. Will'm Claybourne, Secretary, doe in more especiall manner take care and provide that the like negligince be hereafter prevented, and further that Mr. Claybourne shall have full power and autorite to sumon such as doe offend in this case to appear at the Court at James City before ye Governour and Councill of State, there to answer unto ye same.

Whereas by some information now of late from other Indians, we understand there is a purpose in these Indians o^r enemies to make a generall assault uppon all o^r plantations this spring, it is ordered that notice be given by proclamation through the Colonie that according to a former proclamation published, all dwelling houses or plantations be strongly palizadoed about and that

all men doe carefully stand upon their guard, keepe sentinell upon their worke men by day & keepe goode watch by night. shutting and making fast the gate of their forte, not suffering any single men to stragle abroad, where by all danger may be prevented.

At this court there was leave granted that Mr. Secretary should have a Comission to goe wth a boate and a sufficient company of men into the Bay, and to discover any rivers or creekes wthin the Bay up to the heads of the same & trade with ye Indians for corn, skins or any other Comodities whatsoever.

A court at James City the 4th of April 1627, being present, ye George Yeardley Knt. &c. Governor, Capt. West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Captain Mathews, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker and Mr. Ferrar.

At this Court the Governor did testifie that presently after the arrival of the tenants belonging to the Secretary from England himself did advise Mr. Pory to send the said Tenants over the Bay and to plant them there, wth accordingly he did, and so made choice of 500 acres of land belonging to his place afterwards when himself went over, and seated the said tenants upon the same.

It is therefore ordered that there be 500 acres of land laid out at the place comonly called the secretaries land, att the Eastern shore and heretofore planted on by the tenants belonging to secretaries place, and that if it happen any people to have seated themselves wth the bounds thereof, that they do either compound wth the Secretary or else deliver upp the land into his possessions.

It is also hereby provided that if by this means the people shall forsake the place and the same shall be left unplanted tha the secretary doe take some order to see the same again repeopled and planted.

A Court held at James City, the 7th day of May 1627, being present S' George Yeardley, Knt., &c., Dr. Potts, Capt. Roger Smith.

Whereas it appeareth upon the compl' of Ensigne John Uty, (by oaths of John Day and Francis Banks) that Richard Bickley hath resisted an opposed him, in his comand, in denying to take

armes and discharge his publick dutye, the Court hath ordered, that for this his offence he shalbe laid neck and heels 12 hours, and at the crophe by way of fine shall pay 100^l of Tob^o. It is also ordered at this Court that in regard Roger Dith (by his owne confession) hath absented himself from his plantation, (without the knowledge or leave of his comander and contrary to an order of Court) for the space of eight dayes compleate, that he shall pay (according to that order of Court viz: 25^l of Tobacco for every 24 howers absence) the some of 200^l of Tob^o.

A Court held the 21th of May 1627, being present S^r George Yeardley Knt. &c., Dr. Pott and Capt. Roger Smith.

It is ordered upon complaint and information made Ensigne John Utye of the drunkenness and other misdemeanor of Roger Webster that for his fault he shall pay by way of fyne 20^l of Tob^o & put in bond of 300^l Tobacco to keepe the goode behavior and to make his appearance at the next Quarter Court.

Upon the petition of Bridges Freeman & James Shight this Court doth give them free leave to remove themselves and their goods from Martin Brandon unto some place or plantation where they may live more secured.

A Court held 25th June 1627. S^r George Yeardley, Knt. Governor &c., Capt. Smyth and Mr. Claybourne.

Whereas Mr. Will^m Barnes and Robert Paramor did on Thursday last behaved themselves very negligently on their watch, it is therefore ordered that they shall pay 3 days work apiece in cutting downe and clearing off such shrubbs and low woods as are before the town in the fields, & likewise that Goodman Osborne for the like offence doe give 1 dayes work.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VISITORS OF WILLIAM
AND MARY COLLEGE, 1716.

[LUDWELL PAPERS, VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS.]

At a Generall meeting of the Visitors & Governors of the Col-
ledge of William & Mary held in the Convocation Room of
the said Colledge the 26th day of March, 1716.

PRESENT.

The Hon^{ble} Alexander Spottswood, Rector.

James Blair,*	Mr. Beverley,■
Philip Ludwell,†	Mr. Bland,**
William Basset, Esq.,‡	Mr. Clayton,††
Mr. Smith,§	Mr. Burwell,‡‡
Mr. Anderson,	and
Mr. Jones,	Mr. Randolph:§§

Mr. Jackson declining the keeping the Colledge Table accord-

* James Blair, D. D., educated at Edinburgh, came to Virginia in 1685; appointed commissary of the Bishop of London and *ex-officio* member of the Council in 1690; was the father of William and Mary College and its first president; married the daughter of Hon. Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry county, and died in 1743, having been a minister for fifty-eight, commissary and councillor fifty-four, and President of the College fifty years. His brother, Archibald Blair, M. D., also came to Virginia; was member of the House of Burgesses for Jamestown in 1718 and for James City county in 1723, and dying in 1736, left issue: I. John,² born 1686, died November, 1771; member of the House of Burgesses, Auditor, member and President of the Council, and acting Governor in 1768; married Mary, daughter of Rev. John Monro; II. Harrison,² married Dr. George Gilmer; III. Elizabeth,² married, in 1728, Colonel John Bolling, of "Cobbs," Henrico, now Chesterfield. John and Mary (Monro) Blair had issue: I. John,³ Burgess 1769, &c., chief justice of the General Court, judge of the High Court of Chancery and of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, member of the Philadelphia Convention of 1787, and justice of the U. S. Supreme Court; died August 31, 1800, leaving no children who survived childhood; II. James,³ M. D., married, in 1771, Kitty Eustace, of New York, and *d. s. p.* December, 1772; III.

ing to his former Agreement, It is ordered that notice be given

Sarah,⁸ married Colonel Wilson Cary, of "Ceeleys," Warwick county; IV. Ann,⁸ married Colonel John Banister, of "Battersea," Dinwiddie county; V. Christian,⁸ born 1727, died January 2, 1784; married Colonel Armistead Burwell, of "Stoneland," Mecklenburg county; VI. Elizabeth, married, in 1768, Captain William Thompson, of the British Navy.

† Philip Ludwell, son of Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring," James City county, Virginia, who was Governor of Carolina and long member of the Virginia Council, and his wife, Lucy, daughter of Robert Higginson, and widow of Lewis Burwell and William Bernard, was born at "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, and died January 11, 1726-7. He was member of the Council and Auditor-General of Virginia, and married, November 11, 1697, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, Esq., of "Wakefield" (sister to the wife of Dr. Blair). They had: (1) Lucy, who married Colonel John Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex, Receiver-General and member of the Council; (2) Hannah, married Thomas Lee, President of the Council, and was mother of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; (3) Philip, born at "Greenspring" December 28, 1716, married Frances, daughter of Charles Grymes, of Richmond county; was member of the Council, and died in England March 25, 1767. With him the male line of the Virginia Ludwells ended.

‡ William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent county, Virginia, son of Captain William Bassett and his wife, Bridget, daughter of Miles Cary, was born 1670 and died October 11, 1723; was a member of the House of Burgesses and the Council, and married Joanna, daughter of Lewis Burwell (2d), of "Carter's Creek," also a member of the Council. He was the father of William Bassett, of "Eltham," member of the House of Burgesses, who died in 1744; grandfather of Burwell Bassett, of "Eltham," member of the House of Burgesses, of the Revolutionary Convention and of that of 1788, and great grandfather of Burwell Bassett, of "Eltham," M. C. 1805-13, 1815-19, and 1821-31.

§ John Smith, of Gloucester county, son of Colonel Lawrence Smith, of the same county, was member of the Council 1715, &c., and County Lieutenant of Gloucester. He had numerous descendants in Gloucester.

|| Rev. Emmanuel Jones, son of John Jones, of Anglesea, matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, April 26, 1687, aged 19; B. A. 3d March, 1691-2; came to Virginia in 1700, and was minister of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester, until his death January 29, 1738. His tomb, with a mutilated coat-of-arms, is at the site of Petsworth Church. His son, Emmanuel, was usher at the College and master of the Indian School.

¶ Peter Beverley, of Gloucester county, Speaker of the House of Bur-

by the Governors of the Colledge that such persons as are will-
 gesses, Treasurer, and member of the Council. See this Magazine,
 October, 1895.

** Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," Prince George county, born August 11, 1665, died April 10, 1720. He was son of Theoderick Bland, of "Berkeley" and "Westover," Charles City county, who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses and member of the Council; was himself a member of the House of Burgesses; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," Henrico county, and was father of Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," born May 6, 1710, died October 26, 1776, the distinguished statesman of the Revolution, and member of the Old Congress.

†† John Clayton, born 1665, died November 18, 1737, studied at one of the universities (probably Cambridge), admitted to the Inner Temple June 6, 1682; was called to the bar, and coming to Virginia in 1705, was appointed Attorney-General of the Colony in 1714, and held the office until his death. He was also judge of the Court of Admiralty, frequently a member of the House of Burgesses, presiding justice of James City county, and recorder of Williamsburg. He was brother of Lieutenant-General Jasper Clayton, of the English Army, who was killed at Dettingen 1743; son of Sir John Clayton, of London, and Parson's Green, Fulham, Middlesex, England, and of the Inner Temple, who was knighted 1664, and his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir William Bowyer, of Denham, Bucks., Baronet; and grandson of Sir Jasper Clayton, of St. Edmunds, Lombard Street, London, Mercer, who was knighted at Guildhall July 5, 1660.

Attorney-General Clayton had issue: I. John, born at Fulham, England, 1685, and died in Gloucester county, Virginia, December 15, 1773. He came to Virginia in 1705, was an eminent botanist, member of some of the most learned societies of Europe, President of the Virginia Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge, 1773, and author of "Flora Virginica." He was for fifty years clerk of Gloucester, and had a botanical garden at his estate, "Windsor," in that county. He married, January 2, 1723, Elizabeth Whiting, of Gloucester; II. Arthur, stated by his brother to have been "clerk of a county on the upper part of York River" [New Kent?], and who died in 1733, his wife surviving him. Whether they had children is not known; III. Thomas, M. D., educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and afterwards completed his medical studies in London; married Isabella Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county, Virginia, and died October 17, 1739, aged 38. He had an only child who died in infancy. His armorial tomb is at "Warner Hall."

John Clayton, the botanist, had several sons and daughters. He states

ing to undertake the keeping of the Colledge table do deliver in their proposals to the Rector of the Colledge between this and the next Generall Court, and that thereupon the Rector be im-
powered and desired to call a committee for considering the said

in a letter that his eldest son was named John, and that as soon as he was prepared he would send him to Cambridge. He also was the father of Captain Jasper Clayton, of "Windsor," clerk of the Gloucester Committee of Safety in 1775-6, and who, in 1776, had two sons, Jasper and Thomas Whiting Clayton. Jasper Clayton, Jr., the last named, is said to have served in the cavalry of the Revolutionary army. He married Courtney, daughter of Colonel John Baylor, of "Newmarket," Caroline county, and had issue: (1) Arthur B., born 1800, died March 31, 1845; married his cousin, Jane Hatley Baylor, of "Newmarket," and was the father of Jasper S. Clayton, of Chesterfield county; (2) Baylor; (3) Caroline; (4) Courtney, married — Harris, of Nelson county.

Colonel William Clayton, of New Kent, who was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1769 (and perhaps earlier) to 1774, of the Conventions of 1776 and 1788, and of the House of Delegates, and Colonel William Beverley Clayton, who was clerk of New Kent from 1787 to 1803, and perhaps later, are stated to have been of this family. Arthur Clayton, who was a member of the House of Delegates from Louisa in 1817 and 1818, Jasper S. Clayton, who was appointed a justice of Matthews county in 1791, and Joseph and James Clayton, who were living in Gloucester in 1840, were doubtless also of this family. A letter written in 1776 says there were then at "Windsor" the library and herbarium of John Clayton, and a number of portraits by Kneller and others [what has become of these portraits?]. The Clayton arms are: *Argent, a cross engrailed sable, between four torteaux.* See *Wallace's Historical Magazine*, October, 1891, for proofs of descent given above, with extracts from letters, &c., and an engraving of the arms. Any additional information in regard to this family of Clayton will be published with pleasure in the Magazine.

‡‡ Probably Nathaniel Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," son of Lewis Burwell, of the Council, who was a member of the House of Burgesses, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," and died in 1721, leaving issue: Lewis Burwell, President of the Council and acting Governor; Robert Burwell, of Isle of Wight county, also member of the Council; Carter Burwell, of "The Grove," James City county, and others. Or it may have been Lewis Burwell, of "King's Mill," James City county, a half brother of Nathaniel.

‡‡‡ Probably William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," second of the name, who was afterwards member of the Council.

proposals, and agreeing on such Terms as the said committee shall Judge reasonable.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Ministers who preach before the Generall Court, together with such of the Governours of the Colledge as shall then be in Town, on the next Monday after such preaching Respectively to examine the scholars, what progress they have made in their Learning pursuant to a former order of the Visitors & Governours, and that it be also recommended to such of the Clergy as are Governours at the colledge that whenever their occasions shall call them to Town, to take the trouble of examining the said scholars, and to report what they think necessary therein to the next Generall meeting.

Ordered, That it be an established Rule for the future that the masters of the Colledge allow no more play days to the scholars at the Request of any person whatever than one afternoon in a month, except onely upon the coming of a new scholar, when they may allow one afternoon extraordinary upon every such occasion and no more.

The Rector acquainting the Visitors & Governours that upon Mr. Jackson's declining to teach the Indian children he had appointed Mr. Christopher Smith to succeed him in that Employment, and said Christopher Smith is hereby approved of as a Master to that said Indian * * and ordered that he have the same allowance of Sallary as was given Mr. Jackson.

The office of Deputy Surveyor Generall being vaccant by the death of Major William Buckner * it is the opinion of this meet-

* Major William Buckner, of York county. He was appointed justice of that county 1694, was sheriff 1695 and 1696, and member of the House of Burgesses 1698 and 1699. He is frequently mentioned in contemporary records, and appears to have been a merchant with extensive business in the colony and England. He was probably a grandson of John Buckner, the immigrant. There is on record in Stafford the will of Philip Buckner (who was a justice of that county in 1693), dated November 21, 1699, and proved April 10, 1700. His legatees were Judy Boltrup, and his sons, Robert and Andrew; he appoints his "cozen Wm. Buckner of York" his executor, and in case he refused to act, his "cozen Thomas Buckner of York." The executor is to take his sons down [to York] with him that they may have learning. William and Thomas Buckner were doubtless brothers. The latter, Major Thomas

ing that Coll^o Peter Beverley be appointed to execute said office, and that it is proper the Commission issue in the name of President Blair as onely surviving Trustee of the Colledge now resident in Virginia, by and with the advice of the Visitors and Governors.

Resolved, That all the surveyors be forthwith required to take out New Commissions for their respective offices.

Resolved, That the said surveyors do give bond with good security for duly answering to the Colledge yearly in April General Court the share due to the Colledge out of the profits of their respective offices.

Resolved, That the Deputy Surveyor Genⁿ have power to suspend such of the s^d surveyors as shall fail to make such payments.

Ordered, That it be an Instruction to the Surveyor Genⁿ that he give noe new commission to any of the present Surveyors untill they have respectively paid all the arrears due from them to the Colledge.

Ordered, That the surveyors in the Northern Neck be under the same regulation as the surveyors of the other counties in this Colony.

Resolved, That the fee to the surveyor Genⁿ for every surveyors commission in the countys of Stafford, Richmond, Essex, King & Queen, King William, New Kent, Henrico, Prince George, Surry, Isle of Wight & Nansemond, being the Frontier couties, be two guineas, and for each of the other Inland countys, one guinea.

Buckner, was a Burgess for York 1698 and 1699. There was in York in 1698 a suit between Thomas Buckner and Sarah, his wife, and David Alexander and Ann, his wife (Sarah and Ann being daughters and co-heirs of Mr. Francis Morgan), in regard to a tract of land patented by their grandfather, Francis Morgan, September 23, 1637. John Buckner, probably a son of one of these brothers, was justice of York 1728-41, and Burgess for that county in 1736. There is in York a deed, dated 1751, from Griffin Stith, of Northampton county, conveying a lot in Yorktown which John Buckner, of Yorktown, left him by his will recorded in King George county. There is on record in Stafford a power of attorney, dated March 21, 1699, from William Buckner, of Yorktown, to Francis Coney, formerly of Yorktown, but now resident in Stafford, to act for him in regard to the will of his (William Buckner's) uncle, Phillip Buckner.

And for the farther Encouragement of the said Surveyor Gen^l it is ordered that five per cent be allowed him on all Money he shall Receive from the Respective Surveyors for the benefit of the Colledge.

On the severall petitions of Henry Baker* and John Mlner † for the office of Nanzemond, vacant by the death of Coll^o Thomas

* Henry Baker, of Nansemond, was doubtless a member of a family long prominent in that county and Isle of Wight. In 1644 Lawrence Baker and James Taylor patented 500 acres in Hog Island, in the present Surry county. Captain Lawrence Baker, doubtless the same person, was a justice of Surry from 1652 to his death in 1681, and a member of the House of Burgesses from 1666 to 1677. His will was dated March 18 and proved September 6, 1681, and by it he left his whole estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and his daughter, Catherine, wife of Arthur Allen, of Surry county. There is on record in Surry an acknowledgment, dated May, 1676, of a deed to Henry Gray by Lawrence and Henry Baker, attorneys of "Mr. Baker" for that purpose. Also a power of attorney, May, 1676, from Elizabeth, wife of Lawrence Baker, to her kinsman, Henry Baker, authorizing him to acknowledge a deed made by said Lawrence Baker. The will of a Henry Baker, dated February 24, 1697, was proved in Surry July 2, 1700. His legatees were his wife, Sarah, youngest daughter, Rebecca, sons, Henry, Edward, and William, grandson, William Baker, and daughters, Mary, Susannah, Elizabeth, Alice, Sarah, and Anne. Also in Surry a certificate of the court, March 4, 1683-4, for land to Henry Baker in consideration of his coming twice to Virginia. In a grant of 1,300 acres in Isle of Wight to Henry Mathews, July 10, 1666, Lawrence Baker, Elizabeth Baker, John Baker, James Baker, and Joseph Baker are among the head-rights. Henry Baker was a justice of Isle of Wight 1685, 1698, and 1702. Henry Baker sheriff of Nansemond 1712. There is recorded in Surry a deed, dated 1704, to Lawrence Baker, of Isle of Wight. Henry Baker patented land in Nansemond 1699. Lawrence Baker was vestryman of Newport Parish, Isle of Wight, 1724. — Baker Burgess for Nansemond 1738. James Baker surveyor of Isle of Wight 1744. Richard Baker vestryman of the upper parish of Isle of Wight 1747. Richard Baker Burgess for Isle of Wight 1768 and 1769. Richard Baker, clerk of Isle of Wight, died October, 1771. Benjamin Baker member of Convention of 1774 from Nansemond. In 1762 Richard Baker petitioned the General Assembly for pay for the services of his brother, James Baker, a lieutenant in the Virginia regiment, who had raised large bodies of Tuscarora and Not-toway Indians and marched them to the defence of the frontiers, and had been killed in action near Fort Duquesne. The Assembly took favorable action on the petition. Lawrence Baker sheriff of Isle of

Milner, the visitors do hereby nominate Mr. Henry Baker to be surveyor of the said County if upon examination he shall be found qualified for that Employment.

On the petition of Zorobabel Presson he is hereby appointed surveyor of Northampton County if upon Examination he shall be found fitt for that Employment.

On the petition of H * * * appointed surveyor of the county of Westmoreland * * * * Thompson deceased if upon examination he shall be found Qualified for that Employment.

On the petition of Richard * * hereby nominated surveyor of York County in the room of * * illiam Buckner deceased if upon examination he shall be found Qualified for that Employment.

Cole Diggs * Gent: is elected a v * * Governor of the Colledge in the Room of Major William Buckner deceased.

Wight 1785-6. Benjamin Baker member of the House of Delegates from Nansemond in 1820. Judge Richard H. Baker, of Norfolk, was of the Isle of Wight and Nansemond family. There is recorded in Surry a power of attorney, dated October 20, 1705, from Madam Sarah Bland to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Baker.

† Colonel Thomas Milner lived in Nansemond in 1675; was clerk of the House of Burgesses 1681-4, and Speaker 1691-3. His daughter, Mary, born August 6, 1667, married Colonel Miles Cary, of "Richneck," Warwick, and died October 27, 1700. The family of Milner was long resident in Nansemond. Francis Milner was sheriff of that county in 1699, and justice 1702. Thomas Milner was a Burgess from Nansemond 1702, and justice and surveyor. John Milner lived in Nansemond in 1742. "Thomas Milner, Jr." lived in the county in 1755, and a Thomas Milner owned land and probably lived there in 1772. The tomb of Mrs. Mary (Milner) Cary bears arms: *per pale or and sable a chevron between these horse-bits countercharged.* Crest: *A horse's head couped, ar, bridled and maned or;* and the epitaph states she was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Milner, late of Nansemond county, deceased; so the first Colonel Milner died before 1700.

* Cole Digges, of "Belfield," York county, born 1692, died 1744, was son of Dudley Digges, member of the Council, grandson of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia, and great grandson of Sir Dudley Digges, master of the Rolls, *temp.* Charles I. Cole Digges was a member of the House of Burgesses and was appointed to the Council in 1719. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Henry Power, of York county, and

On the petition of William Levingston* leave is given him to make use of the lower Room at the South end of the Colledge for teaching the Scholars and others to dance untill his own dancing school in Williamsburg be finished.

William Craig is hereby appointed Porter of the Colledge and ordered that he take care that the Gates be safely locked & Secured each night, that no vagrant person be permitted to loyter or lodge in the s^d Colledge, and that the chinnneys be kept clean swept. And it is further ordered that he take charge of the Colledge pasture and account with the Colledge for the profits thereof untill some person be appointed to keep the Colledge Table.

The visitors & Governors proceeded to the choice of a Rector for the ensuing year, and thereupon Coll^o Philip Ludwell was chosen Rector, & accordingly took the oath for the due execution of his s^d office.

At a General meeting of the Visitors & Governors of the Colledge of William and Mary held the 13th of June 1716.

PRESENT.

Philip Ludwell, Esq: Rector.

The Hon^{ble} Alexander Spotswood, Governor.

Mr. President Blair,

Mr. Beverly,

John Smith, Esq.,

Mr. Clayton,

Nathⁿ Harrison, † Esq.,

Mr. Bland,

Mr. Smith,

Mr. Diggs,

Mr. Anderson.

was the father of Dudley Digges, member of the General Committee of Safety in 1775-6, and of the Council of State during the Revolution.

* William Levingston, in 1716, contracted with Charles Stagg and Mary, his wife, dancing master and theatrical manager, to operate the first theatre in America at Williamsburg. Levingston is styled "of New Kent, merchant." The theatre was built where the Tucker house now stands, and plays produced until Stagg's death. *York Records in William and Mary Quarterly*.

† Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry county, born August 8, 1677, died November 30, 1727, was son of Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield" (also of the Council), and was member of the Council and Auditor. He was ancestor of the Harrisons of "Wakefield" and "Brandon."

Mr. Cole Diggs being chosen a visitor and Governor of the Colledge took the usuall oath for the due discharge of that trust.

Mr. Blackamore by his petition signifying his inclination to goe for England at the end of six months and praying that the visitors and Governors will be pleased to acquit him of a small debt due to the Colledge and likewise take off his books and Globes which are proper for the Colledge Library at a reasonable price for the better enabling him to discharge his engagements here. It is accordingly ordered that the s^d Mr. Blackamore be discharged at the end of the said six months from his attendance as master of the Grammar School. And it is further ordered that it be referred to Mr. Com'y Blair to examine into the value of the debt due from the said Blackamore and if it exceed not Twenty pounds that the same be remitted him, And it is also ordered that the Books & Globes belonging to the said Blackamore be valued and purchased for the use of the Colledge Library in case the said Blackamore * * * dispose thereof before his departure out of the Country.

Ordered that it be referred * * * committee to make enquiry as soon as possible if a fitt person can be found in this Country to be master of the Grammar School upon Mr. Blackamores * * * and if none such is to be found here that they then have power to * * * L. Bishop of London Chancellor of the Colledge requesting his * * * send one Quallified for that charge from England, and that they * * * the Secretary of the society for propogating the Gospell, that if amongst the several men of Learning that apply to the Society for Employments in the Plantations, he knows of any fitt for the office aforesaid, he will be pleased to recommend them to the Bishop of London for his Lord^{sh} approbation.

Ordered, that it be referred to the said committee to treat & agree with any person who shall undertake the keeping of the Colledge Table upon the best terms they can, having regard to the characters and circumstances of the persons that offer.

Resolved, That the bedsteads of the scholars be made of Iron according to the model prepared by Daniel Jones.

Ordered, That it be referred to the Committee to send to England for Standing furniture for the Colledge Kitchen, Brewhouse,

and Laundry, & that they also send for a bell of 18 inches Diameter at the Brimms for the use of the Colledge.

On the motion of the surveyor Genⁿ, Resolved, that the surveyors ought to account yearly for all surveys by them made whether they have received payment for them or not at the time of their accounting.

Ordered, that William Lowry* surveyor of Warwick & Eliz: Citty Countys have allowance in his next account for 291 pounds of Tobacco paid by him to Major Buckner more than he was chargeable with.

Zerobabel Preson being deputed by the Surveyor Genⁿ to be surveyor of the county of Accomack in the Room of Charles Bailey dec'd is approved of by the Visitors & Governors.

Whereas, the Hon^{ble} his Majestys Lieutenant Governor was this day pleased to informe this meeting that for sundry reasons he did not think Simon Jeffrys a fitt person to execute the office of Surveyor, nor to be entrusted in any office wherein his Majestys Right concerned, And desiring that the visitors and Governors would enquire into the charactere and behaviour of the s^d Jeffrys, It is thereupon ordered, that the s^d Simon Jeffrys be suspended from his office of Surveyor of James Citty County untill the next Genⁿ meeting.

The visitors and Governors taking into consideration the great want of a Professor of Philosophy and Mathematicks, and being resolved (now that the expense of building is now well nigh at an end) to provide according to the ability of the Colledge from time to time such masters as are necessary have thought fitt to Order that it be referred to the Committee to write to my Lord Bishop of London to send in a fitt person for Professor of said sciences of Philosophy and Mathematicks, And whereas Mr. James Fontaine who hath for some years taught a private

*The will of William Lowry, dated May 15, was proved in Elizabeth City county September 16, 1724. Legatees: the four children of deceased daughter, Ann, wife of Thomas Kirbie; sons, William, John, and Captain Edward Lowry; daughter, Margaret Booker, grandson, William Booker, grandson, William Lowry, daughters-in-law, Martha Tabb, Mary Lowry, and Jane Lowry; son-in-law, Richard Booker. Speaks of his money in England and Ireland. He was one of the feoffees of Hampton in 1719.

accademy in the city of D. * * been recommended as a fitt person for that Employment, That it be further recommended to his Lord^{sh} to enquire into the Qualifications of the s^d Mr. Fontaine and if the same prove agreeable to his Lordship that the Visitors and Governors are desirous he should be preferred to any other that shall offer.

Ordered, That Math^r Allen be paid for the * * including the turning of the Bannisters fifteen pounds.

Mr. Diggs is hereby appointed * * * standing committee of the visitors and Governors in the Room of Mr. Buckner

On consideration of the petition * * * of Mr. Christopher Jackson, ordered that he be allowed and paid what he hath * * ged for Books for the Indian Boys and 4s. for each p. annum in consideration * * * them paper, pens and Ink.

Ordered that the Clerk of the * * * write to Mr. Perry to send in paper Quills and Ink powder for the use of * * Indian boys at the Colledge.

On the petition of Christopher Smith Master to the Indian children, ord^d that on considⁿ that there are but few of them now at the school he be allowed 25^s p annum, that he have pasturage for his horse, firewood for his chamber and the liberty of teaching such English Children as shall be put to him and that a partition be erected at the charge of the Colledge to separate the s^d English children from the Indians.

On reading the Several petitions of Robt: Macky, Robt: Mills James Mclaughland and Thomas Rue complaining against Valentine Minge surveyor of New Kent County for delaying to survey the several Tracts of Land ent^d for by the petition^r. It is ordered that the Surveyor Gen^l appoint him a time for laying off the s^d Land and in case he do not survey the same Accordingly he be suspended from his office.

At a meeting of the Masters & Visitors of the Colledge held June the 20th 1716.

PRESENT.

The Rector,
The Hon^{ble} the Governor,
Mr. President Blair,
Mr. Clayton.

This committee having no offer made them for keeping the Colledge table have thought fitt to order that the Visitors and Governors in their Several Neighborhoods do treat with any person or persons that shall be willing to undertake the same, and that upon reasonable offers made such persons have notice to attend the next General meeting.

Ordered that the Clerk of the Colledge prepare Letters for the Rectors signing pursuant to the directions of the last general meeting to the Bishop of London and Mr. James Fountain in relation to ye sd. Fountain's being Professor of Philosophy and Mathematicks at the Colledge.

Mr. Mongo Ingles* having signified his readiness to accept the office of Master of the Grammar School upon the Resignation of Mr. Blackamore, Mr. President Blair is desired * * * him that this Committeee do accept the s^d offer and that he may prepare * * * to enter into that office as soon as Mr. Blackamores time is expired.

Ordered, that the Clerk of the Colledge prepare an Invoice of such Kitchen furniture as is needed * the Colledge & send the same to Mr. Micajah and Richard Perry.

Ordered, that the furniture * mentioned be sent for from England for the use of the Colledge, viz:

- 2 Doz: handsome leather chairs for the Convocation Roome.
- 1 p^r of and Irons, Fire shovel and Tongs and Fender.
- 1 p. of Green broad cloath.
- 1 Inginge for Quenching Fire.
- 2 Doz: leather Bucketts with the Colledge Cypher thereon.

Ordered, that the Clerk of the Colledge write to Mr. Perry to send in for the use of the Indian children such a number of Testaments, Bibles and the whole Duty of man as shall be necessary, and likewise paper Quills and Ink powder for the use of the s^d children.

* Mingo Ingles, a Scotchman, was master of the Grammar School of William and Mary in 1712. He married Anne, daughter of James Bray, Esq., of James City county. In 1753 their heir-at-law was Judith Bray Ingles, then the wife of William Armistead.

Ordered, that the clerk of the Colledge send for such paper Books as are necessary for the keeping the Colledge Accounts, together with paper Quills, penknives and Ink.

At a Generall meeting of the Visitors and Governors of the Colledge the 24th of October, 1716.

PRESENT.

Mr. Rector,

The Governor,
Robt. Carter, Esq.,
Mr. Pres'd^t Blair,
William Bassett, Esq.,
Nath^l Harrison, Esq.,

Mr. Beverley,
Mr. Clayton,
Mr. Burwell,
Mr. Diggs,
Mr. Bland.

Mr. Chiswell in behalf of Mrs. Mary Barrett offering to undertake the keeping the Colledge table at the rate of £11 p. annum for each scholar with the other advantages allowed to Mr. Jackson. The s^d Mrs. Barrett being also furnished at the expense of the Colledge with a servant to Shutt the Gates, ring the bell and to help to clean the house or in lue of such servant Ten pounds, and that the s^d Servant shall attend as Doorkeeper at the Public meetings of the visitors. The s^d proposall is accepted for one year, And it is ordered that the keeping of the table commence at the Return of the scholars after the Christmas vacation.

Ordered, that Mrs. Barrett take care that what firewood is used by her off the Colledge Land be in the first place of such Trees as are already fallen, in the next place such Trees as are decaying, and lastly that such growing Trees as shall be cut down for fireing be entirely used so farr as any part thereof are fitt for that purpose.

Ordered, that the out Houses about the Colledge be repaired for the use of the House Keeper, she being obliged to keep them in the like repair.

Ordered, that it be referred to the Committee to assign such Rooms as they shall Judge proper for the conveniency of the House Keeper and her servants.

Ordered, that Sash Glass be provided from England for the Colledge Hall and that the same be fitted up in frames * and that some spare Glass be also writ for to repair the windows of the Colledge.

The Committee reported that they had treated with Mr. Ingles and that he is willing to undertake the office of master of the Grammar School, and the said Mr. Ingles is accordingly approved.

Ordered that such tenants as are Seated on the Colledge Lands and have not yet had leases granted them shall have leases tendered them upon condition of paying all arrears of Rent already accrued.

Ordered that suit be brought against such surveyors and the Exec^{ors} of those that are dead as are in debt to the Colledge and that Mr. Attorney Gen^l be desired to consider of the proper way of bringing the s^d suits.

On the petition of Arthur Blackamore it is ordered that if he behaves himself well for the time he is to act as Master of the Grammar school he be allowed and paid £12 Curr^{nt} money in consideration of his furnishing firewood for the school for the time he has been master.

On the petition of Christopher Smith he is hereby nominated & appointed surveyor of New Kent County in the Roome of Valentine Minge.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

July 23rd 1692.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sr. In my last by Capt. Scott of Bristol I returned you a full answer to yours and therein acquainted you with Bills Exchange drawn on you for £14 payable to Mr. Bertrand, which I would have you accept when they arrive to hand, also I have given you a miserable account of Mrs. Lettens expectations, which upon examination and diligent review of her Tob^o, now comes under such circumstances, that indeed I am ashamed, there being but nine hh^o fit to ship her, the rest being damnified & stolen, as to that damnified its irretreevable, as to the stolen I shall endeavour it if I can and whats to be got secure for her another year, if any, as to her old debts, not a penny to be got this year, Tob^o being worth something and most or all those debts worth little or nothing. I have sent the letter to herself inclosed and open, purpose for your perusal. I guess upon seeing it and her bills of loading she may passionately fly out against me, till she has either well weighed things herself, or is moderated by your reason, which in justice I must expect from you, because I entered into her service merely upon your commands and gave her an assurance her Tob^o should or would be ready, which I accordingly performed & he not taking freight (though positively desired) was the occasion of this present loss and damage and I am a more considerable sufferer of my own then lying upon my hands by the disapointment of freight and want of a market. Sr. As your late purchased villa gives you the happy opportunity of retirement, so it gives at the same time the secret and pleasant enjoyment of yourself and a true Epicurian contentment, that is, a real satisfaction of the mind, which I heartily & sincerely wish you. In my last letter of last year I sent for a good still of about forty gallons, of which I doubt your reception, because you mention nothing thereof in yours, if that letter has miscarried pray let this supply its place, in repeating my request for such a still, as also to send me in one of the lightest and

cheapest Calashes, you can meet with, to be drawn with one horse, for so it will be oftenest used, though I would have furniture for two at the least. S' As your country retirement takes me off from the expectation of much business, from you, so it adds to my desires of having of receiving some moral Essays from you which would be extremely welcome to

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nich^s Hayward &c.

July 23rd 1692.

Madam Letten:

I admire that I should not receive one line from you neither this year nor last, considering I gave you a full account of the disposal of your goods, the sum of Tob^o they amounted to and assurance that it should be all ready and received to comply with freight, which I directed should be certainly taken, I being so positive in mine, did not question but you would have taken care accordingly and pursuant thereunto re^{sd} the same, which ever since has lain under your mark and now upon the plenty & reasonableness of freight sending to have it open^d and received some of it was stolen and some damnified, so that all the good Tob^o I could raise for you amounted to but ten hh^{ds} for some of your old debts, I could not get in a pound this year, & coming aboard Capt. Goodridge's ship when some of those ten hh^{ds} came on board, I have a desire to take a farther view of them myself and found one of the number that I looked upon, though indifferent good, that I thought it more for your advantage to have it carried on shoar than to run the hazard of shipping of that which in my opinion would not answer freights. Now Madam having thus clearly laid down the matter to you, I must request you to call reason to the helm before you give your censure and consider where the fault lyes & withall to consult Mr. Hayward of the nature and method of our dealing and the bulkiness distance and uncertainty of our Tob^o buying here and then I don't question though you are the loser, you will clear me of blame. I intend to use my endeavours to get some of that is stolen & if I do you shall have an account thereof next year, as also what more of your debts I can get for you next year and what I can

get I will contrive to send you by the first conveniency. Here enclosed youⁿ receive a bill of loading for nine hh^{ds} which I hope will prove good, come safe to hand and produce such a market, that may help to answer some of your hopes, which is heartily wished by

Your Wff.

To Mrs. Susanna Letten in London.

July 20th, 1693.

Mr. George Mason:

S^r. Here inclosed comes bill Loading for two hh^{ds} of my sweet scented Tob^o. I am made to believe by all that have hitherto had any of it, both here and in England that it produces pleasing smoak & I am sure the weights are good; I desire you to dispose of it to my best advantage, and keep the money in your hands till my farther order. Mr. James Scot's information gave me assurance that you would not take this as trouble, and that a future correspondence will not be displeasing to you, if you please to signifie the same by the next opportunity it will be thankfully acknowledged by your

Wff.

To Mr. George Mason.

July 23rd, 1693.

Mr. Cornelius Serjeant:

S^r. In my former by Capt. Totterdell, I gave you an account of four hh^{ds} sweet scented Tob^o that I had then shipped and consigned you (here inclosed I send you a second bill of Loading) which I am sure of youⁿ dispose to my best advantage, in that also I gave you an account that Walters his money cannot be gotten here, therefore request you to sue him there, if he refuses payment of his debt £7 the original bill 15 p. cent by the laws of the country for damages upon protested bills of Exchange, which comes to twenty one shillings and for the protest money paid by you five shillings which makes in the whole 8£ 6sh., which if he should refuse to pay you must if you can get him arrested and withall tell Capt. Moore to use some care to make the Doct. pay it otherwise he knows he is lyable himself as being

the Doctors security, with that money and what my Tob^o produces, please to send me in these things following, or as much of them proportionably, 5 or 6 pⁿ Bedminster stuff, 1 p^a of cotton, 1 p^a of Kerseys, 6 P^a of blue linnen, a bayle of canvas or the same quantity of English canvas, 30 ells of sheeting holland & some nails of divers sorts, hoes and axes to make up the money, but I would have you let alone the Iron ware Rather than any of the above things. I expect to hear timely from you; I am

S^r Your Wff.

To Mr. Cornelius Serjeant, Tobaconist.

July 31st, 1693.

Mr. George Mason:

S^r. This comes only to secure that by Capt. Scott with a second bill of loading also for the two hh^{ds} sweet scented Tob^o consigned you in him, if it proves according to expectation and the good esteem that it hath hitherto lain under. I believe every year I shall send you some, I question not your carefull disposal thereof to my best advantage and what money it produces, as I said in my former I desire you to keep in your hands till my farther order, but doubting if the London Fleet should again fail us, or the ships where my expected goods are should misscarry, I desire that you will order Capt. Scott, or whom else you shall employ for your merchant in our parts, that if I have occasion for any necessarys that he brings in, that I may have a small parcell, not exceeding my money, to be sure at the first cost with the allowance of as much advance as the Insurance from thence hither comes to, for till I have advice from London I know not what to send for; I hope I shall hear from you by the first conveniency.

Your Wff.

July 31st 1693.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sr. I cannot miss this conveniency of saluting you, wishing you all health happiness and quiet, in these warlike and tempestous seasons which hinder us from having that frequent and

pleasing conversation, we formerly enjoyed and hope speedily to have renewed. I have this year drawn some bills of Exchange upon you (*viz*) thirty pounds payable to one Jn^o Thomas, fourteen pounds payable to Mr. Jn^o Bertrand and four pounds payable to Mr. John Newton, if all or any of them comes to hand pray let them have due acceptance and be placed to my account. I hope long since you have received all my letters sent last year, and will be so kind as fully to answer my expectation therein. I was almost over persuaded by some of my friends to have sent you by this opportunity, a small piece that I have written giving a summary account of Virginia and a succinct digest of our laws, but thinking it advisable first to communicate the same to our Governor, and if I can to get his concurrence and approbation thereto, which I now design within this day or two, to go to him about and hope may be early enough to send it in this Fleet though not in this ship, or to be sure at farthest, it shall suddenly follow the heels of this; All your friends here are well, which I believe by their respective letters they have signified themselves. Expecting to follow this suddenly by a second in this fleet, I shall add no more than to give you the full assurance I am

S^r Your Wff.

Dec. 19th 1693.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sr. Your two letters bearing date the 24th of January, one by Purvis the other by a York ship I have receiv^d together with the Callash and still therein mentioned, which considering their long stay on board are well and safely arrived, and as acceptably received. I observe by the bills of Loading that I am to pay the freight here, which I like exceedingly, which bill of Loading I received in an inclosed from Mr. Sam: Richards, the payment of my respective bills to Bertrand for 14[£] and to Newton for 4[£] I approve, they being all with my own hand, I esteemed as good as if you had had a letter of advice. S^r By my last in the Bristol Fleet, I gave you an account of a bill of Exchange of 30[£] payable to one John Thomas, which I hope before this is come to hand, and I question not but paid. Having the opportunity of a good bargain from one Mr. Daniel Parkes I ventured to draw

upon you for £100 sterling, I am sensible of the last bill of £30 be arrived and accepted; I have not so much money of mine in your hands; yet by no means would have the same protested therefore have sent inclosed towards making up the sum good sure bills as I think of Willis upon Perry & Lane for £7 sterling. I believe I shall be able to send you more bills speedily but if I be not, there is Jno Taylor son of Coll^o Thomas Taylor hath the produce of some hh^{as} of sweet scented Tob^o of mine in hand, which I shall order you: The reason that makes me so earnest is, I would by no manner of means have a protest, but never yet so branded, nor indeed did I ever yet before this time, draw bills for more money than I had in his hands upon whom I d^{re}w. Sr. I heartily thank your kindness in M^r Lettens affair, and am glad since the circumstances have been so unfortunate that I had to do with one, that Judged of the manage of affairs, by reason and not by success. I have sent the inclosed to Mr. John Taylor open for your perusal, whereby you may see the methods I have taken about my money in his hands, if it be not already disposed. In my last by the Bristol Fleet I gave you an account of my design to send you a summary discourse of Virginia, and a full and methodical Digest of our Laws which were then not prepared, but are now fully ready and only wait a convenient passport to get them to your hands without the great charge of Postage, when I send them, I shall be more large in delivering some methods about them. All health and happiness is wished you by

Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward &c.

Dec. 19th, 1693.

Mr. John Taylor:

S^r. I received yours bearing date 15th Feby: by what ship I know not, and therein you give me an account of the receipt of my eight hh^{as} & Barrel of Tob^o, the Barrell and one hh^{as} you give me account is sold, the rest waits a market, which I hope may find a good one because all Informations give an account of the rising thereof, not one Londoner coming into our river of Potomack this year, and Tob^o plenty when they Ride, there was

no possibility of shipping any more this year, or else perhaps you might have heard more effectually from me by this time. The last year I ordered the produce of my Tob^o to be sent me in goods according as I have mentioned, but if you have not shipped or purchased the goods before this letter arrives I would have you desist from purchasing any goods for me, but to pay the money due to me to Mr. Nicholas Hayward or his order, when he shall call for it. Pray let me hear from you by the first conveniency that so I may be able better to order my affairs towards a further correspondence. I rest,

S^r your Wff.

To Mr. Jⁿ Taylor merchant in London.

Dec. 19th, 1693.

Mr. John Cooper:

S^r. Your severall letters of the 20th of January and 10th of March dates came safe by the Fleet, wherein you give me an account of the lowness of Tob^o & that therefore you have not yet sold that six hh^{da} of mine that is come to your hands. I hope your delay therein may be of some advantage to me, now in the time of a rising market; I see by your letter and return to Mr. Mathew Thompson it had been of great advantage to me to have sent treble the quantity of Oronoko, which that would have yielded me, but markets both here & there are so uncertain that no certain measure can be taken; I designed you some more Tob^o this year and intended to try of both sorts Aronoko and sweet scented but we had not one London Ship in our River of Potomack of neither side, from head to mouth thereof, and ships have no necessity upon them to come round from other Rivers, when they may be supplied where they lye. As it happened I am glad none of the goods I sent for came in last year and now I would have you send me none till my farther order. As to Coll^o Pye's affair I gave you a full account thereof by the Spencer Capt. Goodridge, and therein also sent you his bills of Exchange drawne upon Mr. Groome, together with his letter to you, which I presume before this time are come safe to your hand, he promising extremely fair & I hope I shall bring him to act as fair, but till the arrivall of your next in answer to those

by Goodridge, I can't fairly proceed vigorously, for therein his letter you may see he promises to pay to the utmost penny what you shall justly make appear to be due from him upon the station of accounts. Notwithstanding I have sent your letter to him, and shall hold him in fair treaty till I receive full and farther orders and shall both now and then act and do for you as if it were my own concern. The long detaining the letter was almost as much prejudice to us here as the damage or loss of our Tob° &c. not having one ship amongst us this year there is fair field open for a London merchant to strike in with a brisk & full trade here and if any Londoner had happened to send a ship he might had large consignments.

S^r. The box sent me by my mother with the letter tyed to it never reached me, nor do I know by what ship it came; if any more letters for the future come to your hands inclose them in yours, the Postage is nothing be the packet never so big. I received a letter bearing date the 12th of March from Capt. Goodridge out of Ireland, wherein he gives a particular account of his great loss, but withall writes me word that my four hh⁴ & Barrell Tob° I had in him are safe got on shoar and put in a warehouse without any manner of damage, for my Tob° was stowed in the Hatchway between decks, of which I suppose you have had full advice by this time, therefore I need say no more as to that at this time; your consignments this year, had there been an opportunity of freight, I believe would have been more than they were. I know no further I have to add save to assure you I am S^r

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper Merch^t in London.

Dear Sir:

At James Town. I received about the 3d Nov^r and a small time after Capt. Brent and myself received the powers and Instructions from the Proprietor, of which we gave you an account, by a Ship then ready to go out, which I hope by this time you have receiv'd. At my coming home which was about the last of Nov^r I received two more from you that came by Capt. Jones in the Davis of Bristol, wherein you are pleased to repeat your

kindness in your Kind Recommends to the Proprietor, for which I heartily thank you, and shall endeavour so to serve & accomodate their Interest, (which really at present lyes under very great confusion & Distraction by reason of the incapacity of Coll. Ludwell's Deputy and the opposition of the Government very ill managed) that I hope they may suddenly reap profit thereby and your self no disreputation for your kindness. As to Mr. Sherwood's business Capt. Brent & myself appeared for you in the Generall Court and cast him, making it manifest that the debt claimed by him was never assumed by you by which means you are cleared from that clamour, but you had not so good success in Capt. Mason's business, the reasons I suppose Capt. Brent will write you at large; to that shall refer. As to shipping Tob° we have not one London Ship in our whole River, so no possibility of getting freight, which I earnestly endeavoured but could not, Capt. Braines whom you depended upon for freight came no nearer us than James River, where Tob° is not so scarce as to invite him to send up to us for Tob°. We are just now fitting & Marshalling out our Receivers about the Quit Rents, and if we can get any Tob° ready before Jones is full, shall endeavour to get what we can in him and consign it to you; this I don't absolutely say but only hope within this month or six weeks, we shall be able to give them some account of their affairs, in which we have never been idle since impowered. When I have told you your success against Sherwood the Privateer's Ingratitude will better pass. Pray S' by the first conveniency let me have the happiness of hearing from you, together with the full of all news, as you may assure yourself you shall by all opportunitys. Pray in your next direct me where directly to direct to you. I am

Your Wff.

To Capt. Roger Jones.

ORDEAL OF TOUCH IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

[The following is a copy of the record of the County Court of Accomack, Va., giving an account of the Coroner's inquest held in that County in 1680, in a case of infanticide, where the "ordeal of touch," or "bier test," was gone through with, and one Paul Carter, the suspected party indited for the perpetration of the crime. The records of Northampton county, which latter adjoins Accomack, and with it forms the portion of the Eastern shore peninsular at present lying in Virginia, contain a similar instance of this ordeal which occurred in 1656. Capt. William Whittington issued a warrant for a jury of inquest over the body of one Paul Rynners, who had been murdered, and Mr. William Custis, who was suspected, was caused according to the report of the Jurors, "to touch the face and stroke the body of the said Paul Rynners (which he willingly did) But no sign did appear to us of question in the law."

The superstition or belief that upon the murderer touching or coming into the presence of the body of the victim, the wounds would bleed afresh, was widely prevalent in England and Scotland during the seventeenth century, and was evidently brought with our ancestors to this country.

Michael Drayton, an English poet, who lived during the latter part of the sixteenth and first part of the seventeenth century, wrote—

"If the vile actors of the heinous deed
Near the dead body happily be brought,
Of't hath been prov'd the breathless corpse will bleed."

Perhaps, however, the best known allusion to this belief is that contained in Act I, Scene II, of *Richard III*, where Lady Anne, in the presence of the body of the dead King and of Gloster, is made to utter the following passage:

"O gentlemen, see, see! dead Henry's wounds
Open their congeal'd mouths and bleed afresh!
Blush, blush, thou lump of foul deformity,

For't is thy presence that exhales this blood
From cold and empty veins, where no blood dwells."*]

Att a Court held & continued for Accomack County, March the 18th 1679. The Confession of Paul Carter taken the first day of March 1679.

Ques!. What doe yⁿ know concerning a child born of Mary the daughter of Sarah the wife of the said Paul?

Answer. That he doth know that the said Mary had a man child born of her body and that he and the said Sarah assisted at the birth of the said child, & that he certainly knoweth not whether it were born alive or not & that they did endeavour to preserve the life thereof and that it lay betwixt his wife and her daughter all night and that ye next morning he saw it was dead & he & his wife buried the said child but that his wife carefully washed and dressed it.

Ques!. Doe yⁿ know or have ever heard who was the father thereof reputed?

Answer. The said Mary charged one Mr. James Tuck therewith.

The examination of Sarah the wife of the said Paul.

Question. What doe you know concerning a child born of Mary y^r daughter?

Answer. That about three months since being in bed wth her daughter she perceived her daughter to be wth child & charged her therewth who was very unwilling to confess, but at length charged it upon Mr. James Tuck, and saith that she assisted at the birth of the said child & that it was like to dye and did endeavour to preserve, it but being dead the next day she and her husband buried it, & that it lay all night in bed betwixt her and her daughter and that it was washed and dressed first.

The examination of Mary daughter of the said Sarah.

Saith. That Mr. James Tuck did at first use violence towards her & after she was consenting and that the said Paul her father in Law did doe in like manner and that both of them lay wth her and that she did keep it from her Mother untill her Mother did discover the same in manner as aforesaid and that both her Mother

* We are indebted to Mr. Barton H. Wise for a copy of this record.

and Father in Law assisted her at the birth of the child and that she supposed the child to be borne alive and that it lay between her Mother & herself all night and that in ye morning it was dead and that she thinks her father and Mother buried it & that she thought in her conscience Paul was Father thereto. These examinations taken before us the day and yeare aforsaid and further the said Paul and Sarah being examined whether it was buried in the place where it was then laid it being in a garden very shallow, they answered it was first buried in the old house and after removed to ye place aforsaid.

Cha: Scarburgh,
Richard Hill,

John West,
Wm. Custis.

Wee ye subscribers being sworne to view ye body of a dead bastard child confest by Mary ye daughter of Sarah Carter to be borne of her body, w^{ch} said child we caused to be taken out of the ground in the garden where it was very shallow put in, then we caused Sarah the wife of Paul Carter & mother of the said Mary to touch, handle and stroake ye childe, in w^{ch} time we saw no alteration in the body of ye childe; afterwards we called for Paul Carter to touch ye s'd child and immediately whilst he was stroaking ye childe the black & sotted places about the body of the childe grew fresh and red so that blud was redy to come through ye skin of the child. We also observed the countenance of the said Paule Carter to alter into very much paleness; the childe also appearing to us to be very much neglected in severall respects as to ye preservacon of such an infant and we doe conclude if ye child had any violence it was by ye throat, w^{ch} was very black and continued so, though other places w^{ch} were black altered to red & fresh collered, to w^{ch} we subscribe our-hands this first day of March, 1679.

Mary V. Wats,
Elizabeth F. Cutler,
Jane O. Taylor,
Mary Hill,
Margret M. Jenkins,
Matilda West,

Mary Mikell,
Mary Anderson,
Amey Parker,
Mary X Sipple,
Elener S. Calvert,
Ann A. F. Fenn.

Wm. Custis, Coroner.

The examinacon of Paul Carter taken in open Court the 16th of March before his Magis^{tes} Justices of the Peace for the County of Accomack anno Dom. 1679.

Question. Who carried the childe from ye Mother and assisted ye mother?

Answer. That he carried ye mother to bed & that his wife took care of the childe.

Ques^t. When was she delivered?

Ans^r. In the day time in his house about ye middle of January.

Ques^t. Was the child borne dead or alive?

Ans^w^r. I cannot tell.

Ques^t. How long was the woman in labour?

Ans^r. About an houre and a halfe or two houres.

Ques. Whether she declared to him who was ye father at the time of her crying out?

Ans^w^r. That not untill she was brought to bed and she said it was James Tucks.

Ques^t. Where was the childe buried?

Ans^r. In the old house.

Ques. Who brought the childe to the grave?

Ans^r. That he dug the hole & his wife laid the child in the grave.

Ques^t. How long was the childe buried in the ould house before removed?

Answer. That it was buried in ye ould house before it was removed neer a month.

Ques^{tn}. About what time was ye child removed?

Answer. That ye childe was removed after ye warrant was searved for the search of the young woman and removed to ye garden & there buried by his wife wthout his knowledge till after his returne home.

Ques^{tn}. Whether he was consenting or knowing of ye removing of ye child?

Answer. He does not know whether it was by his advise or not being then absent.

Ques^t. Why did you not call for help when y^r daughter was in travell?

Ans^w'. That he was altogether ignorant that she was wth child.

Ques^{tn}. What was ye reason you denied it before Maj^r Scarbrugh and Coll. West?

Ans^w'. That it was to conceale her shame.

Quest. Whether or no while she was wth childe did she not tell y^a that she was wth child and that y^a begat it?

Ans. And he positively answers she did not.

Ques. Why did y^a not p[']vide child-bed linnen knowing her to be wth childe?

Ans^w'. There was linning p[']vided sufficiently.

ACCAMACK:

Be it remembred that upon the sixteenth day of March in the 31st year of his Ma^{tie}s Reigne &c., It is pr[']sented to this Worshipfull Court that Paul Carter of the County aforesaid, painter stainer, not haveing the feare of God before his eyes but being lead and instigated by the divell, did beget a bastard child on the body of Mary, daughter of Sarah wife of the said Paul, and being further lead & instigated as aforesaid out of meere malice prepensed and forethought did sometimes in the monthes of January or February last past (as is vehemently suspected) after the birth of the said bastard child, villanously murder and destroy the said bastard child, and after the said murder comitted as afores^d did privily bury the said bastard child in an old house thereby to hide and conceale the same, and for the further perpetracon of the said crimes afores^d did some time after privily take up & remove the body of ye said murdered bastard child into a garden place, and there allso privily buried the same, for all wth crimes soe comitted as aforesaid the said Paul Carter is here pr[']sented to this Worsh[']p^l Court that further proceedings may be thereupon had according to ye Lawes in that behalfe provided.

Foreman Mr. Rob^t Hutchinson, John Stretton, Henry Read, Wm. Marshall, Richard Hinman, John Bagwell, Barth. Meers, Isaac Metcalfe, Rob^t Watson Occahannock, Jn^o Bells, Tho: Bagwell, Arthur Robins.

Wee the Jury vehemently suspect Paul Carter by circumstance

to be guilty of ye death of the bastard child in ye wthin pr'sentment menconed, and that he was ye person that dug ye grave in the old house where ye said child was first buried, as by his confession appears.

ROB' HUTCHINSON, foreman.

The deposicon Madam West ye 35 yeare of her age. Was at ye house of Paul Carter ye first day of March, and did view ye body of a bastard child borne of ye body of Mary the daughter of Sara Carter, and when Paul Carter did touch ye body of the dead child Mary Andrews clapt Paul Carter upon the back saying fie, Paul, fie, this is your child, he answered and said I doe not gain say it, but it is when y' depon't was coming from ye house and taking my leave y' depon't saith were not y^a a wicked man to ly wth y' wifes child, he answered I was a wicked man for so doeing and I must goe to God and not to man for forgiveness.

March the 17th 1679.

MATILDA WEST.

Sworn in open Court.

Test: JNO. WASHBOURNE, Cl. Cu. Accom^t

The deposicon of Mary Mickell ye 50 yeare of her age. Was at the house of Paul Carter ye 1st day of March, & did view ye body of a bastard child borne of ye body of Mary ye daughter of Sara Carter, and when Paul Carter did touch ye body of ye dead child Mary Andrews clapt Paul Carter upon ye back saying fie, Paul fie, this is your child, he answered and said I doe not gain say it but it is.

March the 17th, 1679.

MARY MIKELL.

Sworn in open Court.

Test: JNO. WASHBOURNE, Cl. Cu.

The examination of Sarah the wife of Paul Carter taken in open Court by his Mags^{ties} Justices of the peace for Accomack County, March the 16th, 1679.

Ques^t. Whether or noe had ye daughter a bastard child borne of her body?

Answer. She had a bastard childe borne of her body, borne in the night about two hours before day.

Ques'. How long was your daughter in Labour?

Answer. About two hours or two hours & a halfe.

Ques'. Was the child borne dead or alive?

Answer. Dead and never had any sign of life in it.

Ques'. Who assisted at the birth of the child?

Answer. Her self and husband.

Ques'. Who received the child and assisted ye woman to bed?

Answer. That she herself cut her blew apron and put the child in it and a blanket and laid in a couch, and then she her self laid her daughter in the bed.

Ques'. Where was y^r husband when you assisted y^r daughter to bed?

Answer. That he went out of the house imediately.

Ques'. What child bed linnen did you provide ag^t the child was borne?

Answer. That she provided one sute wth the child was buried in.

Ques'. What did you do with the childe untill day?

Answer. That she laid it drest in the bed betwixt her daughter untill sun rise and then she buried it.

Ques'. Where did you first bury the childe?

Ans. In the old house.

Ques'. Who digged the grave where the child was buried?

Ans. That she her own self, and that her husband was absent and knew not where twas buried.

Ques. How long did the child ly in the old house where it was first buried untill it was removed?

Ans. From the 13th of Jan^r to ye latter end of February.

Ques'. Why did y^u remove ye child from the place where it was first buried?

Ans. Because she thought it was most convenient for those p[']sons that were to come to viewe the body.

Ques'. Why did you deny that y^r daughter was with child or had a childe when y^u were brought before ye Justices?

Ans. To conceale her daughter's shame.

Ques'. How long time did you know y^r daughter was wth child before she was delivered?

Ans. About two months and a halfe before it was borne.

Ques. Did y'u ever examine who got y'r daughter wth childe?

Ans. That she did examine her and she owned no father but James Tuck.

Ques'. Did y'u never see betwixt y'r husband and daughter any unusual familiarity or incivillity?

Ans. That one time being to catch her mare for going to mill she came to the old house and there saw her husband hugg and kiss her daughter and took up her daughters coates up to her knees, and that she rebuked him for it and charged him wth debauching her daughter, and Paul her husband said he did her daughter no harm and so went away.

Ques'. Why did y'u send for no help having neighbours neer y'u to y'r daughters delivery?

Answer. Her labour took her in a stormy night and could not send for help, but thought her husband and self sufficient.

Ques'. Why did y'u bury ye child in ye old house and not in ye usual place that people commonly bury in?

Answer. It was her folly so to doe thinking it would be safest there.

ACCOMACK.

Be it remembered that upon the sixteenth day of March, in ye 31st of his Ma^{ties} Reign &c., It is pr'sented to this Worshp^l Court that Sarah, wife of Paul Carter of the county afores'd Painter stainer, not having the feare of God before her eyes, but being lead and instigated by the devill out of meere malice pr'pensed and forethought as is vehemently suspected, sometimes in the months of January or February last past after the birth of a bastard child begotten by the said Paul on the body of Mary daughter of the said Sarah, did together wth the said Paul villanously murder and destroy ye s'd bastard child, and after the said murder comitted as afore'sd together, wth the said Paul did privilly bury the s'd bastard child in an old house thereby to hide and conceale the same, and for the further perpetration of the said crimes as afores'd together wth the said Paul did sometime after privilly take up and remove the body of the said bastard child into a garden place, and there also privilly buried the same, for all w^{ch} crimes so committed as aforesaid the said Sarah is here pr'sented to this worshp^l Court that further pr-

ceedings may be thereupon had according to the lawes in that behalfe provided.

Wee ye Jury vehemently suspect Sara ye wife of Paul Carter by circumstance to be guilty of ye death of ye bastard child in the pr'sentment within mentioned, and did bury ye s'd child in an old house and did after take up ye said child and bury it in the garden.

ROB'T HUTCHINSON, foreman.

The examination of Mary the daughter of Sarah Carter taken in open Court by his Mag^{ty} Justices of the peace for Accomack County this 16th day of March anno Dom., 1679.

Ques'. Was it in ye day or the night that you were delivered of y' bastard child?

Answer. In the night.

Ques'. How long were you in labour?

Answer. An hower or two or thereabout.

Ques. About what time was ye childe borne?

Answer. Some time in the month of February.

Quest. Whether was the childe borne alive or dead?

Answer. That it was borne alive & she heard it give one shreek and no more at the birth.

Ques. Was the child alive or dead when y'r mother laid it at y'r breast?

Answer. That it was a little alive.

Ques. What other means was there used beside the breast?

Answer. That she saw her mother bring out water & sugar to ye fire side and offered it to ye childe and it would not take it.

Ques'. Where was y'r father in law when ye childe was borne?

Ans. He was pr'sent & assisted at her labour and after it was borne went out of the house, and her mother tooke it from her and laid it in ye couch.

Ques'. Did y'r father & mother ever tell you where it was buried and who assisted at the buriall?

Answer. That her father made ye grave and her mother put it in as they informed her, and that they told her they buried it in ye old house.

Ques'. Whether or no did you tell y'r father or mother that you were w'th child before delivery?

Answer. That about two months before her delivery her mother found out that she was wth child and she told her father about a month before her delivery.

Ques'. Who do y^u thinke is the father of y^r bastard child?

Answer. She does verily beleeve that her father in law Pa: Carter is the father, he haveing frequently to doe wth her, and that once in ye old house her Mother found him wth her in his armes with his hands under her coates, and thinks that her mother comeing hindred them of any further action: but that James Tuck had once to doe with her.

Ques'. Whether did y^r father & mother give y^u notice of ye removall of ye child?

Answer. That her mother told her she would remove ye child before she did remove it, and her father was also knowing of ye removall of it.

Ques'. What child bed linnen did y^r Mother p^{vide}?

Answer. One sute of child bed linning and that her father in law had a peice of scotch cloth to make into child bed linning.

ACCAMACK:

Be it remembered that upon the sixteenth day of March in ye 31st yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne, &c., It is pr^{sented} to this Worsh^p Court that Mary the daughter of Sarah, wife of Paul Carter of the County aforesaid Painter stainer, had a bastard child borne of her body begotten by the said Paul, w^{ch} said bastard child as is vehemently suspected in the monthes of January or February last past was murdered and destroyed, and that the said Mary not haveing the feare of God before her eyes, but being lead & instigated by the divill, did most wickedly consent to abett and conceale the said murder, for w^{ch} said fact the said Mary is here pr^{sented} to this worshipfull court that further proceedings may be thereupon had according to ye lawes in that behalfe provided.

Wee ye Jury find according to ye within pr^{sentment}, that Mary ye daughter of Sarah wife of Paul Carter had a bastard child borne on her body alive begotten by Paul Carter, and that after ye death of the said bastard child she did conceale that she had a child,

ROBT. HUTCHINSON, foreman.

Whereas Mary ye daughter of Sarah wife of Paul Carter was pr'sented to this Court upon ye statute of ye 21st of King James, chap: 27th, for su'picon of haveing murdererd a bastard child borne of ye body of her ye s'd Mary, and whereas also Paul Carter and Sarah before named were sev'lly pr'sented upon suspicion of being guilty of ye said murder, and this Court according to ye lawes of England and in p'suance of ye 24th Act of Assembly, haveing impannelled a Grand Inquest to make inquiry into the s'd pr'sentment and ye said inquest, haveing in p'suance thereof heard the s'd p'sons diligently examined in open Court as also all other informacons, circumstances and evidences that could any waies informe on ye behalf of our sovereign Lord ye King ag' the said suspected p'sons: and after haveing maturely & deliberately weighed and considered the same found ye s'd p'sons so farr criminall as not by law to bee further p'ceeded ag' in this Court. This Court doe therefore order that ye High sheriff of ye County doe forthth take ye bodies of ye s'd Paul Carter and Sarah his wife (ag' whom ye suspicion is vehement) into his safe custody, and them to detaine wthout bayle or mainprize, & to forthwith deliver them to ye high sheriff of James Citty, so that they be ready to appeare before ye Hon^{ble} Gov' & Councill upon ye 4th day of ye next Gen^l Court, there to abide their further tryall, and y^t he also take into his safe custody ye body of ye s'd Mary untill she give sufficient secu'ty to appeare at ye day and place afores'd, there allso to abide further tryall, and whereas it hath been the usuall and allowable practice of this County in regard of ye remoteness thereof & great charge thereby accrewing not to follow pr'cisely ye forme p'scribed in ye 24th Act of Assembly afores'd, It is therefore further ordered that ye sheriff impannell six able men of the county as p't of a Jury, and have them there also ready at ye day and place aforesaid for ye full tryall of ye s'd accused p'sons: and also that all pr'sentments, informacons, examinacons, inquests and evidences any waies relating to ye matter be fairely copped out by ye clerk, and by the sheriff safely transmitted to ye secre. office at James Citty to be ready at the day & place afores'd. And it is further ordered that ye high sheriff take recognizance of Mrs. Matilda West and Mrs. Mary Mikell with sufficient surety to be ready before ye Hona^{ble} Gov' & Councill ye 4th day of ye next

Gen^l Court to give in evidence ag^t ye s'd Paul Carter on ye behalf of his Mags^{ty}.

Whereas George Hope pr^sented himself as security to ye Court by recognizance to his Mages^{ties} in the sum of 40^{lb} sterl^g for the p^osonall appearance of Mary Mikell before the honor^{ble} Govern^r & Councell the 4th day of ye next Gen^l Court to give in evidence ag^t ye s'd Paul Carter on the behalf of his Mag^{ty}, w^{ch} the Court accordingly accept^d and have ent^red him security accordingly.

Whereas Joshua Lee was ordered to appear at this Court to answer as the Putative father of Mary Oben bastard child, and the said Lee utterly denying the same and the Court being sufficiently satisfied in the cause and Thomas Parramore having acknowledged in open Court himself secu^y to save the pith harmless & the Court accepted the same, It is therefore ordered that the said Joshua Lee be discharged he paying Court charges.

At a Gen^l Court held at James Citty 27th of April 1680. His Ma^{ties} Deput^y Govno^r & Councill.

Whereas its vehemently suspected that Paul Carter hath contrary to all good manners and behaviour accompanied wth Mary ye naturall daughter of Sarah ye wife of him ye s'd Paul, Its therefore by this Court ordered that his Ma^{ties} Justices of ye peace of ye county of Accomack doe take effectual order for ye removall of ye s'd Mary from ye house and being of ye s'd Paul Carter father in Law to her ye s'd Mary, & place ye s'd Mary in some convenient part of ye County of Accomack to ye intent y^e ye s'd Paul Carter and Mary, ye natural daughter of Sarah ye wife of ye s'd Paul may not cohabit, as likewise that ye s'd Paul be constrained from accompanying wth ye said Mary, the afores'd Justices are desired and required to compell ye s'd Paul to finde good security for his due performance of this order and for his future good behaviour.

Test:

HEN. HARTWELL, Cl. Cou.

Whereas there was an order from the Honon^{ble} Govern^r and Councill dated ye 27th of April, 1680, this day p^oduced to ye Court wherein it was ordered that his Magss^{ties} Justices of the

peace for this County of Accomack should take effectual order for ye removall of Mary ye natural daughter of Sarah ye wife of Paul Carter for sev. reasons, viz., ye s'd order menconed as allso to cause ye s'd Paul to finde good security for ye due p'formance of their Hon^r Shereff of the county forthwth take ye s'd Paul into safe custody and him to detaine untill he hath fully satisfied every p'ticular part and clause of ye s'd order according to ye true sence and intent thereof.

Copies.

Test: M. OLDHAM, JR., Clerk.

July 21st, 1896.

EARLY SPOTSYLVANIA MARRIAGE LICENSES.

[In most of the Virginia counties very few if any traces of marriage licenses granted prior to the year 1775 are preserved in the county records. On a recent visit to Spotsylvania Courthouse, however, I found in the first order-book, which covers the period from the formation of the county, in 1722, down to 1750, in the account of "the Governor's Dues," a list of the marriage licenses that had been granted by the clerk during that time. The "Governor's Dues" for each marriage license was £1. The record is not continued after 1750, and for the first few years the name of the man only was given.—A. C. QUISENBERRY.]

October 3, 1722. John Quarles.

June 7, 1723. Robert Slaughter, Junr.

October 12, 1723. William Johnson.

June 3, 1725. Zach: Lewis.

October 20, 1726. John Catlett and Mary Grayson.

November 22, 1726. Benjamin Winslow and Susannah Beverly.

- August 5, 1727. Richard Phillips and Catherine Smith.
November 25, 1727. Alexander Howard and Joana Tripilo.
October 16, 1727. George Home and Elizabeth Proctor.
March 3, 1728. Samuel Hensley and Martha Snell.
October 22, 1728. Morley Battaley and Elizabeth Taliaferro.
April 9, 1729. John Ward and Alice Symonds.
June 3, 1729. Francis Slaughter, Ann Lightfoot.
June 26, 1729. John Chew, Margaret Beverly.
November 28, 1729. Jonathan Wood and Elizabeth Barefoot.
October 3, 1729. George Wheatly and Mary Henry.
March 3, 1730. Chichely Thacker and Hannah Clowder.
June 1, 1730. Rodham Kenner and Judith Beverly.
June 27, 1730. John Tennant and Dorethy Paul.
October 6, 1730. Joseph Fox and Susana Smith.
March 1, 1731. Henry Palmer and Ann Burnett.
April 18, 1731. Thomas Hitt and Elizabeth Grayson.
October 7, 1731. Richard Tutt and Elizabeth Johnson.
August 3, 1732. William Woodford and Elizabeth Cock.
January 4, 1733. Elliot Benger and Dorothea Brayne.
January 5, 1733. James Sleet and Ephrem Smith.
September 30, 1733. Larkin Chew and Mrs. Mary Beverly.
September 28, 1733. Rice Curtis, Junr., and Ann Brock.
January 5, 1734. Hancock Lee and Mary Willis.
January 9, 1734. William Connor and Sarah Rogers.
January 25, 1734. Anthony Murray and Mary James.
October 3, 1734. John Jones and Agnes Durham.
October 19, 1735. George Webb and Lucy Hinkston.
September 3, 1736. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory.
February 17, 1737. William Robinson and Agatha Beverly.
May 5, 1737. Thomas Duerson and Hannah Brock.
October 21, 1737. John Mansfield and Ann Waldo Gratty.
October 16, 1737. John Gregg and Elizabeth Waugh.
October 6, 1737. Samuel Wharton and Ann Williams.
May 24, 1738. Giles Tompkins and Valentine Chiles.
June 21, 1738. William Waller and Ann Beverly.
May 13, 1739. James Dunn and Elinor Savage.
September 15, 1739. John Gordon and Margaret Tennant.
November 17, 1739. Joseph Calvert and Lucy Webb.
October 17, 1739. Robert James Marye and Ellen Pursel Dun.

- July 18, 1740. James Martin and Mary Lynes.
October 18, 1740. Edmund Waller and Mary Pendleton.
October 28, 1740. John Thornton and Mildred Gregory.
October 12, 1741. John Blake and Elizabeth Thurston.
March 22, 1742. Thomas Minor and Alice Thomas.
December 2, 1742. Henry Elley and Esther Herndon.
April 29, 1743. Henry Willis and Elizabeth Gregory.
March 17, 1743. William Cowne and Elizabeth Hill.
April 5, 1744. William Hunter and Martha Taliaferro.
June 6, 1744. William Hughes and Sophia Dowdall.
July 6, 1744. William Johnston and Betty Taylor.
August 26, 1744. James Stevens and Alice Grayson.
November 29, 1744. Parmenas Bowker and Ann Stevens.
February —, 1745. Robert Dudley and Joyce Gayle.
February —, 1745. Samuel Hildrup and Elizabeth Taliaferro.
July 3, 1745. Elijah Morton and Elizabeth Hawkins.
June 18, 1746. Patrick Connelly and Ann French.
July 28, 1746. James Anderson and Margaret Troy.
November 11, 1747. Gregory Grant and Sarah Wharton.
December 26, 1747. George Wythe and Ann Lewis.
December 27, 1747. Richard Shackelford and Mary Lewis.
—— —, 1748. Stephen Pettus and Ann Dillard.
March 16, 1748. Rev. Mungo Marshall and Lucy Marye.
April 1, 1748. John Harris and Hannah Stevens.
January 30, 1749. John Jones and Barbara Reynolds.
January 31, 1749. Richard Bryan and Frances Battaley.
March 7, 1749. Charles Julian and Phebe Wilson.
April 4, 1749. William Smith and Ann Bowker.
January 16, 1750. Francis Meriwether and Mary Lewis.
April 19, 1750. Beverly Stanard and Elizabeth Beverly Chew.
September 27, 1750. Benjamin Pendleton and Mary Mason.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(281) THOMAS KEELING [1], 100 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, adjoining the land of Henry Southwell and William Morgan and the Back River; due for the transportation of 2 persons. Nov. 18, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Ensign Thomas Keeling, the patentee, was ancestor of a family which has been resident in Princess Anne and Norfolk counties to the present day. Doubtless a careful examination of the records of this section would supply a nearly complete genealogy of the family. The following are some notes from the records of Lower Norfolk: Ensign Thomas Keeling lived in that county and was a vestryman of Lynnhaven parish in 1640. In 1642 he made a deposition in which he stated that his age was 34. In August, 1642, a deposition of Anne Keeling, doubtless his wife, gave her age as 22. On July 26, 1656, "Mr. Thomas Keeling" was a justice of Lower Norfolk. In 1666 there is an entry that Mrs. Anne Keeling's son, Edward, was heir to his brother, Thomas Keeling, deceased. Adam Keeling lived in Lower Norfolk in 1670. The will of Elizabeth Keeling was dated October 30, 1670, and proved April, 1671. Legatees: her brothers, Alexander and Thoroughgood Keeling. Lieutenant Thomas Keeling was a justice in 1656. The will of Thoroughgood Keeling was dated March 31 and proved August 15, 1679. Legatees: eldest daughter, Lucy, youngest daughter, Ann, wife, Lucy; mentions his property then in the possession of "my father Bray" [his step-father, Colonel Robert Bray]. Deed dated July, 1679, from Lucy, wife of Thomas Keeling, conveying land left her by her father, Edward Hall. Deed, December, 1680, from Adam Keeling and his wife, Anne, to John Martin, "my wife's brother and my nephew." Deed, August 15, 1682, from Ann Bray to her son, Alexander Keeling, to Ann Keeling, daughter of her son, Adam, to her daughter, Frances Waker, and her grandchildren, Anne, Edward, and Robert Land [she was the widow of Colonel Robert Bray, of Lower Norfolk]. Will of Adam Keeling, dated April 2 and proved December 10, 1683. Legatees: wife, Ann, sons, Thomas and John, brother, Alexander Keeling, daughters, Elizabeth and Ann Keeling; mentions father-in-law, John Martin, and appoints brother-in-law, Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Lawson, an overseer of his will. Deed, March 18, 1683, from Ann Bray, in which she states that her former husband, Thomas Keeling, in his will gave her certain property, with reversion after her death to her sons, Edward and Thomas, who have been some years dead; she therefore deeds said land to Alexander Keeling, the surviving son and heir of her said hus-

band. Adam Keeling was present in court as a justice February, 1676. From other sources it appears that William Keeling, Jr., was appointed a justice of Princess Anne in 1742; William Keeling was sheriff of Princess Anne 1761; ——— Keeling a Burgess in 1757 and 1758; and Adam Keeling a member of the House of Delegates 1793. George Keeling, who was sheriff of New Kent in 1708 and 1709. A number of the descendants of Thomas Keeling served gallantly in the late war; among them Captain Robert H. Keeling, son of Rev. Henry Keeling, of Richmond, who was a captain in the 13th Alabama Regiment, C. S. A., and was killed at the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

(282) THOMAS WARREN, 300 acres in Charles City county, bounded on the South by Bayliffes —, and on the north by Four Mile Creek; due, 50 in right of his wife Susan Greenleafe, relict of Robert Greenleafe, for her own personal adventure; 100 in right of her former husband, Robt. Greenleafe, as an ancient planter, and 150 for the transportation of two servants, ——— and John Fouke, and for the personal adventure of the said Thomas Warren. November 20, 1635.

(283) EDWARD SPARSHOTT, 100 acres in the County of Charles City at Merchants Hope Creek, and on the north side of the Indian Field; due 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Maudline Canes, and 50 for one servant Robert Honyborne. Nov. 20, 1635.

(284) WILLIAM WILKINSON, minister, 700 acres in Linhaven, commonly called Chisopean River, on a creek west of the lands of Thos. Keeling and George Downes, and bounded on the east by the creek opposite Capt. Thoroughgood's plantation, and on the north by Chisopean Bay; due 200 by assignment from Robert Newkerke, Oct. 3d, 1635, which lands were due to the said Newkerke as follows: 50 for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of 3 servants; and the other 500 acres due as follows: 50 for the personal adventure of said Wilkinson, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Naomy, and 400 for the transportation of 8 persons (names below). Nov. 20, 1635.

William Wilkinson, Naomy Wilkinson, Robert Newkerke, Robert Houghton, Jon. Goodwin, Thomas Preston, Edw'd Peane, Hugh Jones, Martha Deacon, Thos. Crofton, Daniel Baker, John Boods, Jon. Johnson.

(285) WILLIAM DAWSON, 150 acres on the first small creek of Warresquonocke Great Creek, being north west between Henry Hooper's land, and the first point with the great creek, and bounded on the southeast by the main river; due by deed of sale from Hugh Williams, June 16, 1635, said land being due unto said Williams for the transportation of three persons. Nov. 20, 1635.

(286) DOCTORIS CHRISTMAS, 300 acres in Elizabeth City county on the north side of the Poquoson [1] river, commonly called the old Poquoson, and adjoining the land of Gilbert Perkins and Monach Neck; due 50 for his personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Isabell, and 200 for the transportation of four persons: Wm. Gun, Richard Combe, Isabell Atwell, Zachariah Foster. Nov. 21, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] "Poquoson" is an Indian word meaning marsh or low ground. There is frequent mention in the patents of land being bounded by, or being in part, "a poquoson." Not long ago a North Carolina paper referred to the "poquoson lands" on the Roanoke River.

(287) DOCTORIS CHRISTMAS, 50 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, on the old Poquoson river, and adjoining the land of Benjamin Sims; due for the transportation of one servant, Roger Leach. Nov. 21, 1635.

(288) WILLIAM RAVANETT [1], 150 acres in the county of Denbigh [2] adjoining Mr. Harwood's land, and Mr. Hely's, and beginning at a place called the Otter dams; due for the transportation of 3 persons: John Howe, Christopher Oxford, and Vincent Woodyard. November 21, 1635.

NOTES.

[1] William Ravanett lived at James City in February, 1623.

[2] In this patent and a few others is the only mention of the "County of Denbigh" which appears in the records. It must have existed for a very short time, and soon became what it continued to be, a parish of Warwick county.

(289) EPAPHRODITUS LAWSON [1], 200 acres at the head of Back River, and adjoining a dam called Scone's dam, and extending to the Poquoson; due said Lawson by deed of sale dated Oct. 8, 1635. November 25, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Following are the early grants to the name of Lawson: (1) Epaphroditus Lawson, 200 acres in the county of Warrosquiacke [Isle of Wight], on Nansemond River, December 23, 1636. (2) Christopher Lawson and Richard Bell, 500 acres in the county of James City, May 23, 1637. (3) Epaphroditus Lawson, 200 acres in Isle of Wight county, on Nansemond River, November 1, 1637. (4) Epaphroditus Lawson, 50 acres in Isle of Wight, at the mouth of Warwicksqueche river, "alias New Towne Haven," November 30, 1637. (5) Epaphroditus Lawson, 250 acres on the south side of Nansemond River, May 29, 1638. (6) Christopher Lawson, 400 in James City, upon "Rolphe's Creek," May 1, 1638. (7) Epaphroditus Lawson, 250 in the county of "Upper New

Norfolke" [Nansemond], on "Chuckatuck River," March 15, 1638. (8) William Lawson, 491 in Isle of Wight, on Lowne's Creek and James River, August 22, 1642. (9) Epaphroditus Lawson, 1,400 in Upper Norfolk, upon "New Towne haven river," and adjoining a bay "called Mount Lawson Bay," the land of Moore Fauntleroy, and a creek "called Beverly Creeke," November 20, 1637. Among the head-rights are Epaphroditus, William, Lettice, and Rowland Lawson, and persons named Palmer, Moore, Arden, Fee, Cricklock, Billahea, Harper, and Taylor. (10) Epaphroditus Lawson, 450 in Upper Norfolk, on a creek "called Mount Lawson baye," adjoining the land of Tristram Norworthy and Poplar Neck Creek, January 9, 1643. (11) Epaphroditus Lawson, 700 on Rappahannock, about 12 miles up, on the north side, September 3, 1649. (12) Mr. Epaphroditus Lawson, 2,000 on Rappahannock, on the south side, on a creek called Lawson's Creek, May 22, 1650. (13) Epaphroditus Lawson, 1,000 on Rappahannock, about 10 miles up, on the north side, adjoining the land of John Slaughter, May 22, 1650. (14) Epaphroditus Lawson, 900 on Rappahannock, south side, and Lawson's Creek, May, 1650. (15) Mr. Rowland Lawson, 1,300 on Rappahannock, north side, and on Cherry Point Creek, June 20, 1651, of which 900 acres were due him on account of a patent formerly granted Epaphroditus Lawson and by him assigned to his said brother. (16) Rowland Lawson, 400 on the south side of Rappahannock, adjoining the land of George Eaton and the said Lawson's own land, October 6, 1654. (17) Richard Lawson, 1,400 on Rappahannock, adjoining the "land where Richard Lawson now liveth," and also adjoining George Eaton's land and Lawson's Creek, October 6, 1656; of this land 1,000 acres was part of a patent of 2,000 acres to Epaphroditus Lawson, and by him assigned to Richard Lawson, and the other 400 acres patented by Rowland Lawson in October, 1654, and by him assigned to Richard. (18) John Lawson, the son of Rowland Lawson, 500 in the county of Lancaster, on the north side of the "Freshes of Rappahannock River," about 12 miles from the falls, November 22, 1655; regranted to the same, January 8, 1663. (19) Mr. Richard Lawson, 640 on the south side of Occupason Creek, February 27, 1656. (20) Elizabeth Lawson, 1,400 in Gloucester county, and adjoining Rappahannock River, Eaton's land, and Lawson's Creek, being the land "where she now lives," formerly granted Richard Lawson, deceased, October 6, 1656; by his will given to the said Elizabeth, his wife, and now granted to her, February 20, 1662. (21) Rowland Lawson, 1,000 acres south side of Rappahannock (part of a patent formerly granted to Rice Jones), March 18, 1662. (Note to be continued.)

GENEALOGY.

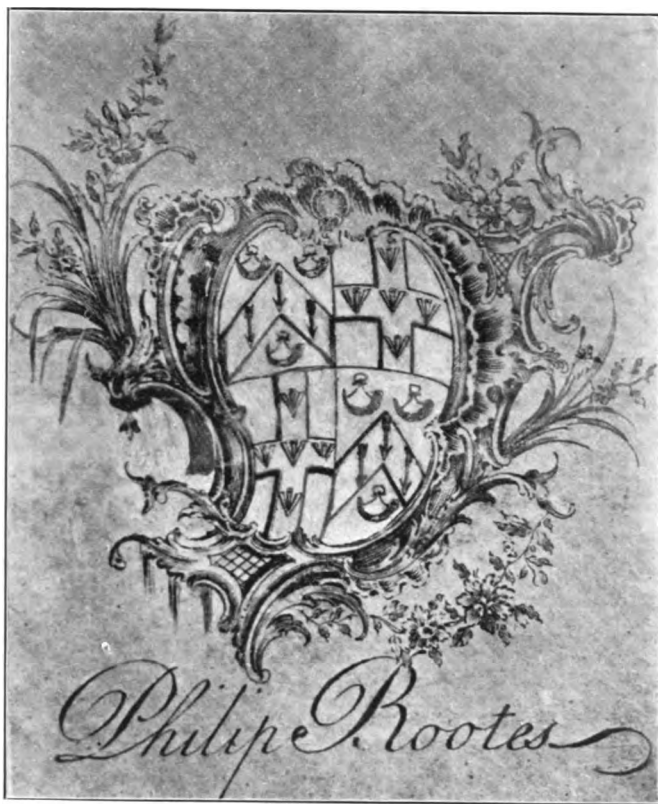
THE ROOTES FAMILY.

BY T. R. ROOTES, OF "WHITEMARSH," 1816, WITH GENEALOGICAL NOTES ON THE CONNECTED FAMILIES OF ROOTES, READE, MARTIAN, GWYN, BERNARD, HIGGINSON, THOMPSON, THORNTON, GRYMES, COBB, GORDON, LEA, JACKSON, MINOR, RUTHERFORD, SMITH, MELL, LIPSCOMB, WHITNER, &C., OF VIRGINIA AND GEORGIA.

"George Reade [*a*], a gent. of Hampshire, brought his fortunes into Virginia in the year 1640 and was immediately made one of his Majesty's Council. He intermarried with Mrs. Marhes, one of the daughters of Capt. Marhes [*b*] a French gentleman, who was the proprietor of all the property about York. Thomas Reade [*c*], (3d) son of George Reade and Mrs. Marhes, married Lucy Gwin, the daughter of Edward Gwin [*d*] and Lucy Bernard a regular Doctor of Physick, who was son to Rev'd John Gwin [*e*] Rector of Abingdon Parish many years, and who came to Virginia in Cromwell's time, he being a very stiff Churchman. Lucy Bernard was daughter of William Bernard Esq. [*f*], one of his Majesty's Council of Virginia, and was the son of the Knight of Huntingdon; and a daughter of Col. Hickerson of Dublin [*g*], who was the relict of Lewis Burwell, Esq. The said Thomas Reade and Lucy his wife had eleven children, one of whom (Mildred) married Major Philip Rootes of King and Queen [*h*] and had many children, and whose second son was named Thomas Reade Rootes, and was the father of Thomas Reade Rootes (of White Marsh) who writes this part of his genealogy this 15th of March, 1816. Compiled from an ancient paper that contains much more of interest to this writer."

NOTES.

[*a*] The first clue to the ancestry of George Reade was the fact, shown by several letters in the 1st Vol. *English Calendar of Colonial State Papers*, that he had a brother, Robert Reade, who was private secretary to Sir Francis Windebanke, Secretary of State of England, *temp.* Charles I. General Meredith Reade, formerly American Consul at Paris, who, though not related to this family, felt an interest in the name, made researches and published the result in the *Loudon Athenacum* of April 28, 1894. He ascertained that George Reade was a descendant of the Reades of Facombe, in the county of Southampton. In 1585 Andrew Reade bought the manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire. His will, dated October 7, 1619, with a codicil November 15, 1621, was proved



October 24, 1623. He owned the manor and rectory of Faccombe, married ——— Cooke, of Kent, and had five sons, Henry, Robert, John, George and Andrew, and four daughters. The eldest son, Henry, of Faccombe, J. P. for Hampshire, married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, and died April 4, 1647. George Reade is mentioned in his father's will as having issue. The fourth son, John, was born at Faccombe 1579, was a scholar of Winchester College 1591, and admitted to New College, Oxford, February 4, 1598. He probably died before his father. The second son of Andrew was Robert Reade, who lived at Linkenholt, and was married three times. His third wife was Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, of Haine's Hill, parish of Hurst, Berkshire, who was clerk of the signet to Elizabeth and James, and died October 24, 1607. Sir Thomas Windebanke's wife was Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England. Robert Reade's will was dated December 10, 1626. Robert and Mildred (Windebanke) Reade had issue: I. Andrew, mentioned in the House of Lords Calendar as "Andrew Reade, D. D., of Lurgershall, Wilts;" II. William; III. Dr. Thomas, born at Linkenholt 1606, was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, December 10, 1624; Fellow January 15, 1626; LL. D. 1638; Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1643. In 1642 he volunteered in the King's army and saw some service; but on the decline of the Royal cause, went to France and became a Catholic priest. In 1659 he published in Paris a work in defence of Catholicism. He returned to England at the Restoration and died in 1669. There is a sketch of his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, which states that he was a brother to Robert Reade, who was secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebanke; IV. Robert, just referred to as secretary to Windebanke. In March, 1641, he was in Paris, having probably fled abroad with Windebanke to escape prosecution by Parliament, which was then bringing to account the agents of Charles the First's misgovernment. He was living in 1669; V. George, who came to Virginia.

George Reade came to Virginia in 1637, and is several times mentioned in letters in Vol. I, *Calendar of Colonial State Papers*. He was a friend and adherent of Governor Harvey and Secretary Kemp, and when Kemp was in England in 1640, was appointed Secretary of State *pro tem*. He was Burgess for James City county in 1649 (*Hening I*, 358) and again in December, 1656 (*Ibid*, 421), probably for Gloucester. He was elected member of the Council March 13, 1657-8 (*Ibid*, 432), and again elected April 3, 1658 (*Ibid*, 505), holding the office until his death in 1671 (*General Court Minute Book*). On November 20, 1671, the will of Colonel George Reade was admitted to probate in the General Court on the oaths of Mr. Thomas Reade and Henry Richardson. (Colonel Reade had a contemporary and kinsman, Thomas Reade, who lived in York county.)

[*b*] Captain Nicholas Martian was born 1591 (Hotten's Emigrants) and probably came to Virginia before 1620. There is on record in Northampton county an order of Assembly, dated March 28th, 1656, which states that Captain Nicholas Martian obtained his denization in England, and could hold any office or employment in Virginia. He was justice of York county from 1633 to 1657 (*York Records*); burgess 1623; for Kiskyache and the Isle of Kent 1631, and for Kiskyache 1632 and 1632-3 (*Hening I*, 129, 154, 179, 203.) His will dated March 1st, 1656, and proved April 24, 1657, is on record in York county, and divides his estate between his daughters Elizabeth wife of Col. George Reade Esq.; Mary wife of Lieutenant Colonel John Scarsbrook, and Sarah wife of Captain William Fuller [at one time governor of Maryland.]

[*c*] The records of York county show that Colonel George Reade had a son Thomas. An act of Assembly, passed Nov. 1769, recites that Edmund Gwyn, late of Gloucester, deceased, possessed a tract of land of 550 acres in the parish of Ware, Gloucester, and by his will dated March 10, 1683, he devised said land to his son John Gwyn, and in the event of his death without issue, to his daughter Lucy Gwyn, and soon after died; and said John entered into possession and was succeeded by his sister Lucy, who married Thomas Reade, of Gloucester deceased and by him had issue Thomas Reade, her eldest son, and John Reade her second son; and the said Lucy dying, her son Thomas entered into possession, and dying without issue, was succeeded by the said John Reade, late of the county of King and Queen, Clerk, deceased, and on his death the land descended to his only daughter and heir, Sarah, now the wife of John Rootes, Gentleman. The act also recites that Mildred Warner, relict of Augustine Warner, of Gloucester, Esquire, possessed a tract of land given her by her father George Reade Esq., lying at Cheescake in Gloucester, which by her will dated Jan. 4, 1694, she left to two of her sons, with reversion to her brothers Robert, Frances, Benjamin and Thomas Reade, and the sons dying without issue, the land was divided, and two tracts of 200 and 485 acres respectively, became vested in Thomas Reade, who left issue, as above, Thomas and John Reade, and this land also became vested in Sarah wife of John Rootes (*Hening viii*, 483.) As this act was only intended to affect lands inherited by the heir of John Reade, it is no evidence as to whether Thomas Reade (son of Col. George,) had other children.

There is near Gloucester Court House the tomb of "Tho. Reade Gent, Eldest son of Tho. Reade gent.," who died April 27th 1739 in his 42d year, and also the tomb of "Mrs. Lucy the wife of Mr. John Dixon of Bristol [Eng.] Daughter of Mr. Thos. Reade," who died Nov. 22d, 1731, aged 30 years.

[*d*] See preceding note. Edmund Gwyn had grants of land in Gloucester in 1678 and 1684.

[e] Various records show that John Gwyn was minister of Ware parish, Gloucester, in 1672, and of Abington in 1674 and 1680.

[f] Colonel Wm. Bernard appears, from the land grants, to have settled in Nansemond Co., Virginia, about 1640, and to have become in a short time, member of the council. Perhaps he was appointed before coming to the Colony. He was frequently present at meetings of the Council, between March, 1642-3, and March, 1659-60. (*Hening* I, 239, 526, &c.)

As the records of Nansemond have been destroyed his will cannot be found. The records of York county show that in 1653 his wife was Lucy, widow of Lewis Burwell, and heir of Robert Higginson. He died before Oct., 1667, as his widow Lucy, was then the wife of Philip Ludwell.

"Knight of Huntington," in Mr. Rootes's account, probably refers to Francis Bernard, who for forty years resided in the town of Huntington, England; represented it in Parliament, was first created a knight and afterwards baronet, and died in 1666, in his 66th year. The English pedigrees show that he was not the father of Col. Wm. Bernard. The latter may however have belonged to the same family. In Baker's "Northamptonshire" is a pedigree of the family of Bernard of Abingdon, in that county. The various branches are not fully carried out, and it is possible that Wm. Bernard was a brother of Sir Robert (who was son of Francis Bernard of Kingsthorpe, and grandson of Francis Bernard of Abingdon, who died in 1602,) or he may have been a son of Thomas Bernard, of Reading, Berkshire, who was also a son of the last named Francis Bernard. Foster's "Grays Inn Matriculations," shows that "Wm. Bernard of Abingdon, Co. Northampton, Gent.," entered Gray's Inn Nov. 1, 1631.

[g] Captain Robert Higginson (a name that appears to have been commonly pronounced Hickerson) seems to have been prominent as an Indian fighter. In 1646 and earlier he commanded at the Middle Plantation, a palisaded settlement. A deed, recorded in York Aug. 24, 1682, states that for his services he was given 100 acres at the Middle Plantation. He seems also to have owned lands in Martin's Hundred. The epitaph of his daughter Lucy (who died Nov. 6, 1675,) on her tomb in the Burwell graveyard at "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, only states that she was the widow of Major Lewis Burwell, and that, "She was descended from the Ancient family of the Higginsons. She was ye only Daughter of the valliant Capt. Robert Higginson. One of the first command'rs that subdued the country of Virginia from the power of the heathen."

[h] I. MAJOR PHILIP ROOTES, the earliest ancestor to whom the Virginia family has been traced, lived at "Rosewall," in King and Queen Co., immediately opposite West Point. He is mentioned in a record

dated 1738, as "Major Philip Rootes of King and Queen," and was a justice of that county in 1739, and a vestryman of Stratton Major Parish. Besides his estate in King and Queen, he owned lands in New Kent and Orange, and lots in Fredricksburg. He married Mildred daughter of Thomas Reade, and died in 1756. His will was dated Aug. 3d, 1756 and was proved in King and Queen, with John Robinson, President of the Council, Humphrey Hill and his sons Philip and Thos. Reade, executors. (See cases reported in 6 *Call.*, 21; and 6 *Mumford* 87, and also will of Susanna Livingston of Spotsylvania, who names several of his children.

Issue. 2. Col. Philip² Rootes, of "Rosewall," King and Queen, eldest son; was sheriff of that county in 1765. In June, 1787, was advertised for sale the land "where Col. Philip Rootes, deceased, lived," in King and Queen Co., opposite West Point. He married, Dec. 2 1756, Frances Wilcox, (*Middlesex Records*), and was probably father or grandfather of Edmund Wilcox Rootes, a prominent lawyer and recorder of Richmond city, who died Feb. 11, 1836; 3. THOMAS READE;³ 4. John³ was a Captain in Byrd's (2d Va.) regiment, in the French and Indian War, and died before 1798, leaving an only son Philip, then alive (*Journal House of deligates*) John Rootes lived in Gloucester in 1774, and it is probable that his son was the Philip Rootes of Gloucester, appointed lieutenant U. S. A. in 1800. John Rootes married, March 26, 1760, Sarah Reade, (*Middlesex Records*) daughter of his uncle Rev. John Reade, Rector of Stratton Major Parish; 4. Col. George,² removed to Northwestern Va., and appears to have been quite a prominent man in that section. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1774, and member, from West Augusta, of the Convention of July, 1775; 6. Mildred,² married Feb. 4, 1762, Augustine Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex; 7. Elizabeth,² married Rev. John Thompson, Rector of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper; 8. Priscilla² married Benj. Grymes, of Spotsylvania; 9. Mary,² married, in 1772, Colonel Anthony Thornton, of "Ormsbey," Caroline; county-lieutenant during the Revolution, and, probably, Lucy, who married Roger Dixon.

3. THOMAS READE² ROOTES, married on Feb. 8th, 1768 (*Middlesex Records*) Maria daughter of John Smith of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex, and had issue at least one son. (John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester county, Va., married, February 17, 1680, Mary, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester, who was Speaker of the Burgesses, and Councillor, and died April 17, 1698. He was the grandfather of John Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex, who married Mary, daughter of Edward Jaqueline, of Jamestown, and his wife, Martha, daughter of William Cary, and granddaughter of Colonel Miles Cary, of Warwick county, also a member of the Council. John and Mary Smith were parents of Maria, who married T. R. Rootes.)

10. THOMAS READE⁴ ROOTES, of "Federal Hill," near Fredericksburg, Va., and afterwards of "White marsh," Gloucester county. He

was born February 23, 1763, and died January 23, 1824; was a distinguished lawyer, and was member of the House of Delegates in 1793 and perhaps other years. He married, 1st, Sarah Ryng Battaile, born May, 1765, died March 13, 1811 [*Family Bible*, which also contains entry of the deaths of Miss Mary Robinson, maternal aunt of Mrs. Rootes, who died July 17, 1813, aged 83 years and 10 months; of Mrs. Lucy Thornton, sister of Mrs. Rootes, who was born October 24, 1767, and died without issue July 1, 1840; and of her husband, Boswell Thornton, born September 4, 1764, died June 16, 1799]. T. R. Rootes married, 2d, Mrs. Prosser, and had no issue by this marriage. Issue (1st marriage): 11. *Martha Jacqueline*,⁵ 12. *Thomas Reade*,⁵ 13. Mary Robinson,⁶ born November 21, 1788, died January 29, 1811; married, December 10, 1809, William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Albemarle county, Va.; member Congress 1829-35, and long a member of the State Legislature. No issue by this marriage; 14. *Sarah Robinson*,⁵ 15. Laura Battaile,⁵ born July 4, 1797, died unmarried October 25, 1817; 16. *Edward Jacqueline Smilh*,⁵ 17. *Serena Ryng*.⁵

11. MARTHA JACQUELINE⁵ ROOTES, born September 28, 1786, married, 1st, on May 8, 1810, Howell Cobb,* of Georgia, captain U. S. A. and M. C. (born August 3, 1772, died May 26, 1818); no issue. She married, 2d, September 10, 1819, Dr. Henry Jackson, an Englishman, Professor of Philosophy and Chemistry in the University of Georgia, and younger brother of James Jackson, M. C. and Governor of Georgia. They were the parents of (1) Henry Rootes⁶ Jackson, of Savannah, distinguished as a lawyer, diplomatist and soldier, who served in the Mexican war and was brigadier-general C. S. A. His son, Henry R.⁷ Jackson, Jr., is a distinguished lawyer of Atlanta, and married his cousin, a daughter of General T. R. R. Cobb; (2) Martha,⁶ married Colonel F. H. Erwin; (3) Sarah,⁶ married Oliver H. Prince.

12. THOMAS READE⁵ ROOTES, of Fredericksburg, Va., born January 18, 1785, died November 2, 1820. He was educated in Edinburgh, and

*It appears from various authentic records that Samuel, John and Edmund Cobbs, brothers, lived in Goochland county, Va., prior to the Revolution. The former married Mary, daughter of Colonel Robert Lewis, and was father of Robert Cobbs, who was a captain in the Revolutionary army from Virginia, and received land bounty for his services. He has descendants in Georgia. John Cobbs removed from Goochland to Georgia prior to 1784, as in the Goochland tax-list for that year appears the entry "John Cobbs (Georgia) 22 slaves, 38 cattle, 10 horses." John Cobbs, or Cobb (to which form the name was changed), married Mildred, daughter of Howell Lewis, of Granville county, N. C., son of Charles Lewis, of "The Bird," Goochland county, Va., and was the father of John Addison and Howell Cobb, named above. The three brothers, first named, had an uncle, Thomas Cobb, who also removed to Georgia, and was ancestor of Thomas W. Cobb, U. S. Senator from that State. Mary Willis Cobb, youngest sister of Howell and John A., married William Jackson, son of Governor James Jackson, of Georgia, and had a son, James Jackson, who was M. C., and died a few years since while chief justice of Georgia, and a daughter, Mildred Lewis Cobb Jackson, who married Colonel John D. Grant, and was the mother of Captain William D. Grant, of Atlanta.

was a lawyer; married, April 23, 1807, Anna (born April 1, 1791, died, Jefferson City, Mo., May 8, 1871), third daughter of Dr. George French, of Spotsylvania county, Va.

Issue: 18. Anna French,⁶ born January 27, 1808, died 1839; married, Fredericksburg, December 11, 1839, William Garret Minor, and left two sons; (1) Butler,⁷ married in San Francisco, and left one son, Butler;⁸ (2) Mann Page,⁸ born November, 1848, of San Francisco, unmarried in 1894; 19. *Thomas Reade*,⁸ 20. *George French*,⁸ 21. Edward Smith,⁶ born March 15, 1814, died September 21, 1820; 22. James,⁶ born October 25, 1817, died unmarried; 23. *Lawrence Jacqueline*.

14. SARAH ROBINSON⁵ ROOTES, born September 20, 1792, married, April 11, 1812, Colonel John Addison Cobb (born January 5, 1783, died November 21, 1855). Issue: 24. Howell,⁶ born September 7, 1815, died October 9, 1868; married Mary Ann Lamar. Many years M. C. from Georgia, Speaker of House of Representatives, Secretary of Treasury under President Buchanan, President of the Provisional Congress, and major-general C. S. A. He left Judge Howell Cobb, of Athens, Ga., three other sons and two daughters, all married; 25. Laura Battaile,⁶ married, March 23, 1841, Professor Williams Rutherford, of Athens, Ga., and had a son, a distinguished lawyer, who died in 1891, and four daughters, living in 1894, viz: Mary Ann,⁷ married Frank Lipscomb, Professor of Belle's Lettres in the University of Georgia at his death about 1874, and son of Dr. A. A. Lipscomb, Chancellor of the same University; Bessie,⁷ married George A. Mell, Chancellor of the University of Georgia; Millie,⁷ Principal of the Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Ga., and Laura Williams,⁷ married Joshua C. Hutchins, now of Athens, Ga.; 26. Mildred Lewis⁶ of Atlanta Ga., married Col. Luther J. Glenn, and is mother of Thomas⁷ Glenn, a distinguished lawyer of Atlanta, 27. Thos. Reade Rootes,⁶ regarded in his day as the most eminent lawyer of Georgia; Brigadier General C. S. A., and killed at the battle of Fredrickburg. He married Marian Lumpkin and left three daughters, all married, one of them being the wife of Hon. Hoke Smith, present Secretary of the Interior; 28. Mary Willis,⁶ married 1st, Col. F. H. Erwin, and 2d, Dr. John N. Johnson and had four children; 29. Martha,⁶ married Major John C. Whitner of Atlanta. 30. John Boswell,⁶ died 1894; married 1st, Mary Athena Lamar, and 2d Alice Culler, and left six children.

16. EDWARD JACQUELINE SMITH⁵ ROOTES, of Gloucester county, Va., born January 27, 1804; died July 20, 1840. Married Emily, daughter of Thomas Robins, of Gloucester county, and had issue: Thomas R.⁶ and Sarah A.,⁶ married E. J. Thruston, of Gloucester.

17. SERENA RYNG ROOTES,⁵ born Oct. 5, 1802, died 1889, married Aug 5, 1828, Henry Clinton Lea, of Georgia, who removed to Alabama. Had issue: (1) Lucy,⁶ married Dr. J. N. Langhorne; (2.) Col. Sumter,⁶ a prominent lawyer of Birmingham, Ala. (3.) Henry C.⁶ married Bettie

Mosely; (4.) Martha,⁶ married Jas. A. Harwood; (5.) Mary Willis,⁶ married B. F. Harwood.

19. THOS. READE⁶ ROOTES, born Dec. 10, 1809, died—; commader U. S. and C. S. N., married Jan. 24, 1838 Mary Overton, daughter of Garrett Minor.

Issue: 31. Elizabeth T.⁷ married Mann Page Minor, and had one child Fontain Meriwether, married, and living in Louisano, Pike Co., Mo., in 1894; 32. Thos. Reade,⁷ born Apl. 3d, 1840, married Willie Sampson, San Jose, Cal., and had one child, Thos. Reade⁸ Rootes; 33. Ann Overton,⁷ married Major N. C. Kouns; 34. Lawrence M.⁷ born Apl. 30, 1845, married his cousin Mary Rootes and had one son Felix; 35. George M.⁷ of Fulton, Mo., married Fannie Watson, and had one son, Francis Reade.⁸

20. GEORGE FRENCH⁶ ROOTES, born March 17, 1812, married and lived in Memphis, Tenn., and had issue (1.) Betty,⁷ (2.) George,⁷ unmarried, living in New Orleans in 1894; (3.) William,⁷ married and left a widow and three children living in Memphis in 1894.

23. LAWRENCE JACQUELINE⁶ ROOTES, married Betty Gathright, and had (1.) Anna,⁷ married J. W. Howe; (2.) George,⁷ married but had no issue in 1894; (3.) Mary,⁷ married Lawrence Rootes; (4.) Bettie,⁷ married Winston Griffin; (5.) William,⁷ married and had issue.

The account of the descendants of T. R. Rootes and Mary Smith, is derived chiefly from records in family bibles, with information from the family as to late generations.

[The Coat of Arms accompanying this article is published at the expense of a descendant in Georgia, and is from a book-plate believed to be that of Philip Rootes, first of the name.]

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(HENRICO) FOURTH GENERATION.

I. DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS COCKE,³ SON OF THOMAS COCKE.³

Thomas Cocke³ left six children: Thomas,⁴ James Powell,⁴ Henry,⁴ Brazure,⁴ Mary,⁴ and Elizabeth.⁴

I. THOMAS COCKE,⁴ born c. 1684; died unmarried 1711.

By his will, probated November 5, 1711, he leaves all his property to his three brothers. His appraisement was £147; appraisers, John Cocke, Joseph L. Royall, John Archer, John Worsham, Jr. Executors, Littlebury Eppes and Samuel Harwood.

He leaves the tract of land "on which his Grandmother now lives" (relict of Thomas Cocke³), called "Mawborn Hills" (note the pronunciation), to his brother, *Brashaw Cocke*, being the land given him by his grandfather. This property, the homestead, had been left to Margaret Cocke, widow of Thomas Cocke,² for life, and she was still living in 1711.

Thomas Cocke⁴ had been the executor of his father's will, and he was in *loco parentis* to his younger brothers. It appears from the settlement of his accounts that *Brazure Cocke* had been at a boarding-school.

His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Charles Anderson,* minister of Westover Parish. He is charged for this sermon, as also for attendance of "Dr. Cocke" and "Dr. Irby." Who was this "Dr. Cocke?" That is an interesting question which we cannot answer. Where did he take his degree? About the same time (1705) in the Henrico Records there is noted a payment to "Dr. Chastain," at Manakin Town. [These families subsequently intermarried.]

2. JAMES POWELL COCKE⁴ married Martha Anderson (?), born c. 1688, died 1747. Martha Anderson may have been sister to Rev. Charles Anderson.

Another member of this Anderson family at this time in Henrico was *Henry Anderson*, probably brother to Rev. Charles Anderson. His daughter, Anne Anderson, married Benjamin Ward⁴ (died 1732), and they had issue: 1. Colonel Seth Ward,⁵ of "Wintopock," member House of Burgesses from Chesterfield about 1769; 2. Benjamin,⁵ 3. Henry,⁵ of Amelia, alive 1746; 4. Rowland. Benjamin Ward⁶ had a daughter, Maria,⁷ born 1784, who married Peyton Randolph. She was said to have been John Randolph's only love. See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, January, 1895, page 312.

* He was minister of Westover Parish from 1694 to 1718. His tomb is still standing at Westover. His daughters married John Stith, Henry Taylor, and Ellyson Armistead, all belonging to prominent families in Charles City.

James Powell Cocke⁴ resided at Malvern Hills, and it was he no doubt who built the old colonial house now standing. He appears to have been County Surveyor of Henrico county, and his name occurs on the vestry records of Henrico Parish as Vestryman as early as 1731, and frequently afterwards.*

It is a matter of conjecture how the name Powell was introduced into the Cocke family. Thomas Cocke³ married Mary Brashear (or Brazure) in Isle of Wight county. Her mother may have been a Powell. Or it may have been that Margaret Cocke, wife of Thomas Cocke,³ was a Powell.

There lived in the latter half of the seventeenth century in Isle of Wight (or Nansemond) county, a *Major James Powell*, who had (as we learn from his will) a sister named Margaret.

In Thomas³ Cocke's will he bequeaths to his daughter a gold ring marked "J. P. and M. C.," which had probably belonged to her mother, Mary (Brashear) Cocke, and might have been a gift from James Powell (in this case supposed to be her mother's brother).

At all events it is to be noted that Thomas Cocke³ married in Nansemond county, *in the neighborhood* of Major James Powell.

Thomas Cocke³ had a son named *James*, and he had also a son named *Stephen*. Now Stephen was distinctively a name in the Powell family, and it does not occur anywhere else either in England or Virginia in the Cocke family. Sir Stephen Powell (a member of the Virginia Company) sub. £37 10s. and paid £100. He was one of the six clerks of chancery, London, and was knighted at Theobald's July 21, 1604; M. C. for Virginia Company, 1609, and still living in 1619. The name of Captain Nathaniel Powell is one of the most prominent in Captain John Smith's History—"one of the first planters," as he calls him, "a valiant souldier, and not any in the country better knowne amongst them," Vol. ii, 68. About 1730 there was a descendant of Richard Cocke³ named *Nathaniel*. All these facts are worthy of consideration.

These Powells were a famous group in the early period of Virginia. The first of them, Sergeant-Major Anthony Powell, was killed at St. Augustine in 1586 in the expedition of Sir Francis Drake.

In 1618 Captain Nathaniel Powell was Governor of Virginia and member of the Council in 1621, and was killed at Powel's Brooke, "near Flowerda hundred," in the Indian massacre of 1622. He married a daughter of William Tracy, son of Sir John Tracy, and it was about 1680 that Dorothy Cocke, daughter of Thomas Cocke, of Castleditch, county Hereford, England, married Viscount Tracy, of Ireland. [Her

*In the handwriting of John Randolph, copied from a family Bible, the following entry occurs:

Sarab Randolph, daughter of Henry Randolph, baptized 1715 by Mr. William Finney. Sponsors Mr. Richard Randolph, Mr. James Powell Cock, Mrs. Anne Epes, Mrs. Sarab Epes. *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 2, 126.

brother, Charles Cocke, M. P. for the city of Worcester, 1691, married the niece of Lord Chancellor Somers.] Captain William Powell was also famous at this time (administration of Governor Yeardley). He was a member of first House of Burgesses, 1619. Captain John Smith, in his history, mentions Captain John Powell as "one of the first and leading adventurers to the planting of this fortunate isle [the Barbadoes]," and states that "Capt. Henry Powell brought thither the first planters" (40 English and 7 or 8 negroes).

William Powell, it is stated, left two sons, Cuthbert and Thomas, who were living in Lancaster in 1660, and were the ancestors of the Powells of Lancaster and Loudoun counties. (See *American Monthly Magazine*, February, 1895.)

OLD ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

"In 1737, at a vestry meeting held at Curl's Church for Henrico Parish, there were present: James Powell Cocke, James Cocke, church wardens; Richard Randolph, John Redford, Bowler Cocke, John Bolling, William Fuller, John Povall, John Williamson, and Robert Mosby. At this meeting a resolution was passed to build a church, 60 feet long by 25 feet in breadth, after the model of Curl's Church, near Thomas Williamson's.

"At a meeting held December 20, 1739 (same names pretty much), it was agreed to build a church 'on the land the Hon. William Bird, Esq., 60 feet long and 25 feet broad.' Richard Randolph, gentleman, was the contractor. The sum of £317 10s. to be paid for same.

"At a vestry meeting held for Henrico Parish October 13, 1740, the following members were present: William Stith, clerk; James Powell Cocke, James Cocke, gentlemen, church wardens; Richard Randolph, John Redford, Bowler Cocke, John Williamson, and William Fuller, gentlemen, vestrymen.

A letter was read by Richard Randolph, gentleman, as follows:

From the Hon. William Byrd, Esq.

'Sir—October 12, 1740—I should with great pleasure oblige the vestry, and particularly yourself, in granting them an acre to build their church upon; but there are so many roads already thro' that land that the damage to me would be too great to have another of a mile cut through it. I should be very glad if you would please to think Richmond a proper place, and considering the great number of people that live below it, and would pay their devotions there, that would not care to go so much higher. I cannot but think it would be agreeable to most of the people, and if they will agree to have it there, I will give them two of the best lots that are not taken up, and besides give them any pine timber they can find on that side of Shockoe Creek, and wood for burning of bricks into the bargain. I hope the gentlemen of the vestry

will believe me a friend to the church when I make this offer, and that I am both theirs, sir, and your humble servant,

W. BYRD.'

"Whereupon the question was put whether the church should be built on the hill called Indian Town, at Richmond, or at Thomas Williamson's plantation, on the Brook road, and is carried by a majority of votes for the former.

"It is therefore ordered that the church formerly agreed on to be built by Richard Randolph, gentleman, on the south side of Bacon's Branch, be built on Indian Town, at Richmond, after the same manner as in the said former agreement was mentioned.

JAMES P'L COCKE,
JAMES COCKE."

This is the origin of old St. John's Church, on Church Hill, in Richmond, which thrilled with Patrick Henry's eloquence in the Revolutionary period.

It will be observed that there were three Cokes on the Vestry Board of Henrico Parish at this time.* Thirty years afterwards (1785) we find Bowler Cocke⁶ and Edmund Randolph the church wardens of the same parish. Turner Southall, a descendant of William Cocke,⁸ was on the Board in the same post-Revolutionary period. (See *Meade*.)

The will of James Powell Cocke is dated August 19, 1747. It was probated "the first Monday in September" following, which proceeding is certified by Bowler Cocke, clerk. It was evidently written in his last sickness, and is very short, and bears every mark of having been written by a very illiterate and very ignorant person.

He had two children, Martha and James [the latter had married Mary Magdalene Chastain at Manakin Town in 1743]. We do not know whom Martha married.

By the will the testator seemed to have designed to leave all of his property to his wife for life; then to his son, James, for life; then to his grandson, Chastain, son of James, excepting some advancement that he had made to his daughter, Martha, and excepting "four negro girls" left to his granddaughter, Martha (daughter of James). He makes his son, James, his executor. He had two plantations, "Mawborne Hills," and "Four Mile Ford" (near Richmond), and his Inventory (which is dated five years after his death) lists some 28 slaves.

His son, James Cocke, had only two children at the time of his father's death, though he had a number afterwards.

* In his "Life and Times of James Madison," the Hon. W. C. River has the remark: "The vestrymen of that day, we shall find, were the Washingtons, the Lees, the Randolphs, the Masons, the Blands, the Pendletons, the Nelsons, the Nicholas', the Harrisons, the Pages, the Madisons, and other names far too numerous to recapitulate in detail, which stand among the first on the roll of our Revolutionary worthies." Vol i, 50.

3. HENRY COCKE⁴ was the third son of Thomas Cocke.³ Born c. 1690; died 1715. James Powell Cocke and his brother-in-law, William Finney, his executors. He was only some 25 years old. No record of his marriage.

4. BRAZURE COCKE⁴ was the fourth son of Thomas Cocke.³ He was born c. 1694, and was living in 1753 in James City county, where he removed about 1730. He probably married there, and the most interesting fact about him is that he was probably the father of Auditor James Cocke, of Williamsburg, who died 1781-90, and was a very prominent figure in the Revolutionary period.

Brazure Cocke was named after his mother's family, and was the youngest son. It appears from an entry in the executorial accounts of Thomas Cocke⁴ that he had been sent to a boarding-school, which is an interesting fact at this early period, about 1710.*

5. MARY COCKE,⁴ daughter of Thomas,³ married the Rev. William Finney, who died in 1727. His will is in Henrico clerk's office. They left issue William and Mary.

There is a deed of gift for 370 acres of land, in 1736, from James Powell Cocke and his sister, Mary Finney, to William Finney.

The Rev. William Finney, M. A., was a graduate of the University of Glasgow (name spelled Finnie). Colonel William Finney in the Revolution was Quartermaster-General of the Virginia forces. There was a Rev. Alexander Finnie, minister in Prince George, and a Captain Alexander Finnie, of Williamsburg, in employ of Governor Spotswood in 1752.

William Finnie was minister of Varina Parish 1714-27, and in 1724 he was one of the "sureties" at the baptism of Valentine Wood, son of Henry Wood and Martha Cocke.

6. ELIZABETH COCKE,⁴ daughter of Thomas.³ We know nothing of her.

II. DESCENDANTS OF STEPHEN COCKE,³ SON OF THOMAS.³

1. ABRAHAM COCKE,⁴ born c. 1690; died 1759. He got his name from the Jones'. Stephen Cocke had a half brother named Abraham Jones.

Abraham Cocke journeyed to Amelia, to the banks of the Nottoway River, then part of Prince George; he had interests near Petersburg.

*"There was a Horse Race," says the *Virginia Gazette* of December 14, 1739, "round the Mile Course [at Williamsburg] the First Day [of the Fair], for a Saddle of Forty Shillings Value. Eight Horses started, by Sound of Trumpet, and Col. Chiswell's Horse, Edgcomb, came in First, and won the Saddle; Mr. Cocke's Horse, Sing'd Cat, came in Second, and won the Bridle, of 12 Shillings Value; and Mr. Drummond's Horse, ———, came in Third, and won the Whip." *Virginia Historical Magazine*, ii, 3, page 300.

This "Mr. Cocke" was probably Brazure Cocke. There were no other Cockes in James City county.

His children were related to the descendants of Major Peter Jones and Colonel Abram Wood.

The Act of Assembly (1720—see *Hening*) enabling Abraham Cocke to sell certain entailed lands, mentions the land granted to Stephen Cocke³ at Malborne Hill, and farther says the said Stephen Cocke departed this life, leaving issue a son and a daughter, to-wit: Abraham Cocke and Agnes, “now the wife of Richard Smith.”

The will of Abraham Cocke was probated in Amelia county May 22, 1760. He died 1759.

He seems to have owned large estates in what is now Nottoway and Lunenburg counties. He leaves a plantation or one (sometimes two) tracts of land to each of his six sons: Peter, Abraham, Stephen, Thomas, John, and William, and he leaves two slaves to each of his four daughters, slaves to his sons, and a mill to his wife. These lands lay in Amelia (now Nottoway), on the Great and Little Nottoway Rivers, and in Lunenburg.

His four daughters were named Mary (married Richard Ellis), Agnes (married Charles Hamlin), Martha, and Elizabeth.

In the year 1751 he was Sheriff of Amelia, then a large county, and a justice 1745-60. In 1749 he is recorded as a Vestryman of Nottoway Parish.

His youngest son was General William Cocke,⁵ one of the founders of the State of Tennessee (Cocke county is called after him), and one of the first two Senators in Congress from that State (1795-1805).

General John Cocke,⁶ son of General William Cocke,⁵ had a fierce controversy with General Andrew Jackson (see *Parton's Life of Jackson*).

2. Agnes Cocke,⁴ daughter of Stephen.³ She married Richard Smith; we know nothing more of her.

III. DESCENDANTS OF JAMES COCKE,³ SON OF THOMAS.³

James Cocke,³ married Elizabeth Pleasants. They had issue: 1. James Cocke,⁴ born c. 1690; died c. 1769. His mother (Elizabeth Pleasants) lived, as we have stated, until 1751. The will of Elizabeth (Pleasants) Cocke, recorded in Henrico county, mentions her daughter, Elizabeth Poythress, her grandson, William Fleming Cocke (son of Pleasant Cocke, deceased), her granddaughters, Rebecca, Ann, and Tabitha, and her son, James Cocke,⁴ who is made her executor. She bequeaths 12 negroes to the above, and the residue of her estate to James Cocke.⁴

James Cocke⁴ was a member of the vestry of Henrico Parish in 1735, and afterwards down to 1750 or later. It was he whose name is associated with that of James Powell Cocke⁴ in connection with the founding of old St. John's Church.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

"THE TRAPPANNED MAIDEN."

The following ballad was copied by Mrs. Alice Morse Earle, the well-known writer, from a collection of old Black Letter Ballads in the British Museum, and sent us for publication. It is entitled "The Trappanned Maiden or the Distressed Damsel." As a picture of the condition of the indented servant of Colonial Virginia, it will be recognized by all familiar with the subject as full of the exaggerations of poetical license. There was a well-known law in that age against all white women being forced to work in the field, unless of the most abandoned character. To those who wish to know the true condition of the servants at that time, Bruce's "*Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*," Chapters IX and X, and Ballagh's "*White Servitude in Virginia*," are recommended. The ballad, while of no real historical value, is of interest in itself:

The Girl was cunningly trapan'd,
Sent to Virginny from England;
Where she doth Hardship undergo,
There is no cure, it must be so;
But if she lives to cross the main,
She vows she'll ne'er go there again.

Give ear unto a Maid
That lately was betray'd,
And sent into Virginny, O:
In brief I shall declare,
What I have suffered there,
When that I was weary, O.

When that first I came
To this land of Fame,
Which is called Virginny, O:
The Axe and the Hoe
Have wrought my overthrow,
When that I was weary, O.

Five years served I
Under Master Guy,
In the land of Virginny, O:
Which made me for to know
Sorrow, Grief, and Woe,
When that I was weary, O.

When my Dame says, Go,
 Then must I do so,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 When she sits at meat
 Then I have none to eat,
 When that I was weary, O.

The cloathes that I brought in,
 They are worn very thin,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Which makes me for to say
 Alas! and well-a-day,
 When that I was weary, O.

Instead of Beds of Ease,
 To lye down when I please,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Upon a bed of straw,
 I lay down full of woe,
 When that I was weary, O.

Then the Spider, she
 Daily waits on me,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Round about my bed
 She spins her tender web,
 When that I was weary, O.

So soon as it is day,
 To work I must away,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Then my Dame she knocks
 With her tinder box,
 When that I was weary, O.

I have played my part
 Both at Plow and Cart,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Billats from the Wood,
 Upon my back they load,
 When that I was weary, O.

Instead of drinking Beer,
 I drink the waters clear,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Which makes me pale and wan,
 Do all that e'er I can,
 When that I was weary, O.

If my Dame says, Go,
 I dare not say no,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 The water from the spring
 Upon my head I bring,
 When that I was weary, O.

When the Mill doth stand,
 I'm ready at command,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 The Mortar for to make,
 Which made my heart to ake,
 When that I was weary, O.

When the child doth cry,
 I must sing, By-a-by,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 No rest that I can have
 Whilst I am here a slave,
 When that I weary, O.

A thousand Woes beside,
 That I do here abide,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 In misery I spend
 My time that hath no end,
 When that I was weary, O.

Then let Maids beware,
 All by my ill-fare,
 In the land of Virginny, O:
 Be sure thou stay at home,
 For if you do here come,
 You will all be weary, O.

But if it be my chance,
 Homeward to advance,
 From the land of Virginny, O:
 If that I once more
 Land on English shore,
 I'll no more be weary, O.

COLONIAL RECORDS OF MARRIAGES, BIRTHS, AND BURIALS.

(Contributed by Hon. J. H. Brown.)

Every act of the Grand Assembly (and they are numerous) from 1631 to 1748, and subsequently, required a record, under oath and penalty,

to be made and kept of all births, marriages, baptisms, and burials in each county. In some the preamble set forth the object, the evils, and the remedy, and declared the record so made should be and *remain a record forever*.

Such was the act of 1659—1 *Hen. St.*, page 542—entitled “An act to record all marriages, births, and burials.” “Whereas many differences arise about the age of orphans, & enquiries are often made for persons imported into the colony, of whose death no positive certificate can be granted for want of *register*. Be it therefore enacted—That every parish shall well & truly & plainly record & set down in a *book* provided for the purpose, all *marriages*, deaths & births, that shall happen within the parish. And in the month of March in every year, the person appointed by the parish so to do, shall make true certificate into the clerke of every county, to the intent the same may *there remain* on record *forever*.” By act of 1661—2 *Hen. St.*, page 54—the above act of 1659 was in substance re-enacted and continued.

By act of 1705—3 *Hen. St.*, page 445—lists of marriage licenses were required to be returned by the *clerk* of each county court to the Governor, annually, in October, and also to deliver to the sheriff the account of the Governor's fees for said licenses, to be collected for the Governor.

By proclamation of 1712—4 *Hen. St.*, page 550—Governor Spotswood enforced the execution of those acts, requiring it read in all the churches, and the justices to present and prosecute all *ministers, clerks*, and masters who were delinquent in its execution.

By act of 1713—4 *Hen. St.*, page 42—“Whereas it is judged convenient, that an *exact & regular account* of all persons, who shall be *born*, christened, or buried in this colony, should be kept,” &c. It was required that the *minister* of every parish should keep a *fair and exact* register of all births and deaths and baptisms within his parish. The act to be read publicly in all the churches twice a year.

By act of 1748—6 *Hen. St.*, page 84—every clerk of a county court shall, in October, annually, deliver to the Governor, &c., a true list of all marriage licenses by him issued, &c.

MILITARY PUNISHMENTS.

I am anxious to obtain examples and accounts of military punishments in Colonial and Revolutionary times, such as “riding the wooden horse,” being tied to a wheelbarrow, and wearing the “drunkard's cloak.” The latter, known also as the “barrel shirt,” consisted of a barrel with a hole cut in the head at one end, through which the offender's head was thrust. I have heard that the latter mode of punishment was often employed in camp in our Civil War. Also further examples of punishment of being “dragged at a Boat's Stern” (page 363, April number *Virginia Magazine*); also of public penance as shown on page 27, July number *Virginia Magazine*. Also examples of the use of the *bilboes*.

Any references to these modes of punishment, from church, court, military, or town records, or any suggestions where information may be found will be gratefully received.

Alice Morse Earle.

242 Henry St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CLAIBORNE.

(Contributed by J. E. Cross.)

It may interest your California correspondent and others to learn that by heraldic rules the eldest, or senior line of a family, *alone*, has the right to bear and use the paternal coat, unquartered, or undifferenced.

In this family it should be so borne by the eldest brother of the late General Patrick Ronayne Cleburne, C. T. A., and by him only. He is the head and representative of the name.

2. As Secretary William Clayborne (or Cleyborne, as the name is spelled in his commission A. D. 1625) was a younger son of this house, he probably used the quartered coat, as tricked in the "Visitations of Westmoreland" in the London College of Arms.

3. Crests and mottoes being non-essential parts of coat armour, may be varied or assumed at the pleasure of the bearer. Punning mottoes, names, or arms, was a silly fad of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The sentence is "Losse clibbor na sceame"—a clumsy, ungrammatical equivalent for sticking, or cleaving, to what is praiseworthy, rather than to what others considered shameful. No doubt the stubborn old Secretary thought it more praiseworthy to turn Puritan, to get his way, rather than to be satisfied with the shameful Royalist effort to silence his grievances with the offices of Treasurer and Secretary of State.

4. Esten Cooke's sketch was more novelistic than historic, though founded on his own accurate research, or the recent views of Harrison, of Maryland, Lemuel Chester, Sainsbury, Sidney Howard Gay, and others.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE AS TO THE SPENCER FAMILY.

Extract from a letter dated Berkeley, May 12, 1780, from John Aviss to Robert Carter, of Nomini:

"* * an affair that was transacted between your Grand Father the Honble. Robert Carter, and Nicholas Spencer Esqr., one of my Great Unkles, upwards of Seventy years ago. Nicholas Spencer Esqr. sold to your Grand Father a Large Tract of Land whereon you now live, in order to Raise Money to Prosecute a Suit in England for an Estate his Brother The Honble. William Spencer had Mortgaged when he was Elected Member of Parliament for the County of Bedford, and which

he fell Heir too. Nicholas Spencer Esq'r went home to England. * * my Unkle Nicholas dying in a short time after he went home, My Grand Father John Spencer fell Heir to his Estate."

The undersigned is in possession of this letter.

CHARLES P. KEITH.

THE BERMUDIANS.

The following is taken from a Norfolk paper published early in the present century:

The late cyclone was one of the most severe on record. It destroyed many villages in Jamaica, and desolated whole parishes in Bermuda. We cannot help feeling for the Bermudians, for they are our near kindred. Bermuda Street, in our city, was settled by emigrants from those islands, who fled from the tyranny of one of the Governors. These men were oppressed in their island-home, and determined to be free. They were not permitted by the tyrant to leave; but they found a vessel on the coral reefs, that had been wrecked there and abandoned. They patched the wreck up as best they could, and were compelled to do this by stealth at night. In the darkness they got aboard their little craft, crowded down with passengers. The schooner started, rigged with a juremast made of a spar, and furnished with a sail made of the bed-clothing of the refugees; the rudder was simply a wide board shaped like a paddle, lashed to the stern, and they had no compass. They steered for the broad Continent, and luckily made the capes of Virginia. They entered the wide Elizabeth, ran up the river, and into what is now Newton's creek. They ran their leaky craft ashore back of Captain Cornick's garden, in a place that in our youth was still called Tucker-town, after one of the great Bermuda families, a member of which settled on that spot.

The rest of the refugees settled along the creek on what is now Bermuda Street. On it were built the dwellings of the Tuckers, the Cornicks, the Steeds, the Jeffreys, the De Butts, the Ives', the Archers, the Proby's, the Robinsons, the Ramsays, and several other of our old families. Many of these names still exist in our city, in Portsmouth, and in the neighboring counties.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

To the Editor of the Virginia Historical Magazine:

SIR,—In the number for July of your valuable Magazine, the Hon. W. W. Henry, of Richmond, publishes a review of "Why North Carolinians Believe in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence of May 20, 1775," a pamphlet recently issued by Prof. Alexander Graham and myself. Before entering upon this review Mr. Henry states his grounds for doubting the authenticity of said declaration, as follows: "I find unimpeachable record evidence that in the North Carolina Provincial Congress, which met on the 20th of August, 1775, just three months after the supposed declaration, Thomas Polk, John Phifer, Waightstill Avery, and John McKnitt Alexander—representatives from Mecklenburg county—not only acknowledged their allegiance to the British Crown, but indignantly denied that independence had been aimed at in any part of the State." Also, "I find a test oath subscribed by these ten members, with the others, which commences as follows: 'We, the subscribers, professing our allegiance to the King, and acknowledging the constitutional executive power of government, do solemnly profess, testify, and declare, etc.'" Therefore, argues Mr. Henry, "Either the Congress of North Carolina, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, told the truth and the declaration was not made; or the declaration was made, and the North Carolina Congress, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, were guilty of base falsehood, etc."

All of which is true, but does not disprove a declaration of independence at Charlotte on May 20, 1775; on the contrary, it shows that the representatives from Mecklenburg, together with other members of the Provincial Congress, were guilty of that "insincerity and duplicity," which Justin Winsor says, in his *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Volume VI, pages 246 to 251, was common to Provincial and Continental Congresses of that time, they being illegal bodies whose members were chosen because of their disloyalty to England. An examination of the journal of this North Carolina Provincial Congress reveals the fact that the delegates, while professing allegiance to the King, encouraged rebellion and sedition in every manner possible. For example: On the first day of its session a resolution was adopted declaring that the Regulators, who had fought the King's Governor at the battle of Alamance, in 1771, "and every one of them," ought to be protected from every attempt to punish them by any means whatsoever, and the Congress would to their utmost protect them from any punishment because of the late insurrection. On the second day a test oath was subscribed

by every delegate, which, although professing allegiance to the King, pledged the members to maintain and support all and every the acts, resolutions, and regulations of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, two unlawful assemblies, the latter of which the Governor, in a proclamation, had forbidden to convene. On the third day a committee, appointed by this same Congress to try John Coulson for suspected loyalty to the Crown, made him swear: "I will for the future support and defend, to the utmost of my power, the rights and liberties of America." On the fourth day a committee was designated to report a plan of provincial government, rendered necessary, it was said, by "his excellency the Governor refusing to exercise the functions of his office by leaving the Province and retiring on board a man of war, without any threats or violence to compel him to such a measure." "The impudence of this," says the editor of the North Carolina Colonial Records, "is simply sublime," as the facts are these: Within a week after the Mecklenburg Declaration, we learn from those records, Abner Nash, one of the delegates in this Provincial Congress, at the head of a mob, had caused the Governor to vacate New Bern, the seat of government, and take refuge in Fort Johnston on the Cape Fear River, from whence he was driven by Colonel Ashe, another delegate, with an armed regiment at his back, on board the *Cruzier*, His Majesty's Man of war. And this is what the Provincial Congress called refusing to exercise the functions of his office and leaving the Province. On the fifth day the Governor's proclamation was ordered to be burned by the common hangman because it denounced the illegal election by which these delegates were chosen, and forbade the unlawful assembling of the Congress. This is a part of the first week's proceedings of an organization that deceived Mr. Henry, as to its loyalty, by professing allegiance to the King. On page 98 of Volume X, N. C. Colonial Records, we find a letter of the Royal Governor, dated July 16, 1775, requesting the British authorities to "proscribe" or outlaw Cornelius Harnett, Robert Howe, Samuel Ashe, and Abner Nash, who, a month later, were leading delegates in this Provincial Congress, "as persons who have marked themselves out as proper subjects for such distinction in this Colony by their unremitted labors to promote sedition and rebellion here from the beginning of the discontents in America, to this time, they stand foremost among the patrons of revolt and anarchy." While, by professing allegiance to the King, the North Carolina Provincial Congress misled Mr. Henry, it did not delude the Colonial Governor, who says in a proclamation on page 17, Volume X, N. C. Colonial Records: "Professions of duty and allegiance to the King (were) in order, the more effectually to deceive and betray the innocent and unwary people into the most flagrant violations thereof." Thus, we see, as Mr. Henry states, "the declaration was made, and the North Carolina Congress, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, were guilty of base falsehood." "Insincerity and

duplicity" were not confined to this North Carolina Convention, but "deceptive methods" are also found, Justin Winsor says, in the proceedings of the Continental Congress.

After having stated the reasons for his disbelief in the genuineness of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, Mr. Henry proceeds to review the pamphlet, and of his many criticisms we have space to notice only two. Among other things he denies that the copy of the resolutions which the Governor read in the *Cape Fear Mercury* of June, 1775, declared independence. And when confronted with a proclamation of the Royal Executive, which speaks of them as "declaring the entire dissolution of the government," Mr. Henry claims "the Governor may have exaggerated," although there is nothing in his Excellency's public papers to indicate that he was addicted to such a habit. In order that the reader may see which resolutions were contained in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, we will now compare the resolves of May 31st and the declaration of the 20th, with statements of the Governor as to what he saw in that paper. The first mention he makes of the publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury* is contained in his address to the Executive Council on June 25, 1775 (N. C. Colonial Records, Volume X, pages 38-39), in which he speaks of "the late most treasonable publication by a committee in the County of Mecklenburg, explicitly renouncing obedience to His Majesty's Government and all lawful authority whatsoever." Now the 31st resolves do not "renounce obedience," but state in their preamble that they are intended only "to provide in *some degree* for the exigencies of this county in the present alarming period." While the declaration of the 20th is guilty of "explicitly renouncing obedience to His Majesty's Government" in the following language: "Resolved that we the citizens of Mecklenburg County do hereby dissolve the political bonds which have connected us with the mother country, and absolve ourselves from all allegiance to the British Crown." On page 48 of the same volume there is a letter of the Governor, dated June 30, 1775, in which he writes: "The resolves of the Committee of Mecklenburg, which your Lordship will find in the enclosed newspaper, surpass all the horrid and treasonable publications that the inflammatory spirits of this country has yet produced." The resolves of the 31st do not claim to be treasonable, and in order to avoid such suspicion, state expressly in rule XVIII, that they are to "be in full force and virtue" only "until Great Britain resign its unjust and arbitrary pretensions with respect to America." While the resolutions of May 20th declare treason in the highest degree, after this manner: Resolved—"that the Crown of Great Britain cannot be considered hereafter as holding any rights, privileges, or immunities among us." Next, in a proclamation, dated August 8, 1775, the Governor recites: "Whereas I have also seen a most infamous publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, importing to be resolves of a set of people styling themselves a Committee of the County of Mecklen-

burg, most traitorously declaring the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country." The resolves of May 31st (says the late J. C. Welling, D. D., LL. D., on page 282 of the *North American Review* for April, 1874), "so far from contemplating anything like a formal or definitive separation from Great Britain, distinctly avow that they are meant to be purely provisional, temporary, and contingent in their force and virtue." On the other hand, the declaration of May 20th "declares the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution" in Resolve III, as follows: "That we do hereby declare ourselves a free and independent people, are, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and self-governing people, under the power of God and the General Congress." There are other allusions of the Governor in the North Carolina Colonial Records, to the Mecklenburg Declaration, but we deem those cited sufficient to show that what the Governor saw in the *Cape Fear Mercury* were not resolves that were "purely provisional, temporary, and contingent in their force and virtue," as President Welling states, but resolutions that were guilty, according to his Excellency, of "declaring the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country," and also "explicitly renouncing obedience to His Majesty's Government."

Next, Mr. Henry contends that there is a confusion of the dates, May 20th and May 31st, because the "old style" of computing time was not obsolete in North Carolina at the time of the Mecklenburg Declaration, and remarks: "The change of the mode of reckoning time from the Julian to the Gregorian system, whereby the 20th of May would be written the 31st May, had not been fully adopted in the Colonies, though dates were often written with both numbers. Thus this date would be expressed May 20-31, and in long years after the old people might well remember it as May 20th." This is a very ingenious theory, but, unfortunately for Mr. Henry, it does not apply to North Carolina for 1775, the year the declaration was adopted. A comparison of the dates of the meetings of the Committees of Safety, Provincial Congresses, and State papers, with a century calendar, shows that they correspond with the Gregorian system or "new style." Thus an erroneous argument, long used by the doubters of the genuineness of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, is dissipated.

GEORGE W. GRAHAM, M. D.

Charlotte, N. C., August 27, 1896.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Martyrs of the Prison Ships of the Revolution. By Mrs. Alice Morse Earle. Brooklyn, 1896.

Life of Nathaniel Massie. Cincinnati, 1896.

Oration on Colonel William Prescott. By Prof. William Everett. Boston, 1896.

Walks in our Churchyards. By J. F. Mines. New York, 1896.

Inventors—Men of Achievement Series. By P. G. Hubard. New York, 1896.

Maryon Family of England.

Governor Harrington, of North Carolina. By M. D. Heywood. Raleigh, N. C.

Story of Slavery in New Jersey. Johns Hopkins Press. Baltimore, Md.

Iron Making in Alabama. By W. B. Phillips. Montgomery, Ala.

Connecticut Historical Society Collections, Vol. 5.

Annual Report of American Historical Association. Washington, D. C.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History for July quarter. Philadelphia, Pa., 1896.

American Historical Magazine for July, 1896. Nashville, 1896.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register for July quarter. Boston, July, 1896.

American Geographical Society Bulletin, No. 2. 1896.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8.00**
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Macé of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. **2.50**
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.

NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,

Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination.

JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

The impression made upon me has been that the work brought out by the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most painstaking and valuable.

FRANKLIN CARTER,
President of Williams College, Mass.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is one of the most welcome visitors received in my home. It is certainly one of the most instructive. The contributions furnished by its pages to the Colonial History of Virginia are beyond value to one who, like myself, is deeply interested in the most romantic era in the story of our country.

MARY VIRGINIA TERHUNE,
(MARION HARLAND.)

I consider the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* one of the very best works of its character published in this country. It is most ably edited, and the facts it gives in reference to Virginia history, which is of great interest to all of us, makes it a most valuable addition to the private library of every student of history.

WILLIAM S. STRYKER,
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most interesting and most valuable.

RT. REV. T. U. DUDLEY, D. D.

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal. The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,

Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

THE EAST ANGLIAN;

Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on subjects connected with the Counties of SUFFOLK, CAMBRIDGE, ESSEX and NORFOLK. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., Rector of Rampton, Cambridge, Hon. Mem., late Hon. Sec. of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History.

Published Monthly. Part I, commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial, was issued 1st January, 1885. Vol. VI commenced January, 1895. Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. A few copies of Vols. I, II, III, IV and V (N. S.) bound in green cloth, may be had; price, 15s. net.

The old Series is quite out of print.

IPSWICH: FREDERICK PAWSEY, ANCIENT HOUSE; and by order, of all Eastern Counties Booksellers.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62 PATERNOSTER ROW.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

And MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

H. E. BOWEN & CO., Proprietors and Publishers.

Philadelphia Office, 20 South Sixth St. Boston Office, 4 Liberty Square.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES.

Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A.,

Mazey Vicarage, Market Deeping, England.

A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk, Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s. post free. Vols I and II now ready, neatly bonnd, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough, England: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & CO., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WILLIAM AND MARY

College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., (President of William & Mary College,) EDITOR.

Many historical manuscripts and pedigrees of families tracing from Virginia have been published. The fourth volume begins in July, 1895.

Subscription Price, \$3 00 per year.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	¼ Page.
1 time.....	\$20.00	\$15.00	\$10.00	\$ 6.00
2 "	30.00	20 00	15.00	9.00
3 "	40.00	25.00	20.00	12.00
4 "	50.00	30.00	25.00	15 00

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

PHILIP A. BRUCE, *Editor,*
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

HISBOLT 1897.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

L. S. J. U.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IV—No. 3. JANUARY, 1897.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

Digitized by Google

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society.....	i-xxiv
1. Attacks by the Dutch on the Virginia Fleet in Hampton Roads in 1667.....	229
2. Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28...	246
3. A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation.....	252
4. Prince George County Records.....	272
5. Slave Owners Spotsylvania County, 1783.....	292
6. Shareholders in London Company.....	299
7. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.....	310
8. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.....	313
9. Necrology	319
10. Genealogy—The Cocke and Rootes Families.....	322
11. Historical Notes and Queries.....	334
12. Book Reviews.....	342

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 19th, 1896,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1896.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society

IN
Annual Meeting held December 19th, 1896.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's Building, Saturday evening, Dec. 19th, at 8:30 o'clock.

On motion of Mr. W. W. Henry, Col. W. H. Palmer took the chair, and called for the annual report of the President, Mr. Joseph Bryan, as the first business of the evening. Mr. Bryan's report. was clear, comprehensive, and interesting. It was as follows:

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

To the members of the Virginia Historical Society:

The Executive Committee of your Society have the honor to submit the following as their annual report for the past year:

The additions to membership have been ninety, of which five are life members. The membership is now sixty-five life, and six hundred and eighty-seven annual members. Total, seven hundred and fifty-two, after making all deductions for members who have died, resigned, or otherwise been removed from the rolls. This does not include either honorary or corresponding members.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

The treasurer's report shows for the year ending November 7, 1896:

RECEIPTS.

Amount brought forward	\$ 8 75
Yearly dues collected.....	3,765 95
Life members paid	150 00
Sales of books	170 83
Interest collected	49 26
	\$4,144 61

EXPENDITURES.

Paid for printing	\$1,013 50
Paid salaries	1,650 00
Paid extra services.....	183 50
Paid Janitor	240 00
Paid postage	164 40
Paid insurance	60 00
Paid general expenses	412 12
Paid permanent fund	168 00
	\$3,891 52
Balance in bank.....	\$ 253 09

The comparison of the financial statements of the Society for the year 1896, with that of 1895, presents a most gratifying contrast. It will show an increase in receipts from annual members of \$481.85, and from sale of books, \$23.46, and a decrease in expenses of \$258.15, after allowing for \$4.44 decrease of interest. Our permanent fund, which had been trenched upon, has been raised to the full sum of \$2,000 cash, \$100 Virginia State bond, and \$100 due by life members, making a total of \$2,200.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library for the year ending December 1st, 1896, of books and pamphlets were three hundred and sixty. Among these were the gifts to the Society by the late William H. English, of his "Conquest of the Northwest," in two volumes; the original printed reports of the Mount Vernon Association, presented by Mrs. Emma R. Ball, of Richmond, a member of the Board of Regents; "Memories of the War of 1861-

'65," by Captain Wm. H. Blackford; the earliest edition of "Tarleton's Campaigns," presented by Commodore Buford, of Boston, Mass. Gifts were also made by Dr. W. R. Whitehead, E. W. James, Thomas Marshall Green, General Bradley T. Johnston, Mr. D. M. Massie, and Mr. Barton H. Wise. Our late associate, Dr. William P. Palmer, made a large and valuable gift of books relating principally to Virginia. Mr. L. M. Robinson deposited with the Society, for its use, a full set of the British Encyclopedia, and a large edition of Webster's Dictionary. Mr. Charles P. Keith, of Philadelphia, a life member of our Society, has also presented us with a very valuable set of copies of Harrison and Carter Letters, and other papers relating to the early Virginia families, and Mr. John T. Harris, Jr., of Harrisonburg, has given us the original enrolling book of Rockingham county in the late war.

The stereotype plates of the Madison State Papers, bequeathed to the Society by Mr. W. W. Corcoran, were this year delivered by his executors to the Society, and are now stored in our building. Under the auspices of the Society an edition of one thousand copies of a souvenir catalogue were struck off and are for sale to visitors in our rooms.

In the last report of this committee reference was made to the original correspondence which was kept up for years between Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby, of Virginia, and the Hon. R. C. Winthrop, of Boston. This correspondence was given to the Society by the sons of these gentlemen, Mr. C. Carrington Grigsby and Mr. R. C. Winthrop, Jr., having been handsomely bound at the expense of Mr. Winthrop.

At the instance of Mr. Barton H. Wise the Executive Committee have caused to be copied Makemie's "A Plain and Friendly Perswasive to the Inhabitants of Virginia and Maryland," the only printed copy of which known to be in this country being in the library of Harvard University.

Through the generous assistance of the Great Bridge (Norfolk, Va.) Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution a copy has been made for this Society of the first volume of the

records of Norfolk county, now at Portsmouth, Va. This manuscript is of great interest.

The committee has been corresponding with Mr. S. Wellford Corbin with a view to securing the Corbin Letter Book.

PICTURES AND MANUSCRIPTS.

Among the pictures added to the collection of the Society is an engraved portrait of Mr. Edmund Ruffin, the distinguished agriculturist, presented by Prof. C. W. Dabney, Jr., of Washington city.

A series of very interesting colored photographs of the portraits of the Fitzhugh family have been presented by Mr. Douglas H. Thomas, of Baltimore. Mr. W. B. Saunders has given an engraving of the offices of Lord Dunmore in Williamsburg, and Mr. Mercer Slaughter a bust of Jefferson Davis. An oil painting of Captain William Payne has also been loaned the Society by his daughter.

Two very handsome swords have been presented to the Society by Mr. Walter F. Sinclair by request of his father, Dr. Wm. F. Sinclair, formerly of the United States and the Confederate States Navies. The one is a sword which was presented by his native State, Virginia, to Commodore Arthur Sinclair, who entered the United States Navy as a midshipman in the year 1798, and became a Commodore in 1831. The sword was presented in recognition of his valor and skill while in command of the United States vessel, General Pike, in an engagement with the British fleet in Lake Erie, in the year 1812. The other is a sword which was the property of Past Midshipman Wm. Beverly Sinclair, of the Confederate States Navy, who at the age of seventeen years, while at sea in the Confederate States ship Florida, gave his life to save that of a sailor from drowning, July 10th, 1864.

As your committee has previously reported, the Society possesses a large number of very valuable and original manuscripts. Of them, a catalogue has during the past year been prepared, and will soon be ready for examination by visitors to the rooms.

Under an arrangement with the State of Virginia, made through Mr. W. W. Scott, the State Librarian, the State has agreed to publish the whole manuscript of the London Company's minutes, now in possession of the Society. Only abstracts of this manuscript have heretofore been published, and the announcement that the whole will appear under the supervision of the Society, will be of great interest to students of American history.

That the interest in the work of the Society is unabated, is evident not only by the contributions of the subscribers, but by the number of visitors to its rooms. A report of this has been kept for some months past, and the exhibit is very gratifying.

A matter of general interest to American scholars, and one especially gratifying to the Society, has been the publication of the "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," by our Corresponding Secretary, Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce. The reception which has been awarded this work has established Mr. Bruce's position as a critical and exhaustive historian of the subject, and has reflected honor upon this Society.

ANNUAL ADDRESS.

Our Constitution provides for the delivery of an annual address before the Society and the public generally by some scholar chosen for the occasion.

For the present year, Professor Moses Coit Tyler, of Cornell University, has accepted the invitation of the Society, and will, on the 22d instant, deliver an address, his subject being "The Naming of the Great Republic." The Society is to be congratulated upon having this distinguished historian, who, besides many other works of merit, has gained the interest and esteem of Virginians by his life of our great Virginian, Patrick Henry.

THE SOCIETY MAGAZINE.

What we have published in our Magazine for the past year speaks for itself. The material was of a character which, we

believe, fixed the interest of scholars, and maintained the reputation of the Magazine. In the coming year the Publication Committee proposes to present to the readers of the Magazine a series of original historical documents equal in interest and value to those which have appeared in previous years. They have already selected—

1. The continuation of the Reports of the General Court for the years 1626-'27-'28, being the earliest judicial decisions extant in America.

2. The reports made by Thomas Ludwell, while Secretary of the Colony, on the attack by Dutch men-of-war in 1668 on the fleet of Virginia merchantmen lying at the mouth of the James river.

3. A reprint of Francis Makemie's treatise on the best method to promote the building of towns in Virginia, dated 1705.

4. Extracts from the Colonial Records of Prince George county, Va., in the eighteenth century, of which only a few volumes have escaped the ravages of the Revolutionary and late wars.

5. A series of miscellaneous documents and letters taken from the Ludwell manuscripts, now in possession of our Society.

6. A list of the shareholders of the London Company for 1615.

7. A continuation of the genealogical data, showing the character of the early emigration from England to Virginia.

8. Contributions to "Historical Notes," throwing additional light upon the history of Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

NECROLOGY.

At our last meeting illness forbade the attendance of one of the Society's oldest and most zealous friends, and for many years a vice-president—Dr. W. P. Palmer. We then, by resolution, sent him the assurance of our sympathy in his suffering, but we

are now called upon to record our grief at his death, which occurred on the 3d day of March, 1896. No one more devoted to the objects of this Society was ever a member of it. With a taste for historical research, which, in the opportunity of ample leisure, was highly cultivated, his devotion to all that belonged to Virginian history amounted almost to a passion.

The Society has also lost by death among its life-members Messrs. Isaac Davenport, Jr., and John Pope, of this city, and among its annual members Messrs. G. Brown Goode, the genealogist, William H. English, the statesman and author, and Robert Garrett.

RETROSPECT.

The retrospect of this Society since the establishment of its Magazine is full of encouragement for the continuance of its work. We have made but small impression upon the mass of original and unprinted material, which we have for publication, a mass probably exceeding in amount that of any other historical society in the country, and sufficient to furnish matter for years to come.

The interest in historical subjects is not only unabated, but increasing. Many societies, having for their object the preservation of historical facts, and the excitement of pride in the part which the ancestors of the members may have taken in important events, have been organized throughout the country. Such action, though not moved by any critical purpose, is very influential for maintaining a spirit which will appreciate historical research of the most accurate character. The standard which this Society has set for itself, of publishing all original material has given a dignity and value to its publications, to which we may mainly attribute the retention and increase of its membership. With the return of that general prosperity of which the country has for so many years been deprived, it is not unreasonable to hope that we may see our library and buildings enlarged, and the Virginia Historical Society become what it deserves to be—

as perfect in appointment as any other similar society in the country.

JOSEPH BRYAN.

ROTATION IN OFFICE.

Mr. Bryan's report was given a round of applause by the members. The chairman then announced that the next business in order, was the annual election of officers. Before this was gone into however, Mr. Bryan addressed the Society. He said that he believed in the good old Democratic doctrine of rotation in office. Any organization, he said, that continued under one management indefinitely, "got into a rut and became green-mouldy." New blood increased the interest in any organization, and he hoped that the Society would, at this meeting, so amend the constitution as to make the president ineligible for more than three successive terms. Mr. Bryan was prepared to make a motion to that effect, but withdrew it temporarily.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The chairman then appointed Messrs. W. R. Meredith, John B. Cary, and Jas. Lyons as a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year. The committee presented the following report, which was unanimously adopted, Mr. Henry casting the vote for the Society:

President, Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents; J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, Philip Alexander Bruce, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary, R. L. Traylor.

Treasurer, Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg; E. V.

Valentine, C. V. Meredith, Barton H. Wise, William G. Standard, B. B. Munford, R. H. Gaines, W. H. Palmer, D. C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.; E. W. James, Norfolk; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia, and E. C. Venable, Petersburg, Va.

Mr. Bryan then renewed the subject of rotation in office, and gave notice that he would submit a motion at the next regular meeting, to so amend the constitution as to make the President ineligible to serve more than three successive terms.

Mr. R. H. Gaines, chairman of the Membership Committee, presented the names of the following persons for annual members, and they were unanimously elected; Messrs. C. E. Hakes, Paulding, Ohio; A. B. Show, Stanford University of California; Rev. Edgar Woods, Charlottesville, Va.; Miss Emily H. Eppes, City Point, Va.; Rev. Wm. M. Clark, Richmond, Va., and Lieut. Colville P. Terrett, United States Army.

Mr. D. C. Richardson then, in a short address, endorsed Mr. Bryan's movement for rotation in office, and announced that he would, at the next meeting, introduce a motion to amend section 5 of the constitution, so as to divide the Executive Committee into three classes, one of which shall be ineligible to re-election at each annual meeting.

Mr. Wyndham R. Meredith made a brief speech opposing having the address of Dr. Moses Colt Tyler, of Cornell University, delivered in the hall of the House of Delegates. No action was taken, however, and the Society soon after adjourned.

The annual address was delivered as arranged, on Tuesday night, December 22nd, in the hall of the House of Delegates, in

the presence of a distinguished and cultivated audience, the subject being, "The Naming of the Republic," which the speaker treated in a very learned and interesting manner.

At the close Mr. W. W. Henry moved that a rising vote of thanks be extended Prof. Tyler for his delightfully polished and interesting address, which was carried unanimously.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY 1, 1897.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

ROBERT L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.	R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	EDWARD W. JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
BARTON H. WISE, Richmond, Va.	D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.
WM. G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.	CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.	E. C. VENABLE, Petersburg, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,
and Treasurer.*

HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, England.
 Bayard, Hon. Thos. F., Wilmington, Delaware.
 Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
 Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Univ. of Va.
 Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
 Spofford, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
 Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Kentucky.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.
 Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
 Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
 Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
 Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
 Campeau, Hon. F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
 Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
 Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
 Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
 Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.
 Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.
 Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
 Egle, Wm. H., M. D., Harrisburg, Pa.
 Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
 Goode, G. Brown (dec.), Washington, D. C.
 Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.
 Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.
 Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
 Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
 Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.
 Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
 Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
 Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.
 Peyster, General J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.
 Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
 Rose, Josiah, London, England.
 Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
 Stone, F. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

- Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.
 Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
 Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.
 Astor Library, New York, N. Y.
 Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va.
 Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
 Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.
 Beverley, Col. R., The Plains, Va.
 Boston Athenaeum, Boston, Mass.
 Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.
 Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
 Burwell, E. M., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
 Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
 California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
 Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
 Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Columbia College, New York, N. Y.
 Cleburne, C. J., M. D., U. S. Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Va.
 Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
 Davenport, Isaac, Jr (dec.), Richmond, Va.
 Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
 Ellis, Col. Thos. H., Washington, D. C.
 Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
 Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.
 Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
 Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
 Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Grigsby, H. C. Smithville, Va.
 Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass.
 Holliday, Hon. F. W. M., Winchester, Va.
 Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
 Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
 Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Lee, Edmund J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Lee, General G. W. C., Lexington, Va.
 Lee, Rear Admiral Samuel Phillips, Silver Springs, Sligo, Md.
 Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.
 Logan, General T. M., Richmond, Va.
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
 Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
 Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
 Pope, John (dec.), Richmond, Va.
 Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.

- Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
 Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.
 Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.
 Rives, Hon. G. Lockhart, New York City.
 Richmond, Va., College Library.
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Richmond, Va.
 Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
 Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.
 Washington, W. deH., New York, N. Y.
 Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
 Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Mass.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

- Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
 Adelbert College, Cleveland, O.
 Agleonby, Miss Jeanette, Charles Town, W. Va.
 Akers, M. L., Louisville, Ky.
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
 Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.
 Allison, James W., Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, Blythe, Lexington, Ky.
 Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, O.
 Anderson, Col. Geo Wayne, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, James Harper, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, James House, Columbus, O.
 Anderson, James Lewis, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, Mrs. T. S., Owensborough, Ky.
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
 Armistead, Wilbur T., Richmond, Va.
 Atkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
 Ayers, Hon. Rufus A., Big Stone Gap, Va.
 Baker, Col., R. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Ball, Miss Anne Randolph, Cazenova, Va.
 Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
 Barret, Richard A., St. Louis, Mo.
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
 Baskervill, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
 Benney, James, Pittsburg, Pa.
 Berryman, Mrs. Charlotte, St. John, N. B.
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
 Beverley, H. M., Topeka, Kan.
 Beverley, Robert S., Cloverport, Ky.
 Bien, Joseph H., New York, N. Y.
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
 Blackford, Capt. Charles M., Lynchburg, Va.
 Blair, A. Beirne, Richmond, Va.
 Boccock, Prof. Willis H., Athens, Ga.
 Bohannon, Dr. Thomas, Louisville, Ky.
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
 Boshier, Major Robert S., Richmond, Va.
 Boston (Mass.) Public Library, Boston.
 Boulware, Aubin L., Richmond, Va.
 Bourguin, F., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
 Bradford, Mrs. A. E. T., Norfolk, Va.
 Bradlee, Rev. C. D., D. D., Boston, Mass.
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
 Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
 Broadhead, Hon. J. O., St. Louis, Mo.
 Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
 Brodnax, B. H., M. D., Brodnax, La.
 Brooke, Robt. T., Richmond, Va.
 Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, Hon. James H., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
 Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Washington, D. C.
 Bruce, Hon. Charles M., Phoenix, Arizona.
 Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.
 Bruce, Prof. James D., Bryn Mawr., Pa.
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Bruce, William Cabell, Baltimore, Md.
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, Lewis E., Harrison, Tenn.
 Buchanan, Judge John A., Emory, Va.
 Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.
 Buffalo Public Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
 Buffington, Colonel A. R., U. S. A., Rock Island, Ill.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Buford, Colonel A. S., Richmond, Va.
 Buford, Hon. E. P., Lawrenceville, Va.
 Buford, Commander M. B., Boston, Mass.
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
 Burke, N. P. T., Alexandria, Va.
 Burwell, P. L., Mt. Savage, Md.
- Cabell, Rev. P. B., Wilmington, Del.
 Cabell, W. D., Washington, D. C.
 Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
 California S. A. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.
 Carrington, Miss Ada B., Richmond, Va.
 Carrington, Major P. R., Richmond, Va.
 Carroll, Prof. Mitchell, Richmond College,
 Richmond, Va.
 Carter, Prof. F., Williamstown, Mass.
 Carothers, Thomas P., Newport, Ky.
 Cary, Mrs. Arthur P., Dallas, Texas.
 Cary, Colonel J. B., Richmond, Va.
 Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Casey, Prof. Jos. J., New York, N. Y.
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
 Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.
 Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
 Central University, Richmond, Ky.
 Chamblin, John, Richmond, Va.
 Chaney, Rev. G. L., Atlanta, Ga.
 Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
 Chastain, Jas. B., Baltimore, Md.
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.
 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
 Christian, A. H., Richmond, Va.
 Christian, Frank W., Richmond, Va.
 Christain, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
 Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
 Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Clark, M. A., Clarksville, Tenn.
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Va.
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Cocke, Preston, Richmond, Va.
 Cocke, Prof. Charles H. (dec.), Columbia,
 Miss.
 Cockrell, T. L., Alexandria, Va.
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
 Cognets, Mrs. A. R. des., Lexington, Ky.
 Cole, H. W., M. D., Danville, Va.
 Coleman, Chas. W., Williamsburg, Va.
- Columbus Public School Library, Colum-
 bus, Ohio.
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
 Cornell University Library, Ithica, N. Y.
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
 Cox, Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
 Craz, Oscar, Richmond, Va.
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
 Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.
 Crump, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
 Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.
 Cunningham, F. W., Richmond, Va.
 Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
 Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
 Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
 Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.
- Dabney, Prof. C. W., Jr., Washington, D. C.
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
 Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
 Darneal, Mrs. Lulie L., Alameda, California.
 Dartmouth College Library, Hanover, N. H.
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Davie, Pascal, Petersburg, Va.
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
 Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
 Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
 Dexter, Hon. Julius, Cincinnati, O.
 Dickerson, J. E., Asheville, N. C.
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
 Diggs, Hon. J. Singleton, Lynchburg, Va.
 Dimmock, Captain M. J., Richmond, Va.
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
 Doswell, Major J. T. (dec.), Fredericksburg,
 Va.
 Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.
 Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louis-
 ville, Ky.
 Duke, Hon. R. T. W., Charlottesville, Va.
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville,
 Va.
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
- Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, Brooklyn, N. Y.

- Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
 Edmunds, Judge H. L., St. Louis, Mo.
 Edsall, Thomas H., Colorado Springs, Col.
 Edwards, F. T., Portsmouth, Va.
 Ellett, Captain John S., Richmond, Va.
 Ellinger, Wm., Crisfield, Md.
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
 Endicott, Hon. William C., Salem, Mass.
 English, Hon. William H. (dec.), Indianapolis, Ind.
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.
- Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
 Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
 Feild, J. C., M. D., Denison, Texas.
 Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.
 Fitts, J. H., Tuscaloosa, Ala.
 Fitzgerald, W. H., Richmond, Va.
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
 Fitzhugh, Frank, Paris, Texas.
 Fitzhugh, Mrs. William D., Mt. Morris, New York.
 Fleet, Prof. A. A., Mexico, Missouri.
 Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
 Flournoy, Lafayette M., Spokane, Wash.
 Flournoy, William, Victoria, La.
 Flournoy, Major R. C. A., Sioux City, Iowa.
 Flournoy, Richard W., Richmond, Va.
 Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
 Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.
 Ford, Worthington C., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Clarksburg, West Va.
 Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
 Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Frazier, Harry, Richmond, Va.
 Freeman, John C., Richmond, Va.
 French, Mrs. James A., San Antonio, Tex.
 Fulkerson, S. V., Bristol, Va.
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.
- Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 Gaines, Mrs. J. H., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.
 Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
 Garrett, Robert (dec.), Baltimore, Md.
 Garrett, Prof. Wm. R., Nashville, Tenn.
 Garrett, Prof. Van F., M. D., Williamsburg, Va.
 General Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
 Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.
 Ginter, Major Lewis, Richmond, Va.
- Glasgow, F. T., Richmond, Va.
 Glennan, Colonel M., Norfolk, Va.
 Gooch, D. L., Covington, Ky.
 Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
 Goodrich, William, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Goddin, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
 Godwin, Miss M. H., Fincastle, Va.
 Godwin, Mrs. M. W., New York, N. Y.
 Gordon, Hon. Basil B., Rappahannock, Va.
 Gordon, Mrs. J. J., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Great Bridge Chapter, D. A. R., Norfolk, Va.
 Green, Andrew H., New York, N. Y.
 Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Green, Thomas Marshall, Danville, Ky.
 Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.
 Greve, Mrs. Harriet F., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Griffith, W. R., Baltimore, Md.
 Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
 Gunter, Hon. B. T., Accomac C. H., Va.
 Guillardau, W. L., New York, N. Y.
 Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.
- Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
 Hakes, C. E., Paulding, Ohio.
 Hall, Major P. P. G., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Hampton N. & A. Institute, Hampton, Va.
 Hardaway, Prof. Robert A., University of Alabama, Ala.
 Harper, W. W., Orange, Va.
 Harper, Harvey M., Chicago, Ill.
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, James P., Danville, Va.
 Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
 Harvard University, Cambridge Mass.
 Havemeyer, W. F., New York, N. Y.
 Hawes, Horace, Richmond, Va.
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
 Hawley, Hon. E. S., Buffalo, N. Y.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
 Hendrick, Mrs. E. W. C., Atlantic Highlands, N. J.
 Henry, John F., Louisville, Ky.
 Henry, R. R., Tazewell, Va.
 Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Hoar, Hon. Geo. F., Worcester, Mass.

- Hobson, Henry W., Denver, Col.
 Hoffman, Miss M. Dora, Baltimore, Md.
 Hoffman, Richard Curzon, Baltimore, Md.
 Hood, Hon. Calvin, Emporia, Kansas.
 Hooe, Captain James C., Washington, D. C.
 Hopkins, J. W., Richmond, Va.
 Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.
 Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.
 Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, Hon. R. W., Norfolk, Va.
 Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charleston, Mass.
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Hunter, Mrs. Robt. W., Winchester, Va.
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
- Illinois Society Sons of Am. Rev., Chicago, Ill.
 Illinois State Library, Springfield, Ill.
 Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
 Ingle, Edward, Washington, D. C.
 Irvine, R. T., Big Stone Gap, Va.
- James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.
 James, John H., Urbana, Ohio.
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
 Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.
 Jenkins, John B., Norfolk, Va.
 Jenkins, Iredell, Norfolk, Va.
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
 Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
 Johnston, Col. T. Stoddard, Louisville, Ky.
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, David May, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.
 Jones, Henley T., Williamsburg, Va.
 Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
 Jones, William Henry, Richmond, Va.
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
 Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.
- Kean, Colonel R. G. H., Lynchburg, Va.
 Keane, Rt. Rev. J. J., D. D., Washington, D. C.
 Keeling, Judge J. M., Princess Anne C. H., Va.
 Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
 Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.
 Kinsolving, Rev. A. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Kirkman, Lieut. George W., U. S. A., Fort Russell, Wyoming.
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
 Knapp, Mrs. M. E. F., Toltec, Ark.
 Knutt, S. P., Natchez, Miss.
- Lamb, Judge J. C., Richmond, Va.
 Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va.
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Lane, J. Remsen, New York, N. Y.
 Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.
 Latta, Mrs. H. M., Charlotte, N. C.
 Lawton, W. P. (dec.), Richmond, Va.
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
 Lee, Cazenove G., Washington, D. C.
 Lee, Captain R. E., Washington, D. C.
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Lenox Library, New York, N. Y.
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
 Lewis, Mrs. Cassandra F., Frankfort, Ky.
 Lewis, John H., Lynchburg, Va.
 Levy, Jefferson M., Charlottesville, Va.
 Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Lindsay, Rev. John S., D. D., Boston, Mass.
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
 Logan, Walter S., New York, N. Y.
 Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
 Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
 Lyons, James, Richmond, Va.
- Maddox, Mrs. Virginia K., San Jose, Cal.
 Maine State Library, Augusta, Maine.
 Mallory, Lt. J. S., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
 Mackoy, William H., Covington, Ky.
 Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
 Marshall, T. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
 Massie, David Meade, Chillicothe, Ohio.
 Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.
 Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
 Maynard, Mrs. John F., Utica, N. Y.
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, G. W., "
 Mayo, P. H., "

- Mechanics' Benevolent Association, Petersburg, Va.
 Mercantile Library Association, New York, N. Y.
 Mercer, Carroll, Washington, D. C.
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
 Meredith, W. R., "
 Merrill, Prof. George F., "
 Middleton, Mrs. John, Louisville, Ky.
 Minneapolis Athenæum, Minneapolis, Minn
 Minetree, Mrs. Jos. P., Washington, D. C.
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
 Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.
 Moncure, James D., M. D., Williamsburg, Va.
 Moncure, W. A., Richmond, Va.
 Montague, Hon. A. J., Danville, Va.
 Moon, Ellis M., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Josiah S., "
 Moore, Mrs. St. John, Augusta, Ga.
 Moore, Thomas J., M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
 Morris, Miss Julia W., Richmond, Va.
 Morton, Waller, Richmond, Va.
 Morton, W. D., Henderson, N. C.
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Munford, R. B., "
 Mushbach, George A., Alexandria, Va.
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
 Myers, Lilburn T., "
 McAdams, George B. (dec.), Richmond, Va.
 McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.
 McCabe, Prof. W. G., Richmond, Va.
 McCaw, J. B., M. D., "
 McClinton, A. H., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
 McCulloch, C. C., M. D., U. S. A., Fort Ringgold, Texas.
 McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.
 Macgill, Miss Mary Tucker, Winchester, Va.
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, Hunter, M. D., "
 McGuire, J. P., "
 McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
 McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.
 McNary, Hugh F., M. D., Princeton, Ky.
- Nance, W. V., May Bury, W. Va.
 Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
 Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
 Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
 Nicholson, John A., Dover, Del.
- Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
 Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.
 North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
 Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio
 O'Fallon, Mrs. A. H., St. Louis, Mo.
 Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.
 Old, Major W. W., Norfolk, Va.
 Ordway, General Albert, Washington, D. C.
 Otis, Philo. A., Chicago, Ill.
 Owen, Thomas N., Washington, D. C.
- Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
 Page, R. C. M., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
 Palmer, W. P., M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.
 Parliament Library, Ottaway, Canada
 Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
 Paxton, Lieut. Robert G., U. S. A., Fort Custer, Montana.
 Payne, Judge John Barton, Chicago, Ill.
 Payne, Mrs. C. N., Washington D. C.
 Payne, General Wm. H., Warrenton, Va.
 Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
 Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.
 Pendleton, Miss Charlotte, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
 Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
 Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. N., Buffalo, N. Y.
 Petty, J. Calvin, Sulphur Mines, Va.
 Peyton, Major Green, University of Va.
 Philadelphia Law Association, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
 Pickrell, John, Richmond, Va.
 Pirtle, James S., Louisville, Ky.
 Pleasants, James, Richmond, Va.
 Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Portland Library Association, Portland, Oregon.
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
 Powell, Prof. John H., Richmond, Va.

- Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
 Prentis, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
 Preston, W. C., Richmond, Va.
 Pryor, General Roger A., New York, N. Y.
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.
- Quicke, James M., Petersburg, Va.
 Quisenberry, A. C., Washington, D. C.
- Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.
 Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.
 Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
 Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.
 Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
 Rhodes, James F., Cambridge, Mass.
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.
 Riely, Judge John W., Richmond, Va.
 Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
 Rivers, Mrs. Mary F., Conway, Tenn.
 Rivers, Lieutenant Tyree Rodes, U. S. A., Fort Riley, Kansas.
 Rivers, Lieutenant William Cannon, U. S. A., Fort Apache, Arizona.
 RoBards, Colonel John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
 Roberts, Rev. P. G., St. Louis, Mo.
 Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.
 Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.
 Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
 Robinson, H. T., New York, N. Y.
 Robinson, Capt. Leigh, Washington, D. C.
 Robinson, Rev. T. V., C. S. P., New York, N. Y.
 Rogers, Archibald, Hyde Park, N. Y.
 Rogers, T. F., Norfolk, Va.
 Roller, General John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.
 Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.
 Rouss, Charles Broadway, New York, N. Y.
 Ruggles, Mrs. Virginia C., Milwaukee, Wis.
 Ryan, William, Richmond, Va.
- Salisbury, Edward E., New Haven, Conn.
 Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.
 Sanford, E. T., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Savage, Newton R., Richmond, Va.
 Schoen, George, Richmond, Va.
 Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
 Schultz, Bernard Van H., Zanesville, O.
 Scott, Hon. R. Taylor, Warrenton, Va.
 Scott, W. W., Gordonsville, Va.
 Seawell, Miss Molly Elliot, Washington, D. C.
 Seabreese, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.
 Selden, Mrs. Churchill, Memphis, Tenn.
 Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Semmes, Hon. Thomas J., New Orleans, La.
 Sheffey, Hon. John P., Marion, Va.
 Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
 Sheppard, W. L., Richmond, Va.
 Simms, M. W., Bryan, Texas.
 Sinton, R. B., Richmond, Va.
 Sitterding Fred., Richmond, Va.
 Shirreffs, Reuben, Boston, Mass.
 Show, A. B., Stanford University, Cal.
 Slaughter, M., Culpeper, Va.
 Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
 Smith, N. B., Kokoma, Ind.
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
 Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, Birmingham, Ala.
 Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.
 Smith, Lieutenant R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Smith, Hon. Thomas, Warrenton, Va.
 Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
 Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va.
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Columbus, Ga.
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
 Springfield City Library Association, Springfield, Mass.
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
 Staples, Judge Waller R., Richmond, Va.
 State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
 Stephenson, John W., Warm Springs, Va.
 Stern, Colonel Jo Lane, Richmond, Va.
 Stevens, B. F., London, England.
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
 Stewart, Rev. J. C., Richmond, Va.
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
 Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.

- St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
 Street, George L., Richmond, Va.
 Stringer, Thomas C., Baltimore, Md.
 Stringfellow, Major Charles S., Richmond, Va.
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
 Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.
 Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.
 Stubbs, Prof. T. J., Williamsburg, Va.
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
 Sully, Major R. M., Petersburg, Va.
 Sumner, John O., Roxbury, Mass.
 Summers, Col. John E., U. S. A., Omaha, Nebraska.
 Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.
- Taliaferro, Hon. Sinclair, Paris, Texas.
 Taylor, Commander H. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
 Taylor, Wm. Vanna, Norfolk, Va.
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Terrett, Capt. C. P., U. S. A., Fort Russell, Wyoming.
 Terry, Alvah S., Louisville, Ky.
 Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
 Thompson, Leonard, Woburn, Mass.
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
 Tilford, R. J., Louisville, Ky.
 Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
 Todd, Charles L., Richmond, Va.
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
 Tompkins, H. C., Montgomery, Ala.
 Tooker, Wm. Wallace, Sag Harbor, N. Y.
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
 Traylor, John Henry, Dallas, Texas.
 Trent, Prof. W. P., Sewanee, Tenn.
 Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.
 Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
 Tucker, Hon. J. R., Lexington, Va.
 Tulane University, New Orleans, La.
 Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Tunstall, Richard B., "
 Turnbull, Hon. N. S., Lawrenceville, Va.
 Turnure, Lawrence, New York, N. Y.
 Tyler, Hon. D. Gardiner, Sturgeon Point, Va.
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
- Union Theological Seminary, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
- Union Theological Seminary, New York, N. Y.
 University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, Ala.
 University of Indiana, Bloomington, Ind.
 University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.
 University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
 University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.
 University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.
 University of West Virginia, Morgantown, W. Va.
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.
- Valentine, E. P., Richmond, Va.
 Valentine, E. V., "
 Valentine, G. G., "
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
 Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.
 Van Deventer, Mrs. Letitia F., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Van Voast, Mrs. Virginia H. M., Cincinnati, O.
 Vawter, Capt. C. E., Crozet, Va.
 Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.
 Venable, Samuel W., Petersburg, Va.
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
 Virginia Military Institute, Lexington.
- Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
 Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.
 Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Walke, Richard, Norfolk, Va.
 Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Walker, General James A., Wytheville, Va.
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
 War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
 Ward, Col. John H., Louisville, Ky.
 Warner, Charles Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
 Watkins, A. Salle (dec.), Richmond, Va.
 Watts, J. Allen, Roanoke, Va.
 Watts, Judge Leigh R., Portsmouth, Va.
 Weisiger, Mrs. Cary N., Memphis, Tenn.
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
 Wellford, C. E., Richmond, Va.
 Wellford, John S., M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
 West, George M., Richmond, Va.
 West Virginia Historical Society, Charlestown, W. Va.
 Western Reserve Historical Association, Cleveland, Ohio.

- Wharton, Prof. L. B., D. D., Williams-
burg, Va.
- White, Joseph A., M. D., Richmond, Va.
- White, Rev. W. C., Warm Springs, "
- Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.
- White, Hon. W. H., Norfolk, Va.
- Whiting, General H. Clay, Hampton, Va.
- Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
- Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
- Whitty, J. H., "
- Wight, Prof. Charles C., Baltimore, Md.
- Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.
- Williams, Frank D., "
- Williams, Capt. Charles U., Richmond, Va.
- Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
- Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
- Williams, W. Mosby, Washington, D. C.
- Willis, F. T., M. D., Richmond, Va.
- Wilson, Mrs. Lou Ford, Kansas City, Mo.
- Wilson, Hon. William L., Washington, D.
C.
- Wingfield, Rt. Rev. J. H. D., Benicia,
Cal.
- Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.
- Wise, Barton H., Richmond, Va.
- Wise, Hon. Geo. D., "
- Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
- Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washing-
ton, D. C.
- Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
- Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
- Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.
- Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
- Worcester Free Public Library, Worces-
ter, Mass.
- Wortham, Chas. E. (dec.), Richmond, Va.
- Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre,
Pa.
- Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco,
Cal.
- Young Men's Christian Association, New
York, N. Y.
- Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IV.

JANUARY, 1897.

No. 3

**Attacks by the Dutch on the Virginia Fleet in Hampton
Roads in 1667.**

[FROM THE WINDER TRANSCRIPTS OF ENGLISH PUBLIC RECORDS
IN VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY.]

[The years from 1665 to 1667 were a period of disgrace and disaster alike to England and the Colonies. The war with Holland, springing out of some petty commercial disputes, began in the former year, and in that and the next year, though all of the battles at sea (to which the fighting was confined) were closely contested, the general result was in favor of England; but in 1667 the utter incompetence and profligacy of the government paralyzed even the means of defensive warfare, and the Dutch fleet appeared at the Nore, advanced unopposed up the Thames to Gravesend, forced the boom which protected the Medway, and burnt three men-of-war in that river, including the vessel which had brought Charles to England at the Restoration, and withdrew, to remain for weeks masters of the Channel and to keep the Thames closely blockaded. Green, the historian, says: "The thunder of the Dutch guns in the Medway and the Thames woke England to a better sense of its degradation. The dream of loyalty was over." It may be that the same effect was produced in Virginia by the success of the Dutch fleet in Hampton Roads, and that the loyalty which had characterized the Colony was changed to a feeling which made Bacon's Rebellion possible nine years later. It is rather a curious coincidence that this period, which included, among other distresses, the plague and fire in London, also included the most violent and destructive tempest ever known in Virginia.]

Right Honor^{ble}

I hope long ere this Coll. Moryson has done mee right in the delivery of my two letters addressed to your Lord^{sh} w^{ch} were to give you my most humble thanks for your favors and to p^resent you wth such a description of this Governmt as the condicon I was then in would permit me to wright. I have since used my best endeavors to procure your honour, a mapp of this unhappy Country & am att last promised one from Maryland, but how long it may be before I may have it I cannot say. I have since written to yo^r Lord^{sh} by Capt. Groom & Capt. Gillam the first to give your Lord^{sh} an acco^t of the then state of ye Country and the last to inform yo^r Honour of the time the fleet in these Colonies was to sayle from hense & where they would waight for a Convoy into safety, but my Lord I never had so much occasion to wright nor was I ever so unfitt for it being almost distracted wth grief for the misfortune fall'n on us by an attempt made by the dutch in fower men of warr of 33, 34, 24, & 18 gunns and a Doggeboate of 8 gunns who on the first of June took a ship of London of 20 gunns bound from Tangier hither. Conaway the Master fought them all 2 hours killed them 7 & wounded 12 men, but being wounded himself and oppressed wth men he yielded about 5 or 6 leagues wthout the Cape, that day they took a shallop bound from hence to Cape fere by whose men they informed themselves of the condicon of the merchant ships in this Country that there were about 20 sayle of them riding in the mouth of James River & that 3 leagues above them there lay one of the Kings shippes of 46 gunns, but unable to keep the sea for want of a mast and being leaky and short of provisions, upon w^{ch} advice they anchored under the Cape & lay still Sunday & Monday to fitt their dogger & the shallop they had taken for fire vessells to burne the frigatt, w^{ch} being donne they weighed the 4th day and stood into the Bay when they anchored again till the 5th in the morning when wth a fayre easterly wind and English colours they came up to the Merch' shippes, and having many English Scotts & Irish on board they hayled them in English & sang their soundings in English, but many of the Merch' shippes too late suspecting them let slip their cables and stood up wth them to the frigatt upon w^{ch} whilst 2 of them fired their broad sides and wthout any resistance made themselves masters

of her, there not being above 30 men in her wthout an officer who were all as the Capt. says on the shore very busily employed on the frigatts severall occasions for the speedier puting her in a condicon to go of to the Cape, the other dutch shippes chased and tooke most of the Merch^t shippes, wth misfortune is the more grievous because the gunns &c. being on board the frigate not above 5 days before she was lost and then see her in such a forwardnesse as we believe by the 10th she would have been reddey for her & our defense. I am not seaman enough to judge whether shee might have been sooner fitted, shee being but just a month in the country before she was taken, and had been at first brought higher in the River had not the place shee rode in been the most convenient for taking in her new mast and nearer her station for our defense wth was that she was designed for; undoubtedly severall of the merch^t men might have saved themselves by running into Eliz: River or Nancemond where we had many shippes wthin 3 leagues of the enemy who durst not engage them in those small rivers; the dutch being thus posses'd of the frigate & merch^t shippes about 24 houres they burnt 5 or 6 of them, and the frigate either because they found her out of repayre or for want of her sayles (wth is most probable) hers being all on shore to be mended where they durst not goe to fetch them, they tooke none of her gunns, nor little els out of her, and soe to our unspeakable grief the King lost his shipp, and wee the security wee hoped from her. I confesse I was extreamly Joyd at the news that his Ma^{ty} was graciously pleased to comand one of his shippes hither, but when I saw the condition shee came in I heartily wished her safe att home againe, soe unfortunate are wee often in our desires that what wee hope for as our cheifest good procures our greatest harme, pauci dignosciere vera bona, for had not this frigate come in so bruised & maimed by storms she had undoubtedly prevented all our losse, for then those enemies shippes would never have adventured upon us defended by a shipp of that countenance especially they being all loaden wth spoyle taken in the West Indies that they could not long have prevented either sink-or yielding, or had not the masters of those shippes wth were taken wth her been too confident of her protection they would undoubtedly have applyed themselves to the Govn^r who would have commanded them all to James towne, where the enemy

would have had too hard a task to fetch them off; having thus farr related our misfortunes I shall wth yo^r Honors favor informe you what wee did & would have done for our reparation both in losse of reputacion w^{ch} was that upon the first advice w^{ch} the Govo^r received of this unhappy accident he pr[']sently sent for me and I soon waighted on him and upon a short consultacon we resolved to mann out a fleet from Yorke river being nearest to the enemy & hasten to them & fight them, in order whereunto I went to Yorke, had all the masters before mee, showed them the Govo^r orders & resolves and required their speedy answer, w^{ch} was not possitively negative but soe full of difficulties, that I plainly saw they would doe nothing unlesse the Govn^r was pr[']sent (who was then busy at James towne giving orders for the defense of that place & the shipp^s att & above it). I therefore pr[']sently advertised him that (though before my coming to Yorke the masters were soe forward as to want nothing but his orders to goe & fight the dutch) yet when they saw it would come to earnest they grew very cold, upon w^{ch} advice he came the next morning to them (whither were alreddy drawn fowre regiments of foot reddy to embarque for that service) required their assistance in that necessity to w^{ch} they replyd that they could not answer it to their^e merch^{ts} and owners if they voluntarily brought their shipp^s & goods into hazard, and therefore desired they might be pressed into the Kings service and have security given them for all damages they might receave from the cnemy, whereupon the Govn^r commanded an officer pr[']sently to put the broad arrow upon the masts of 9 better shipp^s then any the enemy had (except the first prize conaway) and had them apprayسد by the masters themselves and obliged his Ma^{ty} and himself in the same of ye appraysement to save them their owners & merch^{ts} harmesse, secured the seamen of provision if they were maimed and promised them all the plunder, upon this (w^{ch} I am confident they hoped & believed would never be graunted) they went to clearing their shipp^s and wee in the mean time ordered three shipp^s more in James river of 36, 22 & 20 gunns and in them & shallops to attend them above six hundred men to be reddy for our assistance; wee pressed all seamen (then out of service) to serve in the Yorke fleet except the frigatts men who wth their Capt. very reddy offered themselves, and * * of

them and souldiers redde to put on board above a thousand besides their * * own, and took all the ordnance out of those shippes w^{ch} were to stay and put them into that fleet and that w^{ch} would have been their greatest incitement to this brave action was that the Govern^r (ag^t the prayers & protestations of as many of the Councill as were pr^sent) resolved to lead them to victory and accordingly went on board the Admirall accompanied by myself & 4 more of the Councill and above 40 Gen^l, and all this to fight wth 5 enemy shippes manned wth but 400 men and boys and many of them sick, but my Lord howeasoever the victory seemed by reason of our advantages both of shippes and men, yet cowardly feare being never secure where there appears the least danger, was I believe the only why in three days (doe what wee could) wee were not able to get our fleet out, but every howe new difficulties objected, and when they saw the Govern^r stopd at nothing that might satisfie them they in vain endeavored to discourage our souldiers who expressed as much cheerfulness * & Countries service and as much affection to their Gen^l as ever men did, and thus by delays the enemy after six days stay in James River sayled of wth three prizes and wthout a blow, to the shame of our seamen; the enemy wanted water and made severall attempts upon the shore for it, but were not suffered to take any nor ought else from the land, and here it was my Lord, that our unhappy condition appeared to the Govern^r & me armed wth our owne terrible apprehensions of his Ma^{ty}, yo^r Lord^{sh}, and all the greates Ministers displeasures of w^{ch} wee were not too sensible whilst they were allayed by our hopes of revenge on the enemy, and our beleife that we held a certaine and brave victory in our hands did as it were, assure us of a pardon for our misfortune w^{ch} is all wee can, and humbly hope his Ma^{ty} & your Lord^{sh} will excuse us of, for though it be certaine that losses of this nature are more easily pr^vented then repaired, yet doe we unhappily find from our late experience that it was not in our power to doe whilst we met wth such concurrent accidents to pr^vent our endeavors after wee had donn all wee could for our security, by representing our condition at home and using all diligence in our power here, both in the one & the other, in the pr^vention or reparacon of our losse, but because wee doubt not but the owners and masters of the shippes best to excuse their neglects will load this

governm^t wth reproachfull accusations we shall humbly begg that they may not be beleived, nor wee condemned, but according to the meritts of our cause first well examined; as many of their objections as I have yet heard, I shall answer first they say that if a fort had been built at Poynt Comfort, it had prevented this mischeife, to wth I say that if it had been built there it would not in likelihood have done it, because that shipp^s wth English Colours and English speech to in a time when wee dayly expected shipp^s in from the sea, and from all parts of the bay might have deceived any officer of a fort, as well as they did so many masters of shipp^s and being once passed might have donn all the mischeife they did wth the only hazard of being shot at coming out wth by English experience (who have beaten down castles wth their shipp^s) is a matter of noe great difficulty; it was mine opinion in my last yeares letter and soe it is still, the whole countries as well as mine that a fort is no certain security to shipp^s but where either they can hall on shore under it or the difficulty of the channel shall give those in it time to fire their gunns often upon an enemy before he can passe, and if this be graunted, and that place having neither of those advantages, then I humbly hope it will be by his ma^{ty} and his most hono^{ble} councell thought more reasonably that a few shipp^s trading into the lower parts of James river or other shipp^s coming thither for company should be at the trouble of coming up toe the towne, then that this country (pressed at their backs wth the Indians and in their bowells wth poverty brought on them by the hard dealing of those whom they are bound to defend and iavaded by the dutch) should wth almost insuperable difficulties and charges build and defend a fort in a place w^{ch} can be of no certain security to them; however that it may appeare, wee would willingly doe all wee can. It is ordered that 8 gunns be mounted there in an open battery till we can secure it round wth what speed wee can, but wth this humble desire that all shipp^s coming into James River may be ordered to ride at James towne where wee can only wth reason pr^mise them security; but my lord supposing that James river were soe fortyfied as an emeny could not come into it, this were no security for those many & distant parts in this Colony w^{ch} are not in our power to fortyfy, and if they were, wee had in this country but 14 gunns, and many of them very small and be-

lieved unserviceable by being much scald and honeycombed, till his ma^{ty} was pleased to send us ten w^{ch} were as soon mounted as received att towne where wee intend to mount 12 more, being very unfortunately supplied wth gunns & shot out of the last frigatt; and if those parts shall be left open, either the shipp tradeing thither must be forced to ride in James River, w^{ch} will make the freight of all the remoter to^m so deare that at the rate it now beares in the world will not repay it, and thereby that part of the country will be left wthout supplies, and the King will loose his customes y^t if they shall still be suffered to trade in unfortyfyed places wee must (so long as the ware shall last) be every yeare exposed to the like losse, both in shipp and reputation. These difficulties, my lord, are only in the defence of shipp, for wee place not our security in forts, nor doe wee feare much for ourselves whom they cannot injure but on land, and if it comes to that wee shall undoubtedly make them buy whatever they get from us at too deare a rate to sell it again to any profit, nor doe I know any pr^sent way of removing these difficulties but by guarding our coasts from such hostile attempts, but his ma^{ty} (to our extreme grieffe) hath had such ill successe in his first designe of that nature that wee are afraid (how considerable soever the customs of the country may be) he will noe more assist us wth any of his shipp, nor doe wee desire it, but doe most humbly submit ourselves and condicon to his princely consideracon, and to the determination of the most hono^{ble} Privy Councill; my lord I understand by Coll^o Moryson that the import of 2^o p hogs^{hd} is in danger of being taken from us. I have herewth sent your lord^p an acc^t of it, and doe hope you will think it well bestowed. I am sure lett those who speake ag^t it pretend what they will, it is wee pay it and not they, for whatever is layed upon tob^o they secure themselves of our necessities to save themselves, and upon pretense of such import doe advance much more upon the price of their goods & freight then they pay, yet I could wish there were another shilling layd upon it and that to be wholly employed in fortyfyacions, w^{ch} would be a tax of w^{ch} the people would be less sensible then when it goes from them in Tob^o. The next thing the Bristoll men say is that they offered to build the fort at poynt comfort at their own charge, w^{ch} is a very malitious untruth, for soe farr are they and

all others from helping us that upon our proposall to the Yorke Masters that if they would carry 12 gunns to that river wee would mount them for their defence, they demurred to it. Major Gen^l Bennet (neer whose province this mischiefe fell) behaved himself very bravely in the defence of the shore, and the shippes wth in his two parts of w^{ch} none miscarried. My lord should I say all I can on this sad subject I should extend this beyond the bounds of a letter, w^{ch} is but too long allreddy. I shall therefore say noe more att present, but most humbly beg your Lord^{sh} protection in this distresse, w^{ch} I durst not doe did I not know innocent of all crimes but misfortune, w^{ch} is not in the power of any vertue or prudence att all times to prevent, and if I have but the good fortune to appeare soe to your honour I shall not dispaire (from my former experience of your goodness) of liveing still in your favour w^{ch} is all the happiness I wish for in this world, and in returne of it shall forever pray that you may be as happy here as your owne wishes can make you, and eternally soe hereafter.

I am Right Hono^{ble} yo'r Honors most humble and most obed^t servant.

THO: LUDWELL.

[Indorsed.] June 24, 1667.

Virg^a June 24 1667.

Right Hono^{ble}

My last by Capt. Gillam comand^r of the Colchester catch was to pay you my acknouledgements for your many obliging favors and to informe your hounor of the time the fleet in these parts would sayle, and where they would expect a convoy from his ma^{tie} to carry them into safety, but my Lord, that letter was not long gon from hence when the dutch wth 5 men of warr fell in upon us and by taking and burning the King's frigatt and about 20 sayle of merch' shippes (of w^{ch} they carried away about 13 and burnt the rest), have given me but too sad an occasion of wrighting this and too much greife & distraccon to wright anything as I ought. I shall therefore (wth yo' lo^m pardon) referr you to our declaration for ye p'ticulars of our misfortune and most humbly beseech your Lord^{sh} upon a serious peruseall of it,

to believe that there is not an untruth in it, and then I doubt not but you will conclude us only unhappy, and for the Govern^r sake (whose pr[']sent condicon is the saddest that ever I saw, and would I beleive moove his enemys to compassion were they present), I humbly hope your hounor will endeavor to give the King & the Councell the same impression of us; my lord for all other complaints ye merch['] & seamen shall make ag^t us will be false & malitious; only these two poynts will seem to touch us wth likely hood of a fault (viz) the not building a fort at poynt comfort and the losse of the King's shipp. For the first, it is still the concurrent opinion of the whole country and of many of the most judicious seamen that it cannot hinder shippes from comeing into James river unlesse it were so great and apparrell'd wth soe many gunns as neither our meanes nor abillities could comply wth, for the foundation will beare neither brick nor stone unless it were first well piled w^{ch} to doe wee have neither the skill nor instruments, and for building wth timber, your hounor will find in our declaration (w^{ch} I herewith send you) the charge wee have allreddy been att to bring a little of it in place, nor had wee (till his ma['] was pleased to send us ten) above 14 gunns 8 of w^{ch} are very small and some of them and the rest of the biggest so skald and honycombed that its doubted upon trial they will breake, wth w^{ch} if our Lords^p shall please to consider the extreame poverty of ye country unable to supply there owne necessities and to pay such taxes as may be equall to such fortifications and the deffence of them, you will (I doubt not) beleeve us in great distresse, and that you may the better Judge of our abillities be please to consider our pr[']sent condicon, wherein twelve hundr^d pounds of tob^o is the medium of men's yearely cropps and a halfe peny P £ is certainly the full medium of the price Given for it, w^{ch} is finely skilt [cut?]: out of w^{ch} when those taxes and all others necessary for ye support of ye Govern^{mt} shall be deducted a very little will remain to a poor man who hath perhaps a wife and children to cloath and other necessaries to buy, and truly soe much too little that I Can attribute it to nothing but the great mercy of God, there loyalty to the King and there affections to the Gover^r (w^{ch} are extraordinary) that keeps them from mutiny and confusion, nor will the merch['] here nor masters of shippes contribute anything to there owne deffence, supposing

they have sufficiently acquitted themselves in that poynt by paying Castle duties, wth as Coll^o Moryson can well inform you, never amounted to above 300^l a yeare and many yeares to much lesse, wth will goe but a little way towards building and defending forts to wth that your lord^p may give the more credit, I will assure you that the Assembly ord^red the Gover^r a guard of 20 foot and allowed them 2000^l of tob^o each man yearly to wth the Gover^r added out of his owne estate 1000 and their taxes, dyet and lodging, all wth was not encouragement enough to make the guard ever yet exceed ten who voluntarily offered themselves. What charge then I beseech you will a garison at poynt comfort bee wth can not be lesse then 40 besides officers; a place soe barren that their labour upon it will not produce them bred nor is there any good water upon the island, nor is it of any certaine defence for James River, or any att all to the rest of the rivers in the country where wee must be every yeare exposed to the like hazard of losse of shippes and reputation; now my lord for the unhappy losse of the frigatt I hope it will appeare (even by our pr^sent misfortune) that the sending one or two for the guarding our coast was necessarie, but that this wth is here unfortunately lost should come in like a wreck noe man could fore see nor I believe pr^vent. The truth is had shee been brought higher up the river she had been saved, but then shee had rode soe inconvenient for her mast and other necessities as in likelihood shee would not have been reddey to sayle wth the fleet, soe farr was shee from being able to lye of att the cape to guard the whole country wth was that the King designed and wee desired her for, and was the reason shee lay below for the speedier dispatch which shews us the weaknesse of human wisdome for whilst wee * * * a shipp or 2 of the King for our security as placing our surest defence in force of that nature, it pleased God to send that in (wth was designed for us) so bruised and disabled by storms as not to afford us that protection wee hoped from it, and whilst wee layd her in a place most convenient for her speedier repayre wee lost her and neer 20 more, who had not been soe much in an enemy's way but upon confidence of the frigatt's protection, and yet soe negligent were the masters as to anchor their shippes at least 3 leagues below her when they * to have been as farr above her, and then though shee had been lost they

had been all saved by running up James river to ye towne where wee had planted those gunns the King sent us; my lord I shall say noe more of our Gen^l misfortune w^{ch} yet may be much increased if the King in his displeasure shall incline his eare to those who (taking this advantage of our unhappiness) may by proposing fortifications and other defence att their owne charge obtaine of his ma^{ty} either a propriety over us or reduce us under a company (a condicon very contrary to the wishes and affections of this country), to w^{ch} they are the more exposed whilst the Gover^r greaved for theirs & his owne misfortune and impatient of this first cheque to the happy course of his government, is resolved (against all oure entreaties and wth the hazard of his reputation w^{ch} must suffer much in this conjuncture) to sollicite the King by your lord^p and my lord Arlington, to displace him, and (by sending in another Gover^r) to provide for the future better governm^t of this place, to pr[']vent w^{ch} misfortune I have by the comand of the Councell sent your lord^p a letter under all our hands directed to the King and doe in their name most humbly beseech you to deliver it, and to enforce ours wth your owne petition for continuance amongst & over us, for w^{ch} you will not only receive the reward w^{ch} good actions are in themselves but will forever engage all our prayers & vows for your happinesse & prosperity. I doe therefore againe most humbly beseech you to consider that designe of his as an effort of his passion w^{ch} deprives him of the due consideration of what he owes to his owne fortune and reputation and to the future happinesse and welfare of this poor country; and now my lord I think it time (wth your hounor's patience) to say something for myselfe because I cannot but justly feare (since I wrote last yeare ag^t a fort att poynt comfort and for a frigate) that our pr[']sent misfortune will have a more then ordinary influence upon me for the pr[']vention whereof I can only say that what then was the truth of mine opinion and is still not only mine but the whole countries, and consequently can (at the most) be but argued guilty of erring wth them, w^{ch} yet I hope will not be soe understood when our reasons are considered, yet my lord how innocent soever I may bee, I would most humbly beg your protection had I any meritts to warrant my petition but such as the poor beggar who asks an almes, but since it was your goodness w^{ch} placed me here

(hoping I have done nothing w^{ch} may cause your repentance of that favour) I will not dispaire of the same goodness to pr^{tect} me ag^t the attempts of such enemies as in this publique employ I may have unwittingly have made, but if I be so unfortunate as to find noe harbour in this storme and consequently shall make shipwreck of my fortunes, I will practice Seneca^s good lesson Dum fortuna manet laudo manentem sed si quatit selevs penas resigno qua dedit et mea ne virtute involvo, though I may be deprived of my place and reputacon yet nothing shall rob me of my loyalty to my prince, mine innocency nor the resolution of praying for your lord^{sh} continuall happinesse and prosperity, as being by infinite obligations

Right Hono^{ble} yo^r honors most humble and obed^t servant,

(Signed)

THO: LUDWELL.

To the kings most sacred Ma^{ty} and ye Lords of his most hon^u Privy Councell.

The Governo^r and Councell of his Ma^{ty} Colony of Virg^a. In all humility present.

That foure states men of warr of Holland of thirty-eight, Thirty-foure, twenty-foure and eighteen gunns and a dogger Boate of eight gunns under ye command of Abraham Crimson their Admirall, some time in May last intending an Invasion upon this country, Did on their Voiage heither take a shallop bound from hence to Cape-ferre, by whose men they informed themselves of the condicon and posture of ye Marchants shippes here, and that there was one of yo^r Ma^{ty} shippes of forty-six gunns lay at anchor at Nuporte Nuse in James River, But so disabled in her mast, and Leaky in her Hull, as that she could not keep the sea; upon w^{ch} advice they stood in and on Saturday ye first of June, attacqued a shipp of London bound from Tangeer hither. The master Robert Conaway fought them very well two howers, but at last being wounded himself and overpowered with men, was taken by them neare our Capes, where they anchored Sunday & Munday to fitt their dogger-Boate and ye Shallop they had taken for firing the frigatt, and on Tusday ye fourth, they stood into the Bay and anchored againe till Wednesday morn- ing, when they weighed and w^h a faire Easterly winde stood into

James River with English Collo^r and passed by about twenty sayle of Marchant shipp (who lay there expecting ye rest of the Fleete and ready to sayle on the 24th according to yo^r Maties Comand) hayled them in English & sang theire soundings in ye same language & sayling directly up to the frigatt wth lay about three leagus above, upon which they passed three broadsides & Boarding her without any resistance, became masters of her, the Captaine & the rest of the officers wth all her men except about thirty (who were on Board wth the Boatswaine fitting the rigging) being on shoare in severall places, busily employed for her speedier fitting out to the Capes, wth we beleeve would have bene effected in foure or five daies, and soe to our unspeakeable grieffe yo^r Ma^{ty} lost yo^r shipp and wee the defence we expected from her immediately upon wth misfortune the Dutch made themselves masters of all those Merch^t shipp lying below them, who were in soe strange a security, that though many of them had winde & time enough to have run into Elizabeth River for safety yet none of them did it, but all became a prey to the enemy, and hence ariseth the cause of our grief & feare of your Ma^{ty} & your most Hon^{ble} Councells displeasure for suffering a loss wth though it was not in oure power to prevent, wee had undoubtedly repaired had the seamen Complied with the courage and chearfullness of the Planters of whome wee had in James River and in Yorke above twelve hundred ready to embarque on twelve shipp, press'd for the speedy engagement of the enemie, but except Cap^t Lightfoote, who very passionately resolved to hazard himself in the Admirall wth the Governor, and the rest of his Company in severall shipp and very cheerfully & voluntarily offered themselves to serve yo^r Ma^{ty} & some few of the Yorke Masters, so cowardly unwilling were the rest of the seamen, that neither the glory of the action nor the proffitt of it, nor the Governors resolution of leading them, (though against the opinion & desires of the Councell) nor the Company of many of the Councell & other Gentlemen of the Country, nor security given them for all damages which they should receive in theire p[']sons shipp or goods, nor the certainty of the enemies weakness, being in all his fleete not above foure hundred men & boys, & many of them sick of wth wee were informed by some Planters taken and sent ashoare againe, could induce them to serve yo^r Ma^{ty} & the

Country in that service, wth yet they did not positively deny; but used such delayes, that in foure daies time with all our diligence, wee could not get those in Yorke (wth were nine good shippes) so ready as Gilbert in James River was in ten houres, and so to our grief and their shame the enemy after five daies stay in James River, sailed off wth his prizes without a blow, having first burnt five or six of them, wanting men to sayle them, & wth them the Frigatt whose want of repaire or sayles (hers being all on shoare to be mended & they not daring to fetch them) wee suppose to be the reason why they burnt her, of whose gunns wee shall save two of Brass and about twenty seven of iron & some shott, their want of water caused them to make severall attempts upon the shoare where they met with such opposition as not to be able to get any or anything els of a farthing value, so much easier is it for us to guard the shoare then the shippes. But because many of the seamen doe say that had the Forte been built at Poynt Comfort on ye Rivers mouth, this mischeif had been prevented, wee have thought it our duty to give yo' Ma^{ty} & yo' most hon^{ble} Councell our reasons against that plan, and for a Forte at James toune wth wee hope will be soe satisfactory as to obtaine yo' Gracious pardon for our not reposing our confidence in that place, nor daring to promise a security to the shippes riding under ye protection of it when fortified, as well as our means & abilities can doe it, ffor wee humbly hope y^t it will be granted that a forte cannot certainly prevent the passing of enemies shippes by it, unless they are first hindered by the difficulty of the channel and forced to sayle on severall courses and nearer the Forte, wth by that means may have time to play on them and possibly to sinke them, of all wth advantages this place has only one, wth is that a shipp must come within shott, but with a winde & a Tide may soone be out of it againe. Then wee humbly conceive that a Forte can be noe undoubted security to shippes. But where they may (by halling on shoare under it) give an enemy difficulty to haull them off againe, and consequently the forte time to ply its gunns on them for their prevention, wth in this place cannot bee don, secure from windes & shelves & at James Towne may, where wee cannot only laye then with the shoare, but can in much lesse time then an enemy can possibly come to it, beeing five or six hundred men to man both them and the Forte agst any such

attempt, w^{ch} advantage the other place denies us, being too neare the sea, and in a p^t of the country so thinly Inhabited that wee must either be at an insupportable charge to maintaine a constant Garrison equall to such hazards or mus have more time to bring men thither then their safety who shall ride there can reasonably give us, nor doth it afford either provisions or water wthin any convenient distance, and is all the summer time so infested wth musgetos & other troublesome flies, that it will be impossible for men to live there, nor hath it that convenience for loading of shipp^s w^{ch} James towne hath, w^{ch} is neare the middle of the River, & lyes equally convenient to both the extreames, & hath great commodity either of Brick, Turf or Mudd to fortifie wth all, whereas on the other place being of a very loose sandy foundacon there is no possibility of building wth anything but Timber, w^{ch} must bee brought thither at an excessive charge as wee have already found by experience. It costing us above sixty thousand pounds of Tobacco the last year to bring not half enough to build a forte for foureteene gunns, w^{ch} were all wee had till yo^r ma^{tie} was graciously pleased to send us ten more, & of those foureteene wee feare many will prove unserviceable being much scaled & honycom^{bd} by lying above thirty yeares in the salt-sands, wee have many reasons more for the one & against the other place, but shall at present wth yo^r ma^{ties} & yo^r most Hon^{ble} Councello^rs p^rmission, least wee seame too troublesome. And since yo^r ma^{ties} command is in Gen^l tearmes to doe our utmost for the defence of those shipp^s which Trade to Virg^a, wee doe most humbly beseech yo^r ma^{tie} & yo^r most Hon^{ble} Councell to consider this Country as a place flatt and open, full of great Rivers, and then wee doubt not but yo^r will Graciously conclude in our favour, that though James River were soe fortified as an enemy could not come into it, yet this were no security to the Rivers of Yorke, Rappahannock Pianketanke, Wicomico & Potomack nor the two Ports on the Eastern side of the Bay, into every of w^{ch} places there are neare as many shipp^s brought as into James River, & into some of them more, at least of more considerable burdens, so that (whilst we are unable to fortify all of those places) if the shipp^s shall be forced all to ride in James River then this inconvenience will arise to ye Inhabitation of those more northerly pt^s, that if they

come (for their supplies to lay out their tobacco in James River) the mar^{ts} will not deale with them, because their pay lyes so farr from him, or if he doth, it must certainly be at a very low rate, since he ordinarily allows not much above a farthing for y^t w^{ch} ye Planter brings to his doore. And if there shall be any amongst us who may be able to shipp his tobacco on his owne acc^t it must be at such a rate, as ye tobacco will never repaye him, since they are already enforced to pay from twelve pounds to seaventeene pounds ꝑ^t tunn freight, w^{ch} usually was but at seaven pound, & consequently ye trade of those remoter pt^s will be wholly lost, yo^r ma^{ty} will loose yo^r customes, and yo^r poore subjects be left without supplies, nor can wee propose any remedy for these difficulties but opposing men of warr to o^r enemies, w^{ch} wee are but too much afraid yo^r ma^{ty} (from ye late unhappy successe of yo^r first designe of that nature) will not be inclined to doe, nor dare wee again solicit you to it, but leaving our present conditon to yo^r Princely consideraton shall humbly begg yo^r ma^{ty} & yo^r most Hon^{ble} Councells patience, whilst wee returne to say something in our defence against ye complaint which may be made against us by those who have lost their shippes & goods in this most unfortunate attempt, many of w^{ch} were shippes Trading into the Northerne pt^s of this Colony, and voluntarily, & wthout any order from this government, quitted the place where they loaded & brought themselves to an anchor where they were taken, nor did any of the masters ever apply themselves to ye Governor for his orders to put themselves into places of more security, nor was it possible for the Frigett to secure them because they roade three leagues nearer the sea than Shee, and many of them weighed their anchors & stood up to her, with the Dutchman, & thereby rather helped to betray her, then to give her any advise of the approaching danger, nor did any of them keep a Boate off to sea, w^{ch} by Conaways fight wth ye enemy might have advised them in time to have avoided all ye misfortune fallen on them & us, w^{ch} (wee humbly hope) will be sufficient to lay the blame of their losse wholly to their owne neglect, & if wee shall be so unhappy as to find yo^r ma^{ty} displeas'd y^t yo^r shipp was suffer'd to ride in a place so exposed to ye danger of an enemy; wee most humbly beseech you to consider y^t the reason of it was for the convenience of taking in

a new main mast, & the speedier being fitted for the Guard of our Coasts, & such forwardness was shee in that wee are very confident foure or five daies would have put her to sea and would have pr'vented all our misfortune of wth wee shall say noe more at present. But because wee know yo^r ma^{ties} justice doth expect from us only what is possible for us to doe & not what the necessity of our condicon requires, wee doe in all humility beseech yo^r ma^{tie} to consider us as a people pressed at our backes wth Indians, in our bowells wth our servants & poverty (brought on us by the hard dealing of those whome wee are bound to defend) and invaded from wthout by the Dutch, & consequently not able to fortifie all those places where shippes use to Trade in this country & the more unable because wee are not only deprived of the time wee had designed for that worke by the Lo^d Baltimore^a making void of the cessation from planting, but robbed of all future hopes of the advancement of our Commodity, and upon the sume of all that we have here pr'sented, wee doe most humbly pray yo^r ma^{tie} & yo^r most Hon^{ble} Councill to consider y^t though it be much in o^r power to keepe ourselves innocent from sinnes & vices, yet from misfortunes noe virtue, no prudence can alwaies secure us, and may God & yo^r ma^{ties} Clemency incline you to look on us, as only unfortunate and to receive us into your Princely favour and protection, and for a reward of soe much goodness, God soe blesse you as that you may manage this Warr wth Victory over all yo^r enemies, and end it with Triumph and Peace, w^{ch} wee heartily pray may never depart from you till you are possess of that everlasting glory and happiness which noe time nor accident can robb you off.

yo^r ma^{ties} most humble and

most loyall servants and subjects.

(Signed)

Will: Berkeley,

Tho: Ludwell,

Robt. Smith,

Tho: Swann,

Thomas Stegge,

Edward Carter,

Theodo: Bland,

Ri: Bennett,

Ab: Wood,

Nathaniel Bacon,

John Carter,

Geo: Reade,

Augustine Warner.

**DECISIONS OF VIRGINIA GENERAL COURT,
1626-1628.**

A Quarter Court held at James Citty, the 2nd day of July 1627, being present, Sr. George Yeardley, Knt., Govern° &c. Capt. Fr: West, Mr. Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker, & Mr. Farrar.

The 3rd. of July, 1627.

It is ordered that Alice Thornburg, for her offence in fighting with Annie Snoode, and beating her, whereby just suspicion may be had that she did injury a child in the wombe of ye said Anne Snoode & caused abortion, shall receive forty stripes at the whipping post. And that both the said Alice Thornburg & Anne Snoode if they shall breake their good behaviour shall be whipped then severall times in three dayes together.

It is ordered that Margaret Parten, the wife of Robert Parten, of Shirley hundred, for concealing the offence of Thomas Hayle lately executed, & for because she revealed not the same when it first came to her knowledge, but did earnestly wth'stand that it should any wayes be made knowne, shee shall be whipped & receive forty stripes.

FINIS CURIA.

A Court at James Citty, the 4th day of July, 1627, being present, Sr. George Yeardley, Knt. Govern° &c. Capt. Fr: West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Claybourne, Capt. Tucker & Mr. Farrar.

At this court was thought fitt that we should draw out partyes from all our plantations & goe uppon the Indians & cut downe their corne, & further that we should sett uppon them all in one day, viz: the first of August next. The plantations, of the necke of land, & the Colledge to goe uppon Saax Powhattans, both the Sherley-hundred, Jordaines Journey, Chaplaines Choise, & Perseyes hundred, uppon ye tounes of the Weianoacks, & ye Appamatucks, the Corporation of James Citty uppon ye Chickahominies & the Tappahannoes, Warwike River, warosquoiacke,

& Newport's-Newes uppon the plantation of the Warosquoyacks: Elizabeth City uppon ye Nansamungs & Chesapeake. Commanders appointed for these services are these, viz: for Saax Powhattans, Left. Tho. Osborne* in cheife, Thos. Harris † seconde:

* Captain Thomas Osborne came to Virginia in November, 1616 (*Hotten*), and settled at "Coxendale," in the present Chesterfield county about 1625. He also patented land on Procter's creek, Henrico (now in Chesterfield) in 1637; was commissioner (justice) for "the upper parts" in 1631, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1629, 1629-30, 1631-2, and 1632-3. He had a son —² who had issue: I. Thomas,³ of "Coxendale," born 1641, died 1692; married Martha, widow of John Branch, and daughter of Thomas Jones, of Bermuda Hundred. He is frequently referred to in the records of Henrico, as "Mr. Thomas Osborne." His will was proved in Henrico, in May, 1692. He left his son John 200 acres of his plantation at Coxendale, wife Martha the use of his house, &c., for life, and gave his son Thomas the land where said son then lived. In the county levy of 1679 he was assessed with seven tithables, and at his death his personal estate was appraised at £208. 15. 6.; II. Edward,³ born 1646, died 1697; married Tabitha, daughter of Gilbert Platt. His will was proved in Henrico, April, 1697 ("will of Mr. Edward Osborne"), and gave his daughter Martha personal property, and his son Edward all his lands and remaining personal estate. Appoints his son-in-law [step-son?], Benjamin Branch, guardian of his two children.

Issue of Thomas³ and Martha (Jones) Osborne: I. Thomas,⁴ alive 1708; had a son Thomas,⁵ alive 1733. In June, 1696, Thomas⁴ Osborne, made a deed to Edward Osborne, conveying to him the land where the said Thomas Osborne lived at Coxendale "formerly granted to the said Thomas Osborne's great-grandfather, Captain Thomas Osborne," containing 200 acres.

Edward³ and Tabitha (Platt) Osborne had issue: I. Edward,⁴ born 1689, died about 1732, leaving a son, Captain Edward⁵ Osborne, who married a daughter of Wm. Eppes; II. Martha,⁴ married Benj. Branch.

It appears from the Henrico records (from which the preceding account is derived) that — Osborne married Agnes —; had two sons, Joseph and William; and that — Osborne married Ann, daughter of Captain John Worsham, of Henrico.

Edward Osborne, Jr., was a justice of Chesterfield, 1749, and Edward Osborne, Jr. (possibly the same), in 1764. Edward Osborne was member of the House of Burgesses from Chesterfield, 1764. The family owned the lands around Osborne's warehouse, at the place on James river, now known as Osborne's.

The following are of record in Chesterfield county: (1) Will of John

for Appamatucke & ye Weianoacks, Ensigne Epes & Mr. Paulett,

Osborne, dated March 27, 1760; legatees: wife Ann, sons John, and Thomas, and daughters Frances, Martha and Ann. States that he has been at great expense in building on the land adjoining the warehouses (whose site he owned), and empowers his friend Thos. Friend, Jr., and his brother, Frances Osborne, to sell the remainder of the adjoining lands.

(2) Will of Edward Osborne; legatees: son Edward, 44 negroes; daughter Lucy Peterson, 26 negroes; daughter Agnes Goode, 18 negroes; daughter Betty Eppes Branch, 7 negroes, and in addition 9 other negroes, for her life, with reversion to her children; granddaughter, Elizabeth Peterson, one negro; grandson, Thos. Goode, one negro; to daughter, Lucy Peterson, all she owed him; rest of estate to son Edward, who is appointed executor. Dated April 1st, 1781.

(3) Will of Thomas Osborne: wife, Frances; sons Thomas and Francis, children of brother-in-law, Col. Edward Friend, and of brother, Francis Osborne. He owned land near Osborne's warehouse. Dated Nov. 13, 1781. Proved, 1782.

(4) Will of Edward Osborne: Martha, daughter of Wm. Watkins, of Dinwiddie county, £600, &c.; Benj. Branch, Jr.; John, son of John Archer; James Thweatt; rest of estate to sisters Lucy Peterson, Agnes Goode and Betty Eppes Branch. Dated March 7, 1783.

(5) Will of Francis Osborne: sons, Daniel and Francis; daughters, Jane, Edith, Martha, Lucy and Elizabeth; daughter, Mary Hardaway Markham's children. Dated Dec. 1, 1791.

(6) Will of Thomas Osborne: cousin, Martha McCallum; cousin, Joseph Friend; cousin, Mary Markham; nephew, Thos. Osborne Taylor. Dated March 12, 1795.

(7) Deed, October 22, 1766, from Edward Osborne and Elizabeth, his wife, and others; conveying land where Thomas Branch, deceased, of Kingsland, lived. (8) Deed, 1763, from Thomas Osborne, of Chesterfield, to Thomas Cole, of Charles City, for a lot in Gatesville (now "Osbornes"). (9) Deed, May 22, 1771, from Francis Osborne, gent., of Chesterfield, and Mary, his wife, to Edward Osborne, gent., of same.

† Captain Thomas¹ Harris came to Virginia in 1611, and settled in the present Henrico county; received grants of land 1635-38; was a member of the House of Burgesses 1623, 1639, and 1647. He married (1) Adria ———, (2) Joane ———, and had issue: I. Thomas,² died unmarried, will proved in Henrico June, 1679; II. Major William³ Harris, of Henrico, member of the House of Burgesses 1653, 1656, 1657-8; will proved Henrico February 1, 1678; married Lucy ———; III. Mary,³ born 1625, married Colonel Thomas Lygon, of Henrico.

Major William² and Lucy Harris had issue: I. William,³ of St. Peter's

& to make choise of their seconde: For the Chickahominies Capt. Pierce, in cheife, Mr. Harwood seconde: For the Tappahannacs, Capt. West in Cheife, Mr. Grindon seconde: For the Waroquoyacks, Capt. Mathews, for the Nansamungs, Lt. Tho: Purfury, for the Chesapiracks, Ensign Willoby.

And further it is thought expedient that Left. Peppet doe goe in ye good shipp called the Virgin into Pamunky River & to

Parish, New Kent, in 1694, married Mary ———; II. Edward,³ of New Kent, 1698, married Mary ———; III. Thomas,³ of Henrico, will proved June, 1730; married Mary ———.

Thomas³ and Mary Harris had issue: I. Sarah,⁴ died unmarried, will proved in Cumberland September 24, 1753; II. Mary,⁴ married — James; III. Edith,⁴ married (1) Henry Trent, (2) — Osborne, (3) — Patrick; IV. Anne,⁴ married — Booth; V. Phœbe;⁴ VI. Thomas,⁴ died unmarried; will proved in Henrico August, 1741; VII. Francis,⁴ died unmarried; will proved in Henrico August, 1743; VIII. John,⁴ will proved Cumberland May, 1751; married —; IX. William,⁴ will proved Powhatan December 18, 1794; married (1) — Osborne (and had a daughter, Mary, who married George Markham), (2) Elizabeth Ward, widow of Bernard Gaines, of Cumberland county; X. James,⁴ will proved Cumberland July 29, 1767; married Sarah Bailey; XI. Benjamin.⁴

John⁴ and (——) Harris had issue: I. Elizabeth,³ married Samuel Flournoy; II. John,³ of "Norwood," will proved Powhatan November 19, 1800; was member of the Cumberland County Committee of Safety 1775-6; married, in 1764, Obedience, daughter of Thomas Turpin and his wife, Mary Jefferson, aunt of President Jefferson.

William⁴ and Elizabeth (Ward-Gaines) Harris had issue: I. Colonel Thomas,³ of "Millwood," Powhatan county, born November 26, 1762, died September 19, 1815; married his cousin, Caroline M. Harris; II. Sally,³ married William Turpin; III. Elizabeth,³ married Vincent Markham; IV. Alice,³ married Francis Goode.

James⁴ and Sarah (Bailey) Harris had issue: I. Colonel Thomas, of Powhatan, no issue; will proved General Court November 22, 1810; member of Cumberland County Committee of Safety, 1775-6; married Frances, daughter of John Moseley; II. William,³ of Bedford county; III. John,³ of Buckingham county; IV. James,³ of Chesterfield, married Ursula, daughter of Samuel Flournoy; V. Phœbe,³ married — Far- rar; VI. Mary.³

For proofs of this pedigree and a continuation, see "A Chart of the Descendants of Captain Thomas Harris * * * with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents."

ride there to put the Indians in expectation of our comeing thither, whilst the aforesaid business is in doing.

It is also thought fitt that about the beginning of October next, there be sufficient number of men drawne out from all the plantations of the Colony to go to Pamunky or any other partes to take & spoile as much corne as they shall light on, & to doe what other hurt and damage to the Indians that they may.

A court at James Citty, the 17th of September: 1627, p'sent Sr. George Yeardley, Knt., Govr. &c: Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, & Mr. Secretary.

Divers examinations being taken and heard concerning the unquiett life wth they ye people of Archers Hope lead through the scoldings, railings & fallings out, wth Amy the wife of Christopher Hall & other abominable contentions happening between them, to the dishon^o of God & the breach of the King's peace, The Court hath thereupon ordered that the said Amy shall be toughed aboard the Margarett & John & ducked three times, & further that Christopher Hall, John Upton, Robert Fitt, & Wilim Harrom & Amy the wife of the said Christopher Hall, & Anne the wife of the said Robert Fitt, shalbe all bound unto their good behaviour and to appeare at ye Quarter Court after Christmas.

A court at James Citty the 10th of October, 1627. Present: S^r George Yeardley K^{nt} Gov: &c. Capt. West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Mr. Persey, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker, & Mr. Farrar.

Whereas there remaines certain of ye Duty Boyes whose first seven yeares of service as apprentices expired in may last past, & where from that time to begin to serve other seven yeares as Tenants too halves; the court hath ordered that the sayd boyes shall for the sayd time of seven yeares as Tenants too halves serve S^r George Yeardley our now Govern^o, & that he have the benefitt of their service, or to make Composition wth them for the same as they shall agree wth him; and this the Court doth the rather order in regard that all the Tenants belonging to ye place of Govern^e. are now freed, & noe meanes remaining for the maintenance of his place.

Uppon the request of the Govern^o to the Court in the behalfe of serv^t Richard Popely, it is ordered that fifteen hundred pounds waight of Tob^o be this yeare paid unto him out of some of those fines that are now dew unto ye publike whereby ye estate of ye sayd Popely may be relieved, & in some sort restored, he being a man that both heretofore & is still ready to do good service to ye Colony. And having for this year given his attendance uppon ye Governor, and being to continue in his employments until the Spring.

A Court at James Citty, ye 11th of October, 1627. Present: S^r George Yeardley, Kt. Gov: &c., Capt. West, in pomeridies, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Mr. Persey, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker, & Mr. Farrar.

It is ordered that John Phillips & Joan White for their offence in comitting fornication, whereby the said Joan White had a bastard, shall be whipped at ye post at James Citty & receive 40 stripes apeace: and further that Mr. Persey doe take such course as they may be seperated and not suffered to come together. The court having taken into their consideration the danger wth might ensue to the Colony by those Indians of the Carib Ilands wth were lately brought into ye country by Capt. Sampson, & having admonished the said Capt. Sampson to consider wth himself what profit he could make by the said Indians, & to devise wth himselfe soe to dispose of them, as that they may prove noe discomoditie to ye Colonie: The said Capt. Sampson hath returned his answer to ye Court, that he knoweth noe way or meanes to dispose of those Indians but deliverethe them wholly upp into our hands to dispose of them as we shall please.

The Court hereupon having had longe & full deliberation of this matter, & being likewise given to understand by good information that the said Indians have runn away & hid themselves in the woods attempting to goe to ye Indians of this country as some of them have revealed & confessed, and for that they have stolen away divers goods, & attempted to kill some of our people as by good probability we are informed: And for that especially they may hereafter be a means to overthrow the whole Colony, have adjudged them to be presently taken & hanged till they be dead.

A Court at James City the 12th of October, 1627, being present, Sr. George Yeardley, Knt., Govr. &c: Capt. West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker & Mr. Farrar.

The voidage of going to Pamunky was taken into consideration.

It was the opinion of the Court that Capt. Mathews should doe his best endeavor to procure such a number of volunteers through the whole colony as may be sufficient to goe to Pamunky or uppon any other Indians or enemies: and after notice thereof by him given to ye court, there shall be a comission granted unto him to authorise him in the prosecution of that voidadge.

A Court at James City the 13th of October, 1627, being present S^r George Yeardley, K^t, Gov. &c., Capt. West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Secretary, Capt. Tucker, & Mr. Farrar.

The Court being informed that divers planters at Accomacke doe intend at the Old plantation, Creeke and at Mayty Bay on that Shoare, to erect some new plantations & to seat themselves in such sort as may be both inconvenient & dangerous upon full and longe deliberation concerning the same, have resolved in noe sort to permit such their planting, but rather to keep them, as much as may be, seated closely together, & rather more especially to endeavour the full planting of ye forest then any other place.

A PERSWASIVE TO TOWNS AND COHABITATION.

[At the instance of Mr. Barton H. Wise, a member of the Executive Committee, the Virginia Historical Society recently acquired a written copy of Makemie's "Plain and Friendly Perswasive," which we reprint. The following biographical note was prepared by Mr. Wise, who has collected much valuable material relating to the history of the Eastern Shore.]

Francis Makemie was born near Rathmelton, County Done-

gal, Ireland, during the seventeenth century, but the date of his birth is unknown. The place where he was educated is also involved in uncertainty, but he is thought to have attended one of the Scotch universities. During the year 1680, Judge Wm. Stevens, who was a member of Lord Baltimore's Council, is said to have written to the Irish Presbytery of Laggan, urging that ministers be sent to Maryland and Virginia. The year following Makemie was licensed to come, but went first to Barbadoes where he preached. About the year 1684, he arrived in Somerset county, Maryland, on the eastern shore, and here at Rehoboth, it is claimed, established the first regular Presbyterian church in this country. Later on, Makemie moved down the peninsular into Accomack county, Virginia, and made his home at Onancock, for a number of years. Here he had married Naomi Anderson, the daughter of Wm. Anderson, a wealthy merchant. Through his marriage Makemie acquired property, and was engaged himself in trade with the West Indies, which was actively carried on at that period between those islands and the eastern shore. Makemie was upon one occasion arrested by ministers of the established church for preaching without a license, and carried to Williamsburg, where he plead his own cause before the Governor and Burgesses. This he did so successfully that the Governor licensed his dwelling as a place of worship, and gave him a general license to preach anywhere in the Colony. It is claimed that the Act of Toleration, passed April 15th, 1699, was a further result of Makemie's convincing argument. During the year 1707, while passing through New York, *en route* to Boston, Makemie again became involved in trouble for the same offense, and was imprisoned for two months, but was acquitted at his trial. He published a "Narrative" of the affair, which is to be found in Force's "Tracts." Governor Cornbury who had him arrested, does not appear to have entertained a high regard for the parson, for he wrote in a letter to the Lords of Trade that Makemie was "a preacher, a doctor of physic, a merchant, an attorney, a counsellor at law, and, which is worst of all, a disturber of governments."

Among the published writings of Makemie were: "Truths in a New Light" (Edinburgh, 1699), "Letter to Lord Cornbury" (Boston, 1707), and "A Plain and Friendly Perswasive to the

Inhabitants of Virginia and Maryland" (London, 1705), the reprint of which is given in this number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

It is stated, upon competent authority, that there is but one volume of this work extant—that in the library of Harvard University, from which the manuscript, now published, is copied. Two letters of Makemie, written to Increase Mather in 1684 and 1685, are in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Makemie is reported to have been a deeply pious man, and a shrewd trader as well. He possessed an excellent law library, and in addition what a modern lawyer terms the "proper spirit of litigation." His will is recorded in the county court of Accomack. Makemie died in Virginia, during the summer of 1708, and the writer has visited the spot now pointed out as his grave, on Holston creek, near Jenkin's Bridge, in Accomack county. No stone marks his burial place, and the exact locality is probably a matter of conjecture. A most interesting book, concerning the old Scotch-Irish preacher, was published a few years since by the Rev. L. P. Bowen. It is entitled the "Days of Makemie," and unites the charms of a romance, with the carefully compiled knowledge of a painstaking and accurate historian. It is a valuable contribution concerning the early history of the sea girt peninsula, about which "Gath" has written—

"And when we thread in quaint intrigue
Onancock Creek and Pungoteague,
The world and wars behind us stop
On God's frontiers we seem to be
As at Rehoboth wharf we drop,
And see the kirk of Makemie:
The first he was to teach the creed
The rugged Scotch will ne'er revoke;
His slaves he made to work and read,
Nor powers Episcopal to heed,
That held the glebes on Pocomoke."

A Plain & Friendly PERSWASIVE to the INHABITANTS of VIRGINIA and MARYLAND For Promoting Towns & Cohabitation.

BY A WELL-WISHER TO BOTH GOVERNMENTS.

London:

Printed by John Humfreys, in Bartholamew Lane, 1705.

DEDICATED TO HIS EXCELLENCY MAJOR EDWARD NOTT,
HER MAJESTYS GOVERNOR OF THE ANCIENT
DOMINION OF VIRGINIA.

May it Please Your Excellency:

There is nothing more reasonable for Allaying the Heats, and curing the Animosities both in the Ecclesiastical and Political Body of the present Constitution of Virginia (whereby the Conduct of publick Affairs there have been greatly detarded of late, and a great deal of time, and many opportunities lost of advancing and improving a noble country), than a new Governor invested with so large a stock of Temper, and unbyassed Interest, as your Excellency, by an Universal Character, is represented to be.

As Queen Elizabeth was the Original Discoverer and Founder of this most Ancient and Noble Colony of Virginia, from whom it derives its name, so it is to be hoped Our present Majesty will be the Founder of Posts, Towns and Cohabitation, by recommending the same to Your Excellency's Care and Conduct, in promoting that which will be the Glory, and only Improvement of that Country; and if accomplished, will be a perpetual Monument to the Praise of Your Excellency, in Conquering all such difficulties as have been too mighty for former Governor's whose Attempts of this nature have proved ineffectual and abortive.

As our Plantations abroad, and especially Virginia, has long groaned under, perhaps, a worse Character than now it deserves, which creates no small Prejudice and Aversion in the Breasts of many, against Transportation to those Colonies, so nothing

would more effectually wipe off such Scandalous Imputations, than by promoting and encouraging Education and Virtue, Checking and discountenancing Vice and Immorality in all, from the Highest to the Lowest, by the Example of a severe and Virtuous Conversation, In Governors and Counsellors, and promoting a Reformation of Manners, in putting all our Penal Laws in due Execution, Encouraging the Strictest Justice in all our Judicatures, and in propagating the true Knowledge of the Christian Religion to all Pagans, whether Indians or Negroes: All which has been lamentably neglected, even by such as have pretended to the highest pitch of zeal.

Your Excellency has a fair opportunity put into your hands, laying such Obligations on the Inhabitants of Virginia, as they have not yet had Experience of, and advancing the Honour and Interest of our present Sovereign, and laying a lasting Foundation, for promoting and facilitating the Trade of England to that Colony, and giving a copy to all our Neighbor Plantations: And that this may be the real effects of Your Excellency's Government, is and shall be the unfeigned Desire and Prayer of,

your most Humble and Most Obedient servant

FRANCIS MAKEMIE.

A PLAIN AND FRIENDLY PERSWASIVE TO THE INHABITANTS
OF VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND, FOR PROMOTING
TOWNS AND COHABITATION.

Gentlemen:

I need not inform you, what an excellent and desirable Country you inhabit, not inferiour to any Colonies in the *English America*, situate in a moderate Climate, and Northern Latitude, suitable and agreeable to European Bodies, being in 37, 38 & 39 Degrees, the same with the Miditeranean, supplied with the spacious Bay of *Chiesapeake*, which runs thorow, and divides first Virginia, next Maryland, running N. & by E. nearest, about eight Leagues in breadth, capable of receiving vast Fleets of Ships, without skilful Pylots, not to be affrighted with dangerous Rocks, and dismal Sands; a Bay in most respects scarcer to be outdone by the Universe, having so many large and

spacious Rivers, branching and running on both sides: These on the West running N. W. 'nearest, and on the East, N. E. nearest; And each of these Rivers richly supplied, and subdivided into sundry smaller Rivers, spreading themselves both on the North and South sides, to innumerable creeks and coves, admirably carved out, and contrived by the Omnipotent Hand of our wise Creator, for the Advantage and Conveniency of its Inhabitants, and that far beyond the Publick Accounts, and best Draughts, that are yet extant of that Country, I ever saw; so that I have oft, with no small Admiration, compared the many Rivers, Creeks, and Rivulets of Water, in those Colonies, to veins in humane Bodies. Here we have a clear and serene Air, a long and hot summer, a Short and Sharp Winter, a free and fertile Soil; and I dare assure you, here is Country Capable of a superlative Improvement, beyond many Countries in the World. Here are Vast quantities of Timber for Shipping, Trade and Architecture, Our Country being generally woody, but as far as we have cleared for particular Settlements. Here are in most places Bricks to be made at every man's Door, for Building; a soil suitable for producing anything agreeable for a Northern Latitude, and with as little Labour and Expense as any Place in the World; Spacious and flourishing Orchards, replenished with fair and pleasant Fruits, and will afford pleasant Gardens, by much less Labour and Expense than in Europe, furnished with whatever Herbs, Flowers, and Plants, you are pleased to put into the Ground. Here are stocks of all sorts raised, and maintained with little Industry, and by better Husbandry might be improved to a high degree: Here are all Advantages, imaginable for Trade by Water, Conveniences for Travel and Transportation; Commodious, Easie and pleasant Roads: Here is a Country Capable of producing sundry Staples, as Hemp, Flax, Wooll, Silk, Cotton, and Wine too, and still overdo the Tobacco Trade.

And I assure you, Gentlemen, the best, richest and most healthy part of your Country is yet to be inhabited, above the Falls of every River, to the Mountains, where are severall advantages not yet generally known, as sea coal, lately discovered near the French Settlement, above the Falls of James River; and also some Mines, of which have been made some Experiencies.

And no way so effectual for promoting and advancing your

Country, and improving it, for the Good of your Posterity, as to promote Towns, Cohabitations, and Trade; and the Advancement of Coin, and Education, would natively follow; whereby all Countries in the World have been advanced, and become great; and whereby your Infant and Neighbor Colonies out-vie and out-strip you, in many degrees, and in divers respects. Must I expostulate with and entreat you, in a matter of so great Concern, wherein the Happiness of you, and your Posterity, does so evidently Consist, and that after so long and unaccountable a neglect of your greatest Interest, for which the Eyes and Censures of the World have been upon you; That now at length you would put on a publick Spirit, Combine with harmonious and united Counsels, avoiding Partiality, Waving Self-Interest, or Causing it Truckle to the Common Good, Arm yourselves against all dividing Debates, and smother or stifle all Heats in your Publick Consultations; and look upon this as the happy Juncture and Period, for Commencing the Happiness of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, if you are not wanting to yourselves, for all the Jarring parts of your former Managements and Conduct, which have influenced and effected all your Publick Designs and Undertakings seem now to concur, and be harmonious, for the trading Part of *England*, of whom you have had a former Jealousy and suspition, of their Aversion to Towns, are now for them: The Government of *England* recommends it to your Determination, and as advantageous steps towards it, our most Gracious Queen has already demonstrated, in putting a value upon coin, and reducing it to one Standard in all her *American* Plantations, which some of your leading men have hitherto opposed.

Shall any in these Colonies, especially in your Assembly, after a serious Consideration of this Perswasive, and not consulting their own Interest, let those silly and groundless Inconveniences prevail, to the influencing of their Representatives, to Clog their Counsels and Designs to obstruct and discourage Towns and Cohabitation, I must send them for a pattern to the whole World; yea, and to be upbraided by the Heathen Nations, who generally do Cohabit. Let the Brute Beasts Check them, who generally resort together in Drovers; I'll send them to the Fishes of the Sea, who swim together in shoals; The very fowls of the Air do flock together: All these concur to upraid our

Folly, and ruining singularity in our manner of living, and scattered Habitations.

Peruse, consider, and weigh impartially this plain Perswasive, from a sincere Well-Wisher, who shall rejoice to enjoy with you, and yours, the singular Advantages and universal Benefits, which will soon flow to us from Towns and Cohabitations, and you shall find its design is not to impose upon, or dictate to our Legislators, or set any limits to the Counsels of Government, but humbly to address, and lay before you, the Advantages others do enjoy, and we have not yet tasted of, by Towns and Cohabitation.

But in general, I hope it will be no offence to beg of you, to avoid everything that may Clog or impede such a good Design; Give all Encouragement to Trades and Strangers, especially to such as settle in Towns; lay no uneasie Burdens upon Trade, be the Fore-runners and Patterns to your People, in complying with your own Laws; Let our poorer sort of Inhabitants be left to follow the example of those of greater ability, and not imposed on beyond their Strength; And beware of over-doing at first, but make a Beginning; for by aiming to do all at once, you may do nothing at all. Let all gentlemen of Estates be expeditious in building Dwelling-houses, and stores, both for merchants Goods and Tobacco, that the Trading Part of *England* may not Complain for want of conveniences at your Towns. Let a sufficient number of craft, as Sloops and Flotts, be provided for Transportation of all Tobacco to each Town, and at moderate Prices, which will soon refund your charge.

Gentlemen, If you agree, and concur in your publick Counsels, I assure myself, you have Governors, whose declared zeal for the good of your Country has brought them under a solemn obligation for the Advancement of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, which cannot be promoted but by Towns and Cohabitation; Especially when recommended to their and your Conduct and Determination by our present Majesty; and I heartily wish you all success and Prosperity in laying the Foundation, for the Happiness of you and your Posterity.

When I have considered the Antiquity of Towns and Cities, known to as many as are conversant with Sacred and Profane History, and the Universal Copy cast us by the whole Christian

and Pagan World, I have been justly amazed to see the unaccountable Humour and Singularity of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, who have so patiently, and for so long a time, sat down with a kind of stupid satisfaction under those pressing and Innumerable Disadvantages both they and their Posterity must still endure, by their scattered and remote Settlements, without Towns and Cohabitations; and it is more to be admired, from what Narrow and Inconsiderate Policy, some unthinking Inhabitants have been abusing, and exposing their small stock of Reason, in Multiplying Arguments against their own Felicity, upon this present Theme.

A Perswasive of this nature would appear to most Rationals a superfluous Undertaking, if from many years Experience in *America*, and particularly in *Virginia* and *Maryland*. I had not been an Eye and Ear Witness to sundry Designs and Attempts this way, that have still hitherto proved abortive, and to avoid all manner of Reflection, and prevent Humour and Prejudice, I shall designedly bury in silence the Culpable, designing and impeding Causes, tho such as have undermined our Designs should be exposed, and recorded as Enemies to our Country: But shall only address you that are our Legislators, and must be accountable for your Conduct and Management of that Trust reposed in you, as Representatives of the People, with all that Candor and Sincerity that can drop from the Pen of a cordial well-wisher to both Governments, as I boldly profess myself to be.

Therefore the principal Topicks, from whence I derive my Perswasive, shall be the chief and principal Advantages that shall and do attend the Inhabitants of a Country, from Towns and Cohabitations: Next the Disadvantages and Inconveniences we labour and groan under, and that only from want of Towns and Cohabitations. And lastly, I shall endeavour to remove by Confutation, those usual and inconsequential Reasonings, partly of Ignorant and unthinking Men, partly of some designing Persons who would smile at our Calamity, and please themselves by our Disappointments, by filling our Counsels, and Clogging our Designs, with impracticable Inconveniences, of purpose to undermine all attempts of this nature.

I might enlarge upon every Particular, but that would no way

suit with the Design of this Perswasive, which is only to furnish the Legislators of our Country with a foundation and Theme, to improve and enlarge their Thoughts upon this Subject, and facilitate the undertaking, and obviate some of those Difficulties, as have hitherto disappointed all Designs of this Nature.

I shall first begin with the Advantages which will highly promote our Interest, and the Interest of all Traders to those Parts, the great prevailing Topick in the World, that sways most men in all their Designs; and Towns or Cohabitation would soon be attended with these Advantages.

1. It would soon add a worth and value upon our whole Country, and all that is in it, which now is but mean and low, our Land would soon increase its Value, our Woods and Timber, that are at present of little or no value to us, would be a commodity for many uses, as building Houses for Habitations, Stores, and other services; the worst thereof would be bought and transported for Fire-wood; for building all sorts of Vessels, from Ships to Boats, for Coopers, Carpenters, Joyners, Turners; and also to all the Trading Ships, one sort or other would be acceptable: Also all the Product of our Plantations, as Fruit of all sorts, Roots, Herbs, and all Provisions that we can spare, and make no use of our-selves, should have a ready market at those Towns; so great Encouragement would be given thereby for raising and producing much more. And yet by the multitude of sellers, many things would be sold at easier rates than generally now they are in many places, where no Towns are; This is verified in part in the three beginnings of Towns, at *Williamsburg*, *Hampton* and *Norfolk*, where you may frequently buy many things, which Strangers have no opportunity of having elsewhere, at any rate; and at more moderate Prices than are exacted at Private Plantations: so also our Fishing would be advanced and improved highly, by encourageing many poor Men to follow that Calling, and sundry sorts which are now slighted, would be fit for a Town Market, as Sturgeon, Thornback, and Catfish, and our vast plenty of oysters, would make a beneficial Trade, both with the Town and Foreign Traders; Beleiving we have the best Oysters for Pickling and Transportation, if Carefully and skilfully managed. So that it is not to be doubted, but if Towns were promoted, many poor People would produce more, by selling sundry things

which now turn to little account, than they now make of whole Tobacco Crops.

2. Towns, and nothing but Cohabitation, would soon fill our Country with people of all sorts, and so add to our strength, and render us more formidable against all Enimies which we lie naked unto; and would inhabit and cultivate, or plant those Lands, which now are Waste and useless: These Considerations should engage us to promote Cohabitation; when not only we, but *England*, may reflect upon the feeble circumstances we are under to make any Defence against the smallest Invasion, which might overrun our Country before we could have any Relief from *England*; Especially when we consider the Policy, Diligence, and Expence of *France*, in making *Canada*, by all Warlike Instruments and Engines from *Europe*; formidable; and influencing, by Jesuitical Tools, all the *Indian* Nations, in the Bowels of *America*, from *Canada* to the River *Mesashippi*, and to the Bay of *Mexico*, to which he is almost advanced, by as many small Settlements and Fortifications as he thinks expedient, to engage these *Indian* Nations entirely to a *French* Interest; and this is further confirmed, by supplying those Parts yearly with a fresh Recruit of Missionaries; Witness the 12 lately taken in the Prize by the *Virginia* Convoy; so that from that Enemy, not only *New York*, as was lately suggested, but all the Plantations, are Frontiers, and consequently more in danger; besides that, he wants nothing more in *America* than a Tobacco Country; which is too evident, in bending so much of his strength at this juncture against *Virginia* Fleets, and his Orders to ransom no Tobacco Ships.

How large a share of our Country lies waste, and unmanured, and many possessed of larger Tracts than they are capable of Improving; but by a Confluence of People, which would resort to these Colonies from all Parts, Tracts of Land would be divided and sold, and a part then would yield as much as the whole, if sold now. And I assure you, as nothing will engage Inhabitants of *Virginia* and *Maryland* to continue their abode, or return, than Cohabitation; for many of late have removed, and are removing to Cohabiting Countries, and others talk of following; so nothing will be a stronger Attractive, to engage Inhabitants to those Colonies, and nothing has been a greater Discour-

agement, than want of Towns and Conversation. For is it not a melancholy and unaccountable Consideration, that too Ancient Settlements, and excellent Countries, from a modest Computation, should not have so many People as are in the Parishes in *London*, while yearly free Passengers and Tradesmen are imported into *Pensilvania* and other Colonies. And besides all, would it not highly add to the Honour and Greatness of the Crowned Heads of *England*, to be the Kings and Queens of a mighty, potent, and formidable People, in a capacity to defend themselves, without an Excessive Expence to *England*, at so great a distance, both of Money and Blood.

3. Towns and Cohabitations would render Trade universally more easie, and less expensive, especially to the Trading Part of *England*, whether Fraughters or Purchasers, for by our remote and scattered Trade, they are at a great expensive and uncertain Charge, in keeping stores at other Men's Houses, at so great and inconvenient a distance from their Vessels, by receiving, collecting, and transporting Tobacco, and other Commodities, from remote and inconvenient places; and perhaps lie 4, 5 or 6 months, and all upon charge, doing what may be done in one month, if our Trade were reduced and contracted to particular places, which the Inhabitants can more easily and effectually do than Strangers, and at their own time, and perhaps before the arrival of Ships; and I am confident it would be the great advantage of all Merchants and Traders, to allow the Planters a considerable advancement of price for Transportation, and not half the Charge they are now at, for want of Towns and Cohabitation; so that all parties would have soon a sensible Benefit, in promoting so good a Design.

4. Towns and Cohabitation would effectually prevent, and soon regulate a great many Frauds, Irregularities, Abuses, and Imposition on Trade and Trades; and however it might lessen the quantity in general, yet I am confident it would be much bettered, for Quality, and Weight of Hogsheads, which are the two things complained of, as chiefly wanting; for the charge of transporting a light and bad Hogshead, will be the same charge of a heavy and good one. And I can not imagine, that if all Tobacco, and other Commodities, were brought to public, there would be a general Emulation to out vie one another, especially in Quality,

and the different Prices that would follow, would presently encourage thereunto. And I am perswaded, that many who now carry on Fraud against Strangers, by trading in a corner, at private Plantations, would soon be ashamed of such things at a publick Market; and Trades would have a Vanity and choice at Towns, and so under no necessity to be imposed on, as now they are.

5. Cohabitation would not only employ thousands of people that plant little or no Tobacco, but also many who have poor Land, and not convenient Housing, to make Tobacco Crops, as we have many such among us, who at present help to ruin the Tobacco Trade, rather than promote it. Such would be soon taken off, and employed otherwise, as in transporting Tobacco, Provisions and Timber, for Various uses, others employed in promoting Gardens and Orchards to furnish those Towns with Fruits, Herbs, Roots, and Melons of all sorts; others would be employed in Hunting, Fishing and Fouling, and the more diligently if assured of a publick Market. And Tradesmen that a half Tradesmen half Planters would altogether follow their Trades, and raise many Apprentices, which they are now discouraged to do, for want of a full employ, and from the badness of our Pay, and all for want of Towns.

6. Towns and Cohabitations would highly advance Religion, which flourishes most in Cohabitations: for in remote and scattered settlements we can never enjoy so fully, frequently, and certainly, those Priviledges and Opportunities as are to be had in all Christian Towns and Cities; for by reason of bad weather, or other accidents, Ministers are prevented, and people are hindered to attend, and so disapoint one another: But in Towns Congregations are never wanting, and children and servants never are without opportunity of hearing, who cannot travel many miles to hear, and be catechised; therefore the Society for Propogation of Religion in *America*, if they intend to promote Religion in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, where is as much need as in any Plantations, should recommend Towns and Cohabitation, and Reformation of Manners, to be advanced and encouraged by the Government there, for it is a melancholy Consideration how many came very ignorant of Religion to the Plantations, and by removing to remote Settlements, have been neglected by

others, and careless of themselves, continue grossly ignorant of many necessary parts of the Christian Religion; and many natives born in ignorant Families; and by distance seldom hear a sermon, which would be more common, and frequently attended, if we had Towns and Cohabitation.

7. Cohabitation would highly advance Learning and School-Education: for this flourishes only in such places, for the smallest and meanest of schools cannot be maintained without a competent number of Scholars, which has been our great Discouragement in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, where the number to be entertained together are too few to maintain any master or mistress, who are necessitated to shift from place to place, untill they cannot live at all by that Calling: so that in many remote corners many families never had opportunities of schools, and therefore remain without all knowledge of Letters, which we have no hopes of regulating or preventing, without Towns and Cohabitation: Therefore it was supposed our *Virginia* Colledge must languish and decline, without a Town or Middle Plantation to revive and support it, which was the motive and Attractive for translating *James Town* to *Williamsburgh*, tho it is still to be feared, it cannot flourish and prosper without particular schools, over the Government, to prepare students for the Colledge; which can never be expected without Townes and Cohabitation.

8. Towns and Cohabitation would prevent many illegal Abuses and Frauds in Trade, and cure intolerable Irregularities in Officers of Navigation-Trade; for having offices, and officers to attend, at every Town or Port, would prevent a great deal of trouble, Expence of time and money too, and oft-times Disappointment in travelling 50, 60, or 70 miles before any Business can be done, or a Permit for loading one Tunn of Tobacco can be procured. And what Frauds in Trade can be committed in remote Corners where no officers are? And officers in remote Places have all opportunities, and are guilty of many Irregularities, by exacting exorbitant Fees, imposing, especially upon Strangers, to the great Discouragement of Trade, and oppression of the People, and whole Country.

These are some of the many advantages that attend Towns and Cohabitations; and all the Contrary Disadvantages we have, and do still labour under, and must endure, if we are not wise at

length, to throw off the Fetters of our self-destroying Folly: And to all those implied, in the former Advantages by Towns, add these following Disadvantages we only suffer for want of Towns and Cohabitation.

1. We are both in our selves, and by increasing the number of our servants and slaves, so growing a people, that our Planting or Tobacco-Trade of *Virginia* and *Maryland*, is overdone, and all markets cannot consume the quantity; so that Tobacco-Trade seems to be ruined, both as to the Planter, Purchaser, Adventurer, and Factor; Therefore an absolute necessity for falling off the excessive part of Tobacco-making, and falling upon something else; and the most effectual diversion, is to promote Towns and Cohabitation; which will employ many otherwise: our present War being such a bar to Trade; and if we should enjoy a Peace, know not how soon we may have another War, more injurious: Therefore high time to remedy this Excess of Tobacco.

2. For want of Towns and Cohabitation, our Neighboring Colonies, only by their Towns, out-strip us far, and drain from us the marrow of our Estates: For *Carolina*, *Barbadoes*, *Pensilvania*, *New-York*, and *New-England* carry from us the little scattered Corn we have among us, they buy up our old Iron, Brass, Copper, Pewter, Hides & Tallow, which we often want and might use our-selves. They carry away our wheat and return it again to us in Bread and Flower, and make us pay for trans porting, grinding, boulding, and baking; but which is worst of all, they prey upon that little money we have in *England* by purchasing Bills of Exchange. All which Disadvantages, with many more, we could effectually prevent by Towns and Cohabitation; for this would of necessity prompt us to all manner of Industry, and engage us to make a Trade of every thing within ourselves, and improve all our Grain we have, and encourage to promote more, and need not be beholden to our neighbors for what we produce, or can procure by Trade as easily as others can do.

3. Without Towns and Cohabitation we can never expect to be well furnished and supplied with Artists and good Tradesmen, for while without Towns, we give little encouragement from these Reasons. 1. Because our Employment is so scattered and re-

mote, that so great part of time is lost in attending a small piece of Improvement. 2. Our Pay at present very bad and uncertain, being in parcels of Tobacco, and scattered abroad of sundry years, before it amounts to a sum, and so are Discouraged to follow their Callings. 3. If some few stick to their trades, they demand extravagant Rates, and few employ them but out of pure necessity. 4. Our Tradesmen are none of the best, and seldom improve from the small encouragement they have. All which Discouragements would soon and effectually be removed by Towns and Cohabitation; for a great part of their small employment would be contracted to particular places, their Pay would be credit, or Tobacco once a year at these Towns, so would follow their Callings and leave of planting; the number would be increased and consequently through Emulation would court for Employment, improve and endeavour to out-do one another in Trades, and accountable for damages on bad and insufficient work, which they seldom now are: All which is evident in populous and great Cities.

4. Without Towns we can never to any purpose carry on Trade, whether a Foreign or Home-Trade. As to Foreign Trade, it is only carried on especially in the beginning by Partnership, which Men at a distance, who seldom meet to consult, form and contrive Designs, Cannot Conveniently do, for they entertain frequent jealousies of each other, and prove to over-reach one another; which has greatly obstructed the Navigation Trade of *Virginia*. And as to a Home-Trade, for want of Towns, Strangers eat the bread out of our mouths, as the Common saying is; for by Towns, all Plantations far or near, would have some Trade, less or more, to these Towns, and a frequent Trade, and Traffick, would soon grow and arise between the several Rivers and Towns, by Carrying and transporting Passengers and Goods to and fro; and supplying all Places with such Goods as they want most. Something of this we have some experience of already, and particularly in *Norfolk-Town* at *Elizabeth* River, who carry on a small Trade with the whole Bay; which Benefit would be more universal, if Towns were effectually promoted and encouraged. These with many more are the Disadvantages that Natively follow our want of Towns.

In the last place, I intend to conclude this Perswasive, in

answering what I have heard objected, both in *Europe* and *America*, in opposition to Towns and Cohabitation in *Virginia* and *Maryland*: And I confess I have been amazed, upon both hands, to hear both parties reasoning against themselves, not only their own Practice, but the Practice of the whole Christian, Jewish, Pagan and Mahomitan World, who all agree in the Common Good of Towns; but against their own Interest, which is clear from what is already said. And to hear the *Americans* themselves not only running the hazard of an unpleasant Dilemma, either to accuse themselves, or the whole World of Folly; but fighting against themselves, their own Interest, Felicity and Happiness, and so blind and stupid, as not to know it. But that I may bring their particular Reasonings to the test I shall produce what occurs to my mind, and fairly State what has been hitherto Cavilled against Towns in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, by precipitant and prejudiced wits.

Object 1. If Towns are promoted in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, they will grow too rich and great, and soon cast off their Dependance on England, for supplies of Goods, and so the Trade and Tradesmen of England shall suffer by it.

Answer 1. This objection favours too much of Design to keep *Virginia* and *Maryland* poor and low, and should alarm all well-wishers to those Governments, to influence the Plantations to arm themselves against such designing Men. 2. The very enemies of *Virginia* acknowledge Towns would make them rich and great, which should move their Lovers and Friends to promote Towns the more, and consequently the first thing they should fall upon. 3. The richest of Nations have a dependance for supply on other Nations; and there is no fear of Tobacco Plantations growing too rich and great, while their chief staple meets with bad Markets in *Europe* to check their growing Greatness. 4. The greater and richer they grow, they will want and be capable of purchasing more Superfluities for maintaining their Extravagancy, as we see evident in all the other growing Plantations as *Jamaica*, *Barbadoes*, *Carolina*, *Pensilvania*, *New York* and *New England*; and why should it not be also with *Virginia* and *Maryland*? Lastly, why should such Reasonings be improved to the prejudicing these Colonies only, and was

never made use of against any other Plantations in the *East* and *West Indies*.

Object 2. *If they fall upon Towns they will in a great measure fall off from planting Tobacco, and this will be injurious to the Queens Revenue and Interest.*

Answer 1. Gentlemen, I hope this is already answered; This and other years, wherein you are perswaded, if ingenuos, the Tobacco Trade is overdone by Planting too much: And what would it have been, if some thousand Hogsheads left behind, besides what is gone to the bottom, and taken into France, had arrived safe this year. 2. Consider what a growing People we are in ourselves, and how greedily we increase the number of our servants and slaves, as fast as opportunity presents, and what will it be in a little time, if we are not diverted by something else. 3. Consider we have 1,000's of people not concerned in Planting Tobacco; and shall soon increase our number from all other Parts, if Towns flourish, and such may improve Towns and Manufactory, with many poor People, who have poor Land, and want Houses to cure Tobacco aright, and so ruin rather than help the Tobacco Trade.

But some will insist and say, *It is now, War, But when it is Peace, Trade will be open, and there will not be too much.*

Ans. 1. Our Peace is uncertain, and as uncertain how long we shall keep it, for a war with *Holland*, or some other Nation, would soon be a new bar. 2. You may assure yourselves, whatever Diversion from Planting we may meet with, from Towns, if you send ships enough, Goods enough, and allow encouraging Prices at home, you shall never want Tobacco enough to answer all your Markets at home and abroad: And in growing countries, tho' each Inhabitant make, our Majesty's Custom may be the same.

Object. 3. *In process of time they will cast off their Allegiance to England, and set up a Government of their own.*

Ans. 1. This is a great flight of Wit and Policy with some, but so silly, and from the same Mint with a great deal of this nature, has been improved to influence the Government against *Virginia*, that it scarce deserves an answer. 2. Such as know

the Constitution of these Colonies, can make no such objection, if they consider what a medley and mixture of Nations, opinions, and Humours they Consist of, that they can never be of one mind even in Smaller matters, that really concern their Advancement and Felicity, no not in one Country, and scarcely on one Bench, which has in some measure obstructed Towns hitherto. 3. Why should such a thought be improved only against us, and not against *Carolina*, Pensilvania, *New York*, and *New England*, who begun with Towns their original settlements. 4. Maintain and propagate distinct Governors, and Governments abroad, and Emulation, Division, Heats and Animosities, and separate Interests, backed with Pride and Envy, will keep them asunder from ever writing under a single Head, to the prejudice of *England*. 5. The greater they are in all the Plantations, it will still add to the Glory, Greatness, and Advancement of *England*, and they should rejoice to see all the Branches of the same stock prosper and flourish; for I am perswaded it is the Interest, and should be the Interest of *England*, to preserve and maintain a just Ballance of Power in *America*, as well as in *Europe*; for it must be expected, that Wars and Confederacies in *Europe*, will effect us more sensibly than now they do.

Object. 4. *But the Inhabitants themselves are against Towns, and judg it a hardship and invincible charge to bring their Commodities to Towns.*

Answ. 1. We are not the only People in the World that are enemies to ourselves, and see not our own Interest and Happiness. 2. I am sensible, they are the most irrational and unthinking part of the Inhabitants; for I am well assured, I never discoursed with any in both Governments upon this subject, but I soon reasoned them into a Belief and Concession of the Benefit and Advantage of Towns. 3. I presume and hope, after a serious consideration of this Perswasive, in all its parts, there are none of our Legislators, from the highest to the lowest, for whom it was designed, that shall ever open their mouth against Towns and Cohabitation. And if any should, he should have a mark fixed on him, as an Enemy to his Country.

4. All Commodities brought to a Market, and especially To-

baçco, pays its own charge, and more, in the advanced Price which the Merchant will freely pay.

5. All Virginia Commodities except Tobacco, is delivered at the store of the Purchaser, where ere it is, and perhaps much further than Towns shall be; and all Tobacco is brought to Landings or Rowling-Houses. 7. Let such obstinate Ignorance be their own Punishment, and so left to their Liberty, till Time and Experience teach them more Wit. But let wise men bring their Goods to a market, and reap the Benefit of it.

Object 5. But say some, *If we come to Towns to deal at stores, we shall spend all our Crops at Ordinaries; therefore better without Towns.*

Answ. 1. It is an objection of sots, therefore not to be regarded by any but such. 2. There is more danger of being drunk at our Common Stores, where you have liquor *gratis*, and so liable to be cheated by some designing Persons; for this Custom has propagated Drunkenness as much as any one thing in the Plantations. 3. I am perswaded that if every sot in *Virginia* and *Maryland* paid roundly, and made good pay for what they drink, it would be a means to remedy their Excess in a great measure. 4. I always judged such as are averse to Towns, to be three sorts of Persons: First, Fools, who cannot, neither will see their own Interest and Advantage in having Towns. Secondly, Knaves, who would still carry on Fraudulent Designs, and cheating Tricks, in a corner or secret Trade, afraid and ashamed of being exposed at a Publick Market. Thirdly, Sluggards, who rather than be at labour, and at any charge in transporting their Goods to Market, tho idle at home, and lose double thereby rather than do it: To which I may add a fourth, which are Sots, who may be best Cured of their Disease by a pair of Stocks in Town.

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY RECORDS.

[Hon. Francis R. Lassiter in sending us copies of Spotswood's Proclamation, Peter Jones' Will and Inventory of David Black's Library, taken from Prince George County Records, writes as follows:]

Pursuant to an order of the County Court, the writer has, for some months, had the custody of four volumes or parts of volumes of the court records of Prince George county. With the exception of a volume and some odd pages of the County Surveyor's record, and a small bundle of old wills, the four volumes contain all that is extant of the records of the eighteenth century. Carelessness of later clerks and frequent changes of the courthouse location has doubtless contributed to this regrettable condition. The vandalism of two wars is, however, chiefly responsible. What remained from the British incursions of 1781, was destroyed or carried off bodily by the Federal soldiers in 1865. The chief remaining volume, a huge tome, measuring 18x14x6 inches, and weighing thirty-two pounds, was recovered from a deserted camp by a small boy who is now the Hon. Timothy Rives, judge of the county. Its heroic captor doubtless found it heavy reading.

The loss of these records baulks the antiquary and genealogist, and breaks the chain of discoverable title to all that large tract of country bounded northerly, from Chippoaks creek, by the James and Appomattox rivers to the headwaters of the latter, and southerly by the Nottoway river from its springs to the Rowanty creek. The county of Prince George was carved out of Charles City county in the first year of the reign of "our Sovereign Lady Ann by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith," &c. (anno gratiæ, 1702), and was doubtless named after her consort, Prince George of Denmark. The exact limits of the county cannot be accurately defined, though ineffectual search has been made in the archives of the State and among the colonial records in London. Only the title of the Act of Assembly creating it remains,* but it is certain that in addition to the present county of Prince George, the counties of Dinwiddie, Amelia, Nottoway and Prince Edward were included, and many conveyances of land in Brunswick are recorded in the extant volumes. All of the titles to land in Petersburg have their origin in the Prince George records, and much historical matter may yet be gleaned as to the early settlement of that city.

According to Bishop Meade the county contained only two parishes, Martin's Brandon and Bristol; but many of the instruments contain the

**Hening*, Vol. III. page 223.

designation "of the parish of Westover in the county of Prince George." Perhaps, this arises from the fact that the Charles City parish of Westover originally extended across the river.

The earliest records are found in the ponderous volume whose dimensions have been given. The manufacture of this book shows the conscientious workmanship of the old time. Its heavy linen paper leaves, bearing the water mark of the preceding reign, are inextricably sewed with cat-gut and the thick covers, magnificently bound with vellum, were deeply stamped with the Royal Arms, and fastened with massive, brazen clasps. Great strips of vellum have been cut away and the clasps have been wrenched off by despoilers, but the cat-gut still holds inexorably and the firm handwriting of William Hamlin, *clericus curiae*, exhibits its antique lettering in clear black ink which still shames its degenerate adumbrations. Its one thousand one hundred and sixteen pages contain deeds, wills, inventories and miscellaneous instruments from February 9, 1713-14, to May 14, 1728, with a few records dating back to 1711. The volume, second in seniority, contains the minutes of the county court from the March term, 1737-8, to April, 1740, proceedings of a single court of Sessions and two or three courts of Oyer and Terminer by special writ to the local justices. This volume was of similar workmanship, but smaller. The clasps and most of the vellum have been torn off and only pages 87 to 400 remain. The third volume is only a fragment of pages 75 to 196, without covers, during the clerkship of Theodrick Bland, father of Colonel Theodrick Bland, of the Bland Papers, with contents similar to volume one, from June 12, 1759, to June 10, 1760; and the fourth volume is a record book of ordinary appearance, from February 13, 1787, to November 8, 1792, containing a few instruments of earlier dates, in the handwriting, for the most part, of C. Russell, deputy of Peter Williams, clerk.

As has been before intimated, Prince George Courthouse has been a shifting local designation. As early as 1655, court was held at Merchant's Hope, first, as the court for the whole county of Charles City, but afterwards Charles City was allowed a dual court, one on each side of the river.* After the division and as early as 1714 the proceedings were still: "Att a court held at Merchts hope" on Powell's creek. In September, 1726, the court was transferred to "Fitzgerrald's," near Bailey's creek, probably at the place now called Frog Hole Bridge.†

Naturally, only a few documents are found whose publication *at length* would be of general historical interest, though as matters of curiosity the Oath and Declaration of Robert Norden, an Annabaptist preacher, made in pursuance of the act of I William and Mary "for Exempting

**Hening*, Vol. I, pages 426-497.

† Prior to its removal to the present location on the main stage road the courthouse was at or near a place called Heath's on the Quaker Road about two miles from Well's Crossing. There is a tradition that the court was at one time held at Jordan's Point.

their Majesty's Protestant subjects, Dissenting from the Church of England, etc.,"* and the Proclamation of Governor Spotswood, given hereafter, may have their value for special students.

Among the family names most frequently occurring in the records, most of which have been continuously identified with the county history, will be found Avery, Bolling, Bonner, Byrd, Burrow, Birchett, Banister, Batte, Braxton, Bridges, Claiborne, Cureton, Call, Cocke, Cargill, Chammiss (Chamless, Chambless), Carter, Degraffenried, Epes, Eppes, Eldridge, Embrey, Fitzgerrald, Feild, Gee, Green, Hobbs, Gillum, Gillam (Gilliam), Hall, Harrison, Heath, Hardyman, Hill, Hamlin, Hinton, Herbert, Hardaway (Hardyway), Hunnicutt, Irby, Ingram, Jones, Kenon, Livesay, Munford, Mead, Peachy, Poythress, Peterson, Parham (Parram), Peebles, Raines, Randolph, Rives, Rosser, Ravenscroft, Ruffin, Stainback, Stith, Sturdivant, Stark, Tatum, Temple, Thweatt, Tucker, Wynne, and Wyatt.

Of names since peculiarly identified with Dinwiddie county the following appear from the earliest period: Abernathy, Atkinson, Boisseau, Butterworth, Cuzens (Cuzans, Cousins), Darvill, Goodwyn, Hatcher, Harper, Mallone, Powell, Reames, Ragsdale, Scott, Sissom, Vaughn (Vaughan), and Worsham.

In the latter part of the century many Scotch names begin to appear, such as: Baird, Boyd, Buchanan, Drummond, Dunlop, Fraser, and McConnico. All of these were merchants whose firms had diverted to Glasgow and Aberdeen the trade of the county, which in the earlier part of the century, so far as the records show, seems to have been carried on exclusively with London.

There is no corporation referred to in any of the volumes unless it be the Indian Company, for which Robert Bolling, Surveyor, reports a survey of 1,063 acres on November 21, 1716, and there are no Jews, except Thomas Jacobs (who sued Robert Cousens in 1738) and William Haxall, in 1788, who is believed to have been of Jewish extraction.

The historic origin of Petersburg is naturally, to the local antiquarian, a matter of prime importance, and Peter Jones, Senior, its reputed godfather and early possessor, a personage worthy of the most distinguished consideration. If we were not obliged to raise an ugly question as to this Peter's title to fame we should offer no excuse for transcribing his will in full, but as that document has not been scrutinized, and as itself raises the identical question, we feel that its publication needs no further *raison d'être*.† Peter Jones, the writer of the testament dated January 19, 1721, and probated January 10, 1726, is in the records called Peter Jones, Sr., and to him has always been accorded the distinction of lending his name to the city of Petersburg. Indeed, the latest historian‡ of the city de-

* See *Virginia Historical Society Magazine*, Vol. III, page 430.

† See page 284 for the will.

‡ Edward Pollock, *Historical and Industrial Guide to Petersburg, Va.*, 1884.

scribes with pleasing circumstantiality the time and circumstances of choosing the name. According to this account (which has never since been questioned), Peter Jones, Sr., was one of the companions of Colonel William Byrd on the "Journey to the Land of Eden," in 1733, and a member of the party of whom Byrd writes: "When we got home we laid the foundations of two large cities—one at Shocco's, to be called Richmond, and the other at the foot of the Appomattox river, to be called Petersburg." This paragraph is undoubtedly the first recorded mention of the city of Petersburg, but in the autumn of 1733, Peter Jones, Sr., had slept with his fathers for nearly eight years. His will raises the question which has proved insoluble to us. Which Peter Jones was Colonel Byrd's friend, and therefore the godfather of Petersburg? There were at least two Peter Jones who might have claims to the honor. At his death in 1725 or 6, Peter Jones, Sr., must have been a man of ripe age. He had been a captain and Indian fighter fifty years before. He left a son called Peter and a son-in-law called Peter, the latter a son of Abraham Jones, who was dead in April, 1719. These gentlemen, according to the will,* owned adjoining tracts of land, divided only by Brick House Run, and the town, as originally laid out; is described by the writer referred to as on both sides of Brick House Run, and therefore on the lands of both. Perhaps Bishop Meade is more nearly correct in attributing the designation to all of the Peters collectively. He says: "In looking over documents which have been furnished me, I find the name of Petersburg ascribed to the fact that a great number of persons of the name of Peter, especially of the family of Jones, were among the first settlers."†

In addition to the early titles to the lands now occupied by the city of Petersburg, among the more interesting historical estates, whose early titles can be traced, are Brandon, Flower deHundred and Appomattox, including Causans. On August 19, 1720, Robert Richardson et ux, conveyed to Nathaniel Harrison, of Surry, a "moiety or halfe part of two tracts of land called Merchant's Hope and Martin's Brandon * * on the south side of James River, in the county of Prince George, which was devised to the said Robert, by the last will and testament of Thomas Quincy, late of the city of London, Brewer, dec'd."‡ This Nathaniel Harrison held the office of Admiral of James River, and was the founder of the present Brandon manor house. The tract here referred to, was a portion of the vast Brandon estate, which has been so long held by his descendants.

Flower deHundred, which for several generations has been held by

* But see deed conveying land on Brick House Run and Appomattox River from Peter Jones, Jr. (son of Abraham Jones, deceased), et ux, to Robert Munford, *Prince George Records*, Vol. I, page 295.

† Meade's *Old Churches and Families*, &c., Vol. I, page 444.

‡ *Prince George Records*, Vol I, page 422.

the Willcox family, was owned in 1721 by Francis Hardyman, who conveyed to John Hardyman, from whom, in 1725, it passed to Joseph Poythress and continued in that family for many years.*

The land at City Point, including the estate of Appomattox, now in the possession of Richard Eppes, Esq., was in 1722 conveyed by Mrs. Mary Epes of Charles City, to her sons William and Francis Epes, † the latter of whom, in the year 1738, is styled "of Causons." ‡ The vexed spelling of this patronymic seems to be set at rest by these records, which abundantly prove that the same individual was called indifferently Epes and Eppes. Spelling was so much a matter of choice, that the old clerk wrote his own name sometimes Hamlin, and sometimes Hamelin.

The will of Richard Bland, of Jordans, § father of the Virginia Antiquary, and grandfather of Col. Theodrick Bland, mentioned above, is found in the oldest volume; and the will of Nathaniel Harrison ¶ of Brandon, son of the admiral, is recorded in the last.

Some reflections may be added later on as to the simplicity of life evidenced by the early records, but in passing we may note the three largest appraisements found in the first volume. Timothy Bridges, Gent., possessed personalty to the amount of £429, 10s., 4d; Capt. Drury Bolling, £542, 19s., 4¼d., and Capt. Henry Maynard, £615, 9s., 11¾d. Of course, many testators desired no appraisal to be made, but even so rich a man as Richard Bland did not disdain to bequeath the feather beds specifically.

His Majesty's Justices for the period covered by the Minute-Book were: Robert Bolling, Wm. Harrison, Wm. Starke, Wm. Poythress, John Peterson, John Banister, John Ravenscroft, Anthony Peniston, Richard Bland, Isham Epes, Theophilus Feild, John Hall, James Munford and Nathaniel Harrison, gentlemen.

Wm. Epes was sheriff, with Wm. Epes, Jr., Miles Thweatt and Jos. Simmons, under sheriffs.

Wm. Harrison and Jas. Munford were coroners (*sic*).

Thomas Eldridge, gent, was attorney for the King, and the list of the bar included Edward Goodrich, who had been deputy clerk under Wm. Hamlin, John Randolph, Lewis Green, Jr., Robert Rogers, Robert Munford (?), Abraham Nicholas and Stephen Dewey. Members of the bar after the revolution were: Jerman Baker (?), Francis B. Green (?), Gray Briggs and Carter Harrison. During the same period Pleasant Cocke and Wm. Robertson were sheriffs, with James Cureton, deputy sheriff.

* *Prince George Records*, Vol. I, pages 511 and 526.

† Vol. I, page 537-541.

‡ *Minute Book*, page 157.

§ *Prince George Records*, Vol. I, page 394.

¶ *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 635.

Dr. John Hamersley* is the only medical man noted in the earlier period, if we except Charles Noden, who in his will designates himself "school master," but provides "if any medicines should come in to me ☞ next year's shipping, that Doctor Hammersley may have the Physicall part." †

Dr. Alex. Jameson, of Dinwiddie, is mentioned in 1759, but after the revolution the medical profession is notably strong. It included Dr. David Black, Dr. John Thompson, Dr. Jas. Field (who had studied and married in Edinburg ‡), Dr. John Ravenscroft, Dr. Isaac Hall and Dr. Strachan. Dr. Theodrick Bland, who had also studied abroad, had been transformed into a military man by the stirring times.

Thos. Rose, in the latter period, is the only schoolmaster or hope of learning mentioned, except the deceased, Charles Noden. Literacy made slow progress, as may be judged from the marks affixed by way of signature.

Pursuant to the direction of the Act of Assembly, entitled an act for the better regulation of the militia, Richard Bland, Wm. Poythress, Wm. Harrison, Peter Jones, Francis Poythress, Isham Eppes, Daniel Eelbank, Robert Munford, John Eppes, and Joshua Wynne, took the oath and signed the test as commissioned officers of militia on Mar. 13, 1738, without individual designation of rank. Nathaniel Harrison and James Munford did likewise at a later court. On the 29th of April, 1791, Captains Stephen Temple, Timothy Rives, James Cureton, Henry Heath, Peter Woodlief, and Edward Avery with Lieut. John Batte are sworn officers of militia, by Edm. Ruffin, J. P., agreeable to the Act of Congress, entitled, &c.

In a lease and release from Thomas Harrison to Robert Hall, dated Jan. 9, 10, 1723, we were struck by the name Thomas Jefferson, who with Thomas Bolling, Isham Randolph, Chas. Rogers, and John Henshaw, had witnessed its execution. If this was Mr. Jefferson's uncle, who is said to have died young, § perhaps this signature may be his only recorded act. Of interest also as recalling the ancestor of a distinguished Virginian is the deed of gift from Richard Taylor to his son George Keith Taylor, dated April 10, 1790.

Though the Indians had practically disappeared from the inhabited portions of Prince George, we still find evidences of the savage past. In each recorded county levy rewards for wolf scalps are picturesque items, || e. g.

* *Prince George Records*, Vol I, page 770.

† *Prince George Records*, Vol. I, page 727.

‡ *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 237.

§ He lived across the river at Osborne's, in Chesterfield. *Jefferson's Correspondence*, Memoir, Vol. I, page 1.

|| *Minute-Book*, pages 196-365.

1738.	For Wolves Killed.	Old.	Young.	Tobacco.
Oct. 6.	To Wm. Pettypool,	1	5	560
	To John Robertson,	1	-	160
1739.				
Nov.	To John Stith,	1	-	160

An idea of the planter's inconvenience from this source may be gathered from an order of the county court of the October term, 1738.

"Ordered that the clerk of this court make out a certificate to the next session of the General Assembly, that there hath been levied and paid in this county for wolves killed therein in the years 1736-1737-1738, the sum of 4720lbs. of neet tobacco by inspectors notes."

At the April term, 1738, we find an instance of a white man being sold for debt, a severity which even at that time, seems to have aroused opposition.

"On the motion and complaint of William Stark and William Poythress, Churchwardens of Bristol Parish in this county, that Thomas Perry, an inhabitant of the said parish, left his habitation and his wife without suitable means for her subsistence, whereby she became burthensome and chargeable to the said parish to the value of four hundred and eighty pounds of Tobacco for her relief, for which the said churchwardens obtained a judgment of this county court against the said Thomas Perry, and for the costs of the said judgment amounting to sixty-five pounds of tobacco, and he failing to pay and discharge the said judgment therefore it is ordered (unless the said Thomas Perry shall give sufficient security to pay the said sums to the said churchwardens) that they take him into their custody, and bind him to service or sell him for as long a time, (not exceeding one year) as shall be needful to pay the said sums, for reimbursing the said parish the charge and expense aforesaid, to which order Richard Bland, Gent. dissented."

We gather from a recent monograph,* that while the mention of British convicts shipped to Virginia, Maryland, Jamaica, and Barbadoes are not infrequent, much difficulty has been found in discovering the name of a single New England convict. The Prince George records will supply the name of one human wreck thrust upon Virginia, but with more fortune than in the Massachusetts instance, her descendants are not likely to have preserved her memory. At the November term, 1738, Jane Anderson who "came into this colony an Indented Sarvañt for Five Years," petitioned the court against her late master, William Eaton, for an allowance of 15 bushels of Indian corn which remained due her. This petition was granted, but Jane's moral inversions sought a channel of descent unlikely to disturb the curious in Virginian ancestry. At the following March term 1738-9, Ruth Anderson (a mulatto girl) daughter

* British Convicts shipped to American Colonies, by Jas. D. Butler, *Am. Hist. Review*, October, 1890.

of Jane Anderson, a white woman, was ordered to be bound out to William Eaton.

The proceedings of the grand juries are sometimes likely to cause a smile. At the November court, 1738, after all the solemn formalities of being empannelled, sworn, charged, retiring, and returning into court have been concluded, the foreman solemnly handed the clerk only this presentment: "We find Ward's creek bridge to be out of repair. Wm. Batte, foreman." With the exception of one or two cases of bastardy, the records shew nothing graver than such presentments as:

"Nov. 1738. Wm. Floyd a common swearer.

Wm. Bleighton for not Coming to church.

Wm. Irby for not going to church.

Douglas Irby for not going to church.

Hugh McDaniel a common swearer and drunkard and quarreller.

Robert Hudson a common swearer.

Wm. Temple and John Temple and Jacob Denheart for not coming to church.

George Wainright for not going to church.

John Hall a common swearer.

"Nov. 1739. John Brown for keeping a Tipling House.

Sarah Thomas makes information that Wm. Stuard met her on the King's highway and assaulted her in a very unlawful manner to make her yield to his desires."

Of Revolutionary material little is to be found. A deed from Richard Bland, *et ux.*, and Mary Bland to William S. Peachy fixes the location of Bland's Mill on Powell's Creek, which point was used as a depository for arms and stores in 1781, and was threatened by Benedict Arnold on his retirement from Richmond.*

An old time substitute is recalled by the conveyance of one hundred acres from thriftless Peter Blizzard to Edward Newell, being "the same that Edward Newell sold to the said Blizzard in the year 1782 for serving in the continental service as a soldier in the room of John Newell, who was drafted for eighteen months."†

In nearly all of the inventories where books are recorded, they are contemptuously referred to as "a parcel of old books." The library of Dr. David Black, of Blandford, is so much the more remarkable that we feel justified in transcribing the titles at length. The doctor was doubtless a Scotchman, and his varied collection represented the accumulation of his academic and professional life.‡

In the will of Colonel Theoderick Bland, probated in 1790,§ is found

* *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 512.

† *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 232.

‡ Dr. Black's library is enumerated hereafter.

§ *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 404.

the only private or public educational benefaction. "I give and bequeath to Robert Bolling, of Petersburg, Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon, Peter Epes, Jerman Baker, St. George Tucker, Thos. Griffin Peachy and Doctor Isaac Hall, in trust, two acres of ground fronting the church on the top of Blandford Hill, together with a street of one hundred feet wide to the east and one sixty feet wide to the south of the aforesaid lot on which two acre lot it is my desire the Publick may erect a College for the Education of youth within fifteen years after my decease otherwise it is my desire that the said Lands shall revert to my nephew Robert Banister to him and his heirs forever."

This pious design unfortunately proved abortive, and the hopes of this good man were probably otherwise disappointed. His wife, for twenty years, whom he left sole executrix and practically sole beneficiary of his estate, seems to have found her bereaved condition unbearable. But in contracting an alliance with Mr. Nathan Blodget, of Dinwiddie, in the following year, the articles of marriage agreement expressly securing "to the said Martha, after the said intended marriage shall have taken effect, the same unlimited and uncontroled estate in and power over the said lands, slaves and moveable chattels as she now hath and as she would or could have exercised, had she remained, sole and discovert,"* indicate that she attached a touching and unusual *pretium affectionis* to "the said lands, slaves and moveable chattels" of her deceased hero.

A single other of the Blandiana deserves note. Whether such a contract is enforceable in these days, we leave to those who shall enter into similar covenants. In 1760, Theodrick Bland, requiring an assistant in his office, took Edward Wyatt, son of Edward Wyatt, as an apprentice to learn the art of a county court clerk. Among the covenants of the said Edward may be read the following: "To any at Cards, Dice or at any other Unlawfull Games he shall not Play, Taverns or Tippling Houses, he shall not Frequent, Fornication he shall not commit, Maternity he shall not contract * * * but in all things as a Good and Faithfull Apprentice shall and will Demean and behave himself towards his said Master."†

In the records we find many traces of the governmental paternalism in regard to tobacco. In 1738, Thomas Eldridge, Gent., attorney for the king, is ordered by the justices to institute a prosecution against John Jones, on the Constables Information, for tending seconds, contrary to the Intent and Meaning of the Act of Assembly, made in the fourth year of the Reign of our late Sovereign Lady Queen Ann, entitled an act for improving the staple of Tobacco, &c. The prosecution was brought to a successful conclusion, and Jones was fined 1,000 lbs. of tobacco together with costs and an attorney's fee. Not until after the

* *Prince George Records*, Vol. 3, page 632.

† *Prince George Records*, Vol. 2, page 195.

revolution do we find official records of warehouse receipts and shipments, but from 1787, four warehouses, Hood's, Davis,' Byrd's and Blandford, returned annual statements of these particulars, with lists of outstanding tobacco transfer notes.

With the advance of the century the holdings of negro slaves, as well as of all personalty, increase rapidly. In the first volume, transfers of negroes, except by will, are of great rarity; but in the later years the deeds for slaves almost equal the conveyances of land. In 1788 a noticeable movement was set on foot for manumission, directed by the Rev. Augustin Heath. Quite a number of such deeds of emancipation of small families of negroes are of record, but the movement seems to have partaken rather of a religious than of an economic or sociological character.

The modern attorney is singularly struck by the simplicity of the legal affairs of the early settlers and planters. Until the latest volume, leases for terms of years, mortgages, liens and trusts of all kinds are almost entirely wanting. Suits are rarely referred to, and the records are taken up exclusively with absolute conveyances in fee and matters of probate, with here and there a power of attorney from a correspondent in London or Barbadoes for the collection of debts. There is only one instance of a dealing with a citizen of New England.

An ideal equality of property prevailed for many years. Small tracts of land averaging scarcely more than 100 acres were generally acquired. Members of the same family dwelt hard by each other, and fathers who had acquired a few hundred acres frequently encouraged the localizing tendency by deeds of gift, partitioning the lands among their sons. Manufactured articles of all kinds were rare, and the value attached to articles of prime necessity evidenced the simple habits of the pioneer. Here and there a silver hilted sword or a seal ring appears among the inventories or bequests, but, for the most part, guns, iron pots, kneading trays, feather beds, and pairs of sheets consoled disconsolate legatees. It is probable that no brick house existed in the county at the date of the earliest records, and the dwellings of the most prosperous planters contained from two to four rooms. Alas for Arcadian equality and theoretical sub-division of communal property! Within the limits of the same century, mortgages began to multiply, slaves were sacrificed for current expenses, and the courts echoed the cries of the auctioneer. Small holdings of land were consolidated into great estates, tribes of slaves accumulated in the hands of individual proprietors, and instead of the home keeping tendency of earlier times, the disappointed, as well as the daring, sought out fresh homes on the "Western Waters," and prepared new abiding places for the fortunate of earth.

GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD'S PROCLAMATION.

*Virg' a. By His Majestys Lieu't. Governor and Commander
in Chief in this Dominion.*

A proclamation for the Enforcing the Laws for the better regulating the Manner of Signing and Certifying Propositions and greivances to the General Assembly.

Whereas the act made at a Generall Assembly held at James City the 8th day of June 1680: Entituled an act for presentation & Delivery of Greivances, tho Still unrepealed hath been so much neglected and Disused, that notwithstanding the plain Directions therein Given for preventing ill Disposed persons from Transmitting to the Generall Assembly, Scandalous and Seditious papers, under the Generall name of Greivances of the Countys wherein the Subscribers Dwell, altho the same be unknown to the Greatest part of his Majestys good Subjects of the County whose title they bear. I have received Information that such has been the Licentious practices of Divers Evill Disposed persons of Late, that scandalous and seditious papers have been framed and the Names of Divers persons put thereto, and others have been handed about through the Countys and the meaner sort of people called together in a Riotus manner to sign the same and the said papers called by the Generall Name of the Greivances of the freeholders or Inhabitants of such Countys, not signed at the Courts appointed for Certifying such Greivances as the said act Directs, nor presented by the persons signing the same, but by only one or two of the said Subscribers, have been Certified by the Justices of Such Courts altho it could not appear to them whether the names affixed thereto were really the writing of the persons said to be subscribers, neither doth it appear by the Certificates annexed thereto whether the same be the Generall Greivances of the Countys, or only of the persons subscribing nor which of the Subscribers did present the same. By which Evill practices the minds of his Majestys good Subjects have been seduced by private insinuations of Crafty and Ill Designing men, the good Intention of the said Act Evaded, and the time of the Generall Assembly to the Great Burthen of the Coun-

trey Spent in reading trifling propositions or such papers as require rather the punishm't of the Authors than to be Considered as Greivances.

For prevention whereof for the future, and to the end the Propositions and Just Grievances of the people may be presented in a Decent manner and regularly Certified, I have thought Fit by and with the advice and Consent of his Majesty's Council to Issue this proclamation, Hereby Strictly charging and requiring all Justices of the peace within this Collony that they Diligently Observe the Directions of the aforerecited Act and that they Certifie no Grievances but such as Shall be signed at the time and place therein Appointed and Duly presented by the persons signing the same, and the said Greivances being so signed and presented they Shall cause to be attested as the Grievances of the person or persons signing and presenting the same as by the aforementioned Act and a Clause in the Act for regulating the Elections of Burgesses &c: passed in the year 1705, is Enjoined and Directed. And Whereas the power of redressing the Just Grievances of the people is Lodged in the Generall Assembly Consisting of the Governor, Council and Burgesses and not in either of the Houses of Assembly Separately, I do further with the advice aforesaid Direct and appoint that all such propositions and Greivances as Shall be Legally Signed and presented in the manner aforesaid, be Certified to the Generall Assembly as by Law they aught to be. And to the end all Rioutous and Tumultuos meetings for frameing and Signing Such propositions and Greivances may be prevented I do hereby strictly charge and require all Majistrates within this Colloney that they use their utmost Diligence to Discover and punish all such persons their Aiders and Abettors as shall be found to Assemble in a Riotous manner for Drawing up or Signing papers under the name of Greivances otherwise than the Laws in that Case direct, and I do appoint this my proclamation to be read and published by the Sherriffs at the Court house of every County at the first Court holden in the said County after the receipt thereof and to be entred upon the records of the respective County Courts. And that this proclamation be also published in the severall Countys together with the Writts for the Election of the Burgesses, and at the Courts of Claims. Given at the

Councill Chamber in Williamsburgh the 24th day of August 1715: in the second year of his Majestys Reign.

God Save the King,

A. SPOTSWOOD.

Att a Court held for the County of Prince George on Tuesday the 11: Day of October 1715: the above written proclamation was publickly read and published and according to the Command therein is here truly Entred upon record.

Test Wm. HAMELIN, Cl. Cur.

Prince George Records, Vol. I, page 72.

PETER JONES' WILL.

In the name of God, Amen. January the 19th, 1721. I Peter Jones Sen^r of Bristol Parish in P^r Geo: Countty, being of Sound and perfect memory, praise be given to God for the same, and knowing the uncertainty of this Life on Earth, and being desirous to Settle things in Order, do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to Say, first and principally I commend my Soul to Almighty God my Creator assuredly believing that I shall receive full pardon and free remission of all my Sins and be Saved by the precious Death and Merrits of my Blessed Saviour and Redeemer Christ Jesus, and my Body to the Earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in Such Decent and Christain manner as to my Executors hereafter named, shall be thought meet and convenient; and as touching Such Worldly Estate as the Lord in mercy hath Lent me, my Will and meaning is the same shall be employed and bestowed as hereafter by this my Will is Expressed, and first I do revoke, renounce frustrate and make Void all Wills by me formerly made, and declare and Appoint this my Last Will and Testament.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Loveing Wife Mary Jones my Plantation I now Live on with the Dwelling House and all other Houses thereon belonging to the Same in manner as followeth, that She my s^d Wife dureing the term of her Widowhood shall peaceably enjoy the same to her own proper use and benefit—provided she shall Live and abide her Self in person

upon the s^d Plantation, but in case she shall either Marry or remove her Self from Liveing on the s^d Plantation as aforesaid, then my Will is that she shall only have one third part thereof Dureing her Natural Life.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Abraham Jones a part of my Land Lying and being on the South Side the Brick-house Run, commonly so called, bounded as followeth Viz: on the Easterly part Joining on my Son in Law Peter Jones his Line, and from that Line up the Run to a Branch called the Indian Cornfield-Branch, and up the Branch to my head line, Containing about Seventy or Eighty Acres of Land, be it more or less, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son Peter Jones the remaining part of my Land I now Live on, excepting what I have given and bequeathed to my Son Abraham Jones, that is to Say my Will is, that my Loveing Wife Mary Jones Live and Abide on the same Dureing her Natural Life.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son William Jones all my Land. Lying & being on the uper Side of the fores^d Besses Branch, containing about one hundred Acres of Land, more or less, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Thomas Jones my Plantation upon the Great Creek, so-called, on Nottoway River, to contain One hundred and fifty Acres of Land, which s^d One hundred and fifty to be taken out of my Tract of Land of Four hundred Acres, not Spoiling the other of the s^d Dividend, to him & his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son John Jones, One hundred and fifty Acres of Land, being part of the fores^d four hundred Acres upon Great Creek on Nottoway River on this side the 2d Creek, Joining on the Land of Indian Wills down the Creek, to Contain One hundred and fifty acres of Land, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Wood Jones One hundred Acres of Land Joining upon my Son Thomas Jones his line, down the fores^d Great Creek, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Abraham Jones, my Two Slaves by name Tony and Sarah Daughter of old Sarah, she and her increase to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Jones, Wife of Peter Jones, a malla: by name Matt: she and her increase, as also my Silver Tob. Box, to her and her heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Peter Jones my Mallatta Slave named Ishmael, as also one feather Bed and Bolster, One Rugg, One Blankett and One pair Sheets, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son William Jones, my Malla: Slave named Dick, and my Slave Moll, she and her increase, the s^d Moll Daughter of old Sarah, one feather Bed and Bolster, One Rugg, One Blankett and One pair of Sheets, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Thomas Jones, my Malla: Slave Elisabeth and one Mallatto Boy named Edward, she and her increase, One feather bed & bolster One Rugg, one Blankett, one pair of Sheets, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son John Jones, one Mallatto Fellow named Jack, and his Son Jack, and one Mallatto Girl named Susan, One Feather bed and Bolster, one Rugg, One Blankett, One pair Sheets, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Wood Jones, one Mallatto Fellow named Daniel and one Boy named James, and one Girl named Temp, One feather bed and bolster, One Rugg, One Blankett, One pair of Sheets, and my Seal Ring, to him and his heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Ann Jones, my Malla: Slave named Bess and her increase, One feather bed and bolster, One Rugg, One Blankett, One pair of Sheets and my Silver Tumbler, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Margaret Jones, my Malla: Slave named Frank, and her increase, One Feather bed and Bolster, One Rugg, One Blankett One pair Sheets & Six Silver Spoons, to her and her heirs for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Martha Jones, my Malla: Slave named Mary she and her increase, One feather bed and bolster One Rugg, One Blankett, one pair of Sheets, one Silver Salt Seller, two Cows and Calves, to her and her heirs for ever.

Item. My Will is that my Malla: Slaves, by name, old Sarah,

her Son called Jack, Daniel and Rachell, Live and abide with my wife Mary Jones, to Serve her, her Natural Life, without let or molestation of any person or persons whatever, and at her Decease, my Will is that my Son Peter Jones have my Malla: Woman Rachell only, to him and his heirs for ever, and my Will is if henceforward the foresaid Rachell have any increase, the first after my decease to be given to my Son William Jones, and his heirs for ever, whatever increase afterwards from her I give to my Son Peter Jones, and his heirs for ever; as also my Will is that after my Wife's Decease, my Son Wood Jones have my Malla: Slave Daniel to him and his heirs for ever. Also my Will is after my Wifes Decease, my Daughter Ann Jones, have my Malla: Slave named old Sarah, to her and her heirs for ever.

Item. My Will is that if any of the foresaid Legatees of my four Sons, Viz: William Jones, Thomas Jones, John Jones and Wood Jones, depart this Life before they attain to Lawfull Age, that his or their part or parts of Land be equally divided among the Survivors.

And further my Will is that if any of my Seven Legatees, by name William Jones, Thomas Jones, John Jones, Wood Jones, Ann Jones, Margaret Jones, and Martha Jones depart this Life before they are possesst of what is herein of this my Will given and bequeathed, that his or her part or parts be Equally Divided among the Survivors of the foresaid Seven Legatees, to them and their heirs for ever.

All the Rest of my Estate not yet Disposed of, my Will is that it abide and remain in the possession and Custody of my Loveing Wife Mary Jones, Dureing her Natural Life & after her Decease to be divided between my two Sons John Jones and Wood Jones, to them and their heirs for ever.

And further my Will and Desire is that no part of my Estate whatever be Appraised or Valued, but that my Executors hereafter named, proportion and divide the same according to direction of this my Last Will and Testament.

And I do hereby Will, make, ordain, constitute and appoint my Trusty and Loveing Freind Major Robert Munford, and my Son Peter Jones, my full whole and Sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and year just above written.

PETER JONES. Sealed wth red wax.

Signed Sealed and Publisht in the presence of

Nath^l Parrott
Daniel Jones
George Williams
James Thompson.

At a Court held at Fitzgerralds, for the County of Prince George on the Second Tuesday in January, being the Tenth Day of the s^d month Anno Dom: 1726.

The next before written Last Will and Testament of Peter Jones deced: was presented into Court by Robert Munford and Peter Jones Jun^r his Executors who made Oath thereto, and it being proved by the Oaths of Nathaniel Parrott, Daniel Jones, George Williams, and James Thompson, Witnesses thereto, by order of the Court is truly Recorded, and on the motion of the s^d Robert Munford and Peter Jones, and their giving Security Certificate is granted them for obtaining a Probate of the s^d Will in due form.

Teste Wm. HAMLIN, Cl. Cur.

Prince George Records, Vol. I, page 943.

DAVID BLACK'S LIBRARY.

Inventory & Appraisement of the Books as personal Estate of David Black, deceased, made March 3, 1782.

		£	s.	d.
Hoffmans works, Folio,	. . .	6 vols.	10	
Chillingworth's Works,		15
Molls Atlas (Maps),	. . .	1 vol.	4	10
Blainvilles Travels, Quarto,	. . .	2vol.		15
Wollarton's Religion of Nature	. . .	1 vol.		3

Bradley on Agriculture	1 vol.	5	
Atlas Geographys,	2 vol.	10	
French Dictionary	1 vol.	10	
Alpini de prosagie,	1 vol.	5	
Dales Pharmacologia,	1 vol.	7	6
Van Sincten Commontaris,	2 vol.	15	
Shaws Chimistry,	2 vol.	1	5
Grigorys Lectures	1 vol.	1	
Smellies Midwifery, Octavo,	3 vol.	1	5
Sydenhams Works,	1 vol.	10	
Heisters Compendium,	1 vol.	10	
Mehless Medical Essays,	2 vols.	12	
Boerhaaves aphorisms,	1 vol.	6	
Pringles Diseases of the Army,	1 vol.	6	
Hinds Essays, Octavo,	1 vol.	6	
Huxham on Fevers,	1 vol.	6	
Brooks practice of Physic,	2 vol.	4	
Chiseldens Anatomy,	1 vol.	6	
Le Drams Surgery,	1 vol.	10	
Monro's Astiology,	1 vol.	5	
Sharp's Critical Enquiry,	1 vol.	2	6
Hallers Physiology,	1 vol.	3	
Prolections,	5 vols.	12	6
Boerhaves Prolections,	2 vol.	6	
De Visebus,	1 vol.	3	
Theatre De L Univers,		2	
Lewis's Pharmacopœia,	1 vol.	5	
Cheyne's English Malady,	1 vol.	2	6
Robinson's Melancholly,	1 vol.	2	6
Baker's Microscope,	1 vol.	2	6
The painter's Letters, Octavo,	1 vol.	2	6
Gordon's Geography,	1 vol.	4	
Nithell on the pulse,	1 vol.	2	6
History of Europe, Octavo,	1 vol.	2	6
Pliny's Letters,	2 vol.	10	
Mortimer's Universal Director,	1 vol.	2	6
Atkinson's Navigator,	1 vol.	3	
Darrington's Journey,	1 vol.	1	3
Dale's Surgery,	1 vol.	2	6

Armstrong on Health,	1 vol.	2	6
Stocton on Diseases,	1 vol.	2	
Sharp's Surgery,	1 vol.	6	
Blegney's Venereal Diseases,	1 vol.	2	
Etmuller's Epitome,	1 vol.	2	6
Friendship in Death,	1 vol.	2	6
Hutcheson on the passions,	1 vol.	5	
New Dispensatory,	1 vol.	6	
Hutcheson's Enquiry,	1 vol.	5	
Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,	1 vol.	7	6
Cole's Dictionary,	1 vol.	6	
Dictionarum Rusticum &c.,	1 vol.	2	6
Blaneard's Lexicon,	1 vol.	6	
Montaigne's Essays, Octavo,	1 vol.	3	
Essay on Husbandry,	1 vol.	5	
Fielding's Miscellanies,	1 vol.	3	
View of the Stage,	1 vol.	2	
South's Works,	1 vol.	1	
Watts's Logic,	1 vol.	2	
Betagh's Voyage,	1 vol.	1	
Henriade, a poem,	1 vol.	2	
Castle of Indolence,	1 vol.	1	
Mead on Poison,	1 vol.	1	
Mavis Salust,	1 vol.	1	
Davidson's Ovid,	1 vol.	3	
Phedrus's Fables,	1 vol.	1	6
Smollett History, Octavo,	1 vol.	4	
Starke's Virginia Justice,	1 vol.	6	
Swift's Works, Duodecimo,	14 vols.	2	2
Spectator,	8 vols.	1	4
Pope's Works,	10 vols.	1	7
" Odeyssey,	3 vols.		9
Turkish Spy,	8 vols.	1	4
Adventure of a Guinea, Duodecimo,	4 vols.		10
Sturn's Works,	4 vols.		10
Rollin's Antient History,	9 vols.	1	10
Cato's Letters,	3 vols.		6
Adventurer,	5 vols.	12	6
Bauties of the Magasine,	2 vols.		6

Biographia Classica,	2 vols.	5	
Julia Mandiville,	2 vols.	5	
Kains's Sketches,	2 vols.	6	
Langhorne's Poems,	1 vol.	2	6
Thompson's Works,	1 vol.	2	6
Fisher's Companion,	1 vol.	2	6
Feilding's Works,	1 vol.	2	
Anson's Voyages,	1 vol.	2	
The Reverie,	1 vol.	1	6
Sewell's Ovid,	1 vol.	2	
Letters de Mlle,	1 vol.	1	
Walker's Epictetus,	1 vol.	1	
Histories,	1 vol.	1	
Pleasing Instructor,	1 vol.	1	
History of Oracles, Duodecimo,	1 vol.	2	
Young's Works,	1 vol.	2	6
Shellons Novels,	1 vol.	3	
Petseoties History,	1 vol.	1	6
Boyle's Voyage,	1 vol.	2	
Vidas art Poetry,	1 vol.	1	
Recueil,	1 vol.	3	
Fairy Tales,	1 vol.	3	
Account of Switzerland,	1 vol.	3	
Campbell on Miracles, Duodecimo,	1 vol.	3	
Rambler,	1 vol.	2	
Dryden's Dramatical Works,	1 vol.	3	
Mathamaticks,	1 vol.	2	
Craighead's Arithmetic,	1 vol.	2	
Characteristicks,	1 vol.	2	
Theobald's Shakespear,	2 vols.	6	
Boileau's Works,	1 vol.	3	
Butler's Hudibras,	1 vol.	5	
The Chace (a poem),	1 vol.	2	
Mead's Works (medical), Duodecimo,	3 vols.	7	6
Observations De L'Academee,	1 vol.	2	
Hippocrate's Aphorisms,	1 vol.	1	
Medical Essays,	4 vols.	8	
Boherhaave's Institutions,	1 vol.	1	
Edinburgh Pharmacopoeia,	1 vol.	3	

Reverius's Observations,	I vol.	3
Freiven on Inoculation,	I vol.	1
Tullis's Offices,	I vol.	2
Pope's Poems,	I vol.	1 3
Conversation of Gentlemen,	I vol.	1 6
Miscellany Poems,	I vol.	1 6
Brown's Works,	I vol.	1
A Religious Discourse,	I vol.	6
Mariner's Compass,	I vol.	1
Plays,	I vol.	1
The Fair Cercassian,	I vol.	2
Persian Letters,	I vol.	1 6
The Female Foundling,	I vol.	6

£50 18

Prince George Records, Vol. 3, page 287.

Slave Owners Spotsylvania County, 1783.

(Continued from Page 104, July No.)

Francis Cammock,	3	Elisha Dismukes,	5
Gawin Corbin,	35	Richard Dillard,	10
Mark Carrill,	1	James Drake,	3
Edward Collins,	7	Benjamin Dawson,	3
Walter Chiles,	12	William Dawson,	7
Richard Coleman,	7	Joseph Duerson,	11
Edward Coleman,	2	Benjamin Day,	2
Elijah Carter,	1	John Davenport,	6
Charles Cosby,	12	William Duvall,	5
David Chivis,	4	William Duvall, Jr.,	1
Caleb Coleman,	15	Henry Duerson,	10
Christopher Daniel,	5	Elisha Dickinson,	11
Benjamin Davis,	2	Ann Estes,	8
Mary Davis,	3	Hezekiah Ellis,	8
Edmund Dare,	3	William Davenport,	
Richard Dickerson,	13	Robert Darrett,	
John Day,	10	Thomas Estes,	2

Ambrose Dudley,	10	Tilley Emerson,	1
Wm. (Bals) Daingerfield,	61	James Edwards,	33
Edward Darnaby,	4	Richard Estes,	4
William Darnaby, Sen ^r ,	10	John Estes,	2
Mrs. Mary Daingerfield,	71	Samuel Estes,	4
William Darnaby,	6	John Edwards,	10
Peter Dudley,	7	Uriah Edwards,	3
James Dudley,	1	William Ferguson,	8
Thomas Duerson,		Abraham Ferguson,	4
Thomas Dillard,		William Forson,	2
William Duerson,		Samuel Falconer,	2
Robert Frank,	3	Nathan Hawkins,	11
Thomas Fox, Jr.,	2	David Head,	4
William Fox,	6	Henry Head, Jr.,	9
Elizabeth Foster,	1	Nicholas Hawkins,	1
William Ficklin,	6	Spence Alex ^a Head,	13
Doct ^r George French,	5	Joseph Hewell,	4
Jn ^o Farneyhough,	1	Nich ^o Hawkins, Sen ^r ,	1
Robert Forsythe,	10	Joseph Hoomes,	3
Edmund Foster,	8	Henry Head,	5
David Galloway, Jun ^r ,	15	John Hawkins,	4
John Green,	1	Jarvis Haydon,	8
John Graves,	12	Capt. John Herndon,	11
James C. Goodwin,	13	Jessee Haydon,	6
Henry Glass,	3	Harman Haner,	3
Richard Garner,	2	Benj ⁿ Holladay, Jr.,	3
Muscoe Garnet,	11	James Holladay,	1
Henry Gatewood, Jr.,	2	Lewis Holladay,	18
William Golson,	1	Robert Hart,	25
Robert Goodloe,	23	Robert Hill,	17
George Goodloe,	4	Joseph Holladay, Sen ^r ,	15
Harry Goodloe,	10	Benjamin Holladay,	15
John Graves,	14	Thomas Henderson,	7
Thomas Goodloe,	6	William Harvey,	9
Henry Gatewood, Sen ^r ,	9	James Hackley,	4
William Grayson,	1	John Hudia,	6
Thomas Gardner,	1	Godlove Hiskill,	4
David Galloway, Sen ^r ,	9	Jn ^o Hall (merch ^t),	1
William Hutcherson,	3	Richardson Hensley,	2

John Hutcherson,	2	Martha Hensley,	4
Charles Hutcherson,	2	James Hutcherson,	3
William Huvell,	2	Mildred Holladay,	8
Edward Herndon,	36	George Hensley,	2
Reuben Hudson,	1	Sarah Hensley,	1
Joseph Herndon,	29	Philip Lipscomb,	12
John Hart,	2	Benjamin Leavell,	9
Joseph Hawkins,	11	William Lewis,	4
James Jarvis,	1	James Lewis,	15
James Julian,	7	Daniel Lindsey,	23
William Jackson,	3	Samuel Luck,	8
William Jenkins,	1	Walter Lewis,	24
Stephen Johnson,	30	George Lewis,	14
Phoebe Julian,	5	Edward Ludwick,	1
Thomas Jinnings,	2	James Over Lewis,	10
William Jones,	39	Gilman Lane,	2
Gracey Jones,	3	Thomas Livingston,	1
Aquilla Johnson,	25	Thomas Lipscomb,	13
Aquilla Johnson, Jr.,	8	James Livingston,	2
Henry Johnson,	13	Henry Lane,	7
William Jackson,	49	John Martin,	4
Gipson Jenkins,	1	William Mills,	10
John Jinkins,	9	John Mastin,	1
Thomas Jones,	1	Winefred McAlaster,	2
Sarah & Francis Jerdone,	35	Barnet Mitchell,	6
Alex ^o Kennady,	2	Clement Montague,	11
Richard Lowry,	16	John Mitcham,	8
Henry Lewis,	4	Thomas Mcgee, Jr.,	12
Joel Lewis,	9	Elizabeth Mitcham,	2
Zachariah Lewis,	39	Capt. Thomas Minor, Jr.,	25
Jno. Zach'y Lewis,	20	Benjamin McWilliams,	4
Zachariah Lucas,	2	Elizabeth M'Calley,	6
Cap. John Legg,	5	William Maxley,	8
Capt. Thomas Minor,	13	David Pulliam,	7
James Mason,	2	Joseph Pulliam,	4
Peter Mason, Jr.,	1	Benjamin Perry,	2
John Mason,	13	Samuel Partlow,	6
Moses Morris,	1	Doct'r Thomas Powell,	16
James Marye, est.,	15	Thomas Pollard,	15

John M'Whert,	1	Henry Pendleton,	12
John M'Quilty,	1	Charles Proctor,	2
Elizabeth Marye,	4	Thomas Proctor,	2
Abraham Maury,	3	Capt. Nicholas Payne,	16
Doct'r Charles Mortimer,	8	Joel Parish,	11
William M'Williams,	6	Henry Pendleton, Jr.,	1
William Massey,	2	Robert Payne,	1
Cornelius M'Coy,	5	Barnet Payne,	2
Frances Merewither,	40	Micajah Poole,	7
John Merewether,	8	James Parish,	4
Zachariah Merewither,	13	Mary Penn,	2
Thomas Montague,	6	Thomas Pritchett,	9
John Mitchell,	1	Larkin Perry,	1
James Mitcham,	3	William Pemberton,	8
Joseph Nelson,	11	Charles Pemberton,	6
John Nelson,	5	John Pruet,	1
Lodowick Oneal,	13	Winslow Parker,	6
James Owen,	7	William Parker,	22
Francis Purvis,	12	William Proctor,	1
William Porter,	6	Thomas Powe,	2
James Purvis,	15	William Plunkett,	3
Mann Page, Esqr.,	159	William Quarles,	33
Major William Robinson	7	James Somerwell	16
Benjamin Robinson	1	Daniel Starke	3
William Robinson	8	George Shepherd	6
Benjamin Robinson	2	George Stubblefield	42
William Richards	2	Alex ^d Spotswood	60
William Robinson	7	Mary Sheaths	2
John Rodgers	12	Ashman Sorrell	1
Mich' Robinson Jr.	7	Nathaniel Sanders	5
James Rowlings	15	William Stanard	34
John Rowlings Jr.	6	John Spindle	1
Benjamin Reynolds	4	William Spindle	4
Ann Roy	14	Larkin Stanard	23
Lucy Rogers	10	Oswald Smith	8
George Ridings	13	Joseph Sams	2
John Robinson	4	David Sandidge	18
Joseph Robinson	1	Harry Stubblefield	12
Elizabeth Redd	7	Beverly Stubblefield	14

John Robinson Sen'r	4	William Smith	27
James Redd	18	John Steward	8
Samuel Roddy	3	William Smither	5
John Richards	1	Benjamin Steward	2
Jno. Fred Robinson	2	John Stadler	7
Mich' Robinson sen'r.	24	John Shelton	16
William Smock	3	G. W. Spooner	2
Norct Slaven	1	Francis Simpson	6
Edward Simpson	6	John Schooler	4
William Smith	2	Wharton Schooler	3
James Slaytor	1	Ambrose Smith	11
Jessee Slaven	1	Sarah Steward	1
Mary Sullivan	3	James Smith	6
John Shirley	7	Mrs. Frances Thornton	12
John Shirley Jr.	3	Henry True	7
Thomas Shirley	1	Thomas True	1
Abram Simons	4	Thomas Terry	6
John Scott	6	Obadiah Terry	1
Reuben Straughan	4	Walker Taliaferro, Est.	24
John Schooler Jr.	1	John Taliaferro	15
Robert Smith	9	James Tutt	20
Thomas Strachan	17	John Taliaferro	23
William Scott	6	Francis Taliaferro	8
Peter Stubblefield	18	Robert Thomas	3
Samuel Sale	11	Mary Vass	3
Peter Stevens	1	Rice Vass	3
Capt. Oliver Towles	35	Vincent Vass	2
William Taylor	2	William Vigar	1
George Taylor	1	John Vest	4
William P. Thurston	27	Thomas Wright	1
Margaret Tureman	4	Colo Beverley Winslow	18
John Tankersley	15	Thomas Waller	3
John Thornton	3	Harry Woodford	8
Ignatious Tureman	5	John K. W. Waller	2
Elizabeth Towles	22	Jno. Wigglesworth Sen'	14
William Trigg	9	Ditto & Jos. Tox	13
Mary Thornton	26	Benoni Williams	1
Richard Todd	2	Ignatious West	4
William Thompson	13	James Williams	2

William Tittet	1	Pomfret Waller	10
Francis Thornton	18	Benj ^a Waller	22
Jno. Br. Waller,	12	Long Wharton,	6
Thomas Waller,	17	William Wright,	6
William E. Waller,	5	Betty White,	5
Joseph Woolfolk,	3	Basil White,	10
Jeremiah Wilson,	4	Dennis Wright,	2
John Wilson,	10	Joseph Willoughby,	2
John Woolfolk,	6	Lewis Willis,	37
John Washington,	19	George Weedon,	13
Leonard Waller,	7	James Weir,	8
James Wigglesworth, S ^r ,	14	Jacob Whitler,	4
John Wigglesworth, J ^r ,	1	John Wallace,	1
James Wigglesworth, J ^r ,	5	William Wiatt,	5
John Webber,	6	Tully Whitehurst,	1
John Wood,	4	Charles Yates,	37
Ann Waller,	27	Leonard Young, J ^r ,	5
Capt. John White,	8	Michael Yates, J ^r ,	2
John Wright,	14	Leonard Young,	7

A True Copy,

Teste J^N° CHEW, JR., D. C.
p. J^N° WALLER, Cl.

The names of the slave owners are taken from the records in the Auditor's Office, Richmond. The clerk in summing up the list said there were in the county.

* 704 whites (free males) at 10s,	£352.
4581 Blacks,	2290.10
2380 Horses, 2s,	238.
10 Stallions, 3d,	12.14
7676 Cattle,	95.19
134 Carriage Wheels, 6s,	40.
14 Licenses (Ordinary), £5,	70.
Amt. of tax,	3.099.7

* There were in Spotsylvania county in 1790, 5,171 whites, 5,933 blacks, and 148 denominated others. This note, for which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Robert Lee Traylor, is from "Typo-

The report shows that

78	persons	owned	1	slave	each,	78
54	"	"	2	"	"	108
44	"	"	3	"	"	132
41	"	"	4	"	"	164
30	"	"	5	"	"	150
32	"	"	6	"	"	192
23	"	"	7	"	"	161
27	"	"	8	"	"	216
16	"	"	9	"	"	144
18	"	"	10	"	"	180
15	"	"	11	"	"	165
13	"	"	12	"	"	156
16	"	"	13	"	"	208
10	"	"	14	"	"	140
12	"	"	15	"	"	180
8	"	"	16	"	"	128
5	"	"	17	"	"	85
9	"	"	18	"	"	162
3	"	"	19	"	"	57
2	"	"	20	"	"	40
5	"	"	22	"	"	110
4	"	"	23	"	"	92
3	"	"	24	"	"	72
3	"	"	25	"	"	75
1	"	"	26	"	"	26
3	"	"	27	"	"	81
1	"	"	28	"	"	28
2	"	"	29	"	"	58
1	"	"	30	"	"	30
2	"	"	31	"	"	62
4	"	"	33	"	"	132
1	"	"	34	"	"	34
4	"	"	35	"	"	140

graphical Analysis of Virginia for the years 1790-1," "compiled by Wm. Tatham, and printed by Thomas Nicholson," and "reprinted by Mr. J. W. Randolph in 1853," and "bound up with the revised edition of Jefferson's Notes on Virginia."—E. W. J.

SHAREHOLDERS IN LONDON COMPANY.

299

1	“	“	36	“	“	36
3	“	“	37	“	“	111
2	“	“	39	“	“	78
1	“	“	40	“	“	40
1	“	“	41	“	“	41
1	“	“	42	“	“	42
1	“	“	47	“	“	47
1	“	“	49	“	“	49
1	“	“	60	“	“	60
1	“	“	61	“	“	61
1	“	“	71	“	“	71
1	“	“	159	“	“	159
<hr/>						
505						4581
Owners.						Slaves.

SHAREHOLDERS IN LONDON COMPANY.

[Colonial Papers, British Public Record Office, Vol. 2, No. 33.]

1615.						Sha.
March	06—A bill of advent ^r of £12 10s to Mr. Codrington,					1
1616.						
Novemb.	08—Capt. Martin allowed in reward,					10
Januar.	08—Mr. Ralph Hamor had given him,					8
Janua.	15—Bill of Adventure allowed to Capt. Ralph Hamor and the persons hereunder named for every man transported at their charge, being 16 who were to have noe bond, (vizt)					
	One bill of £12 10 for Mr. Rob: Sturton,					
	One bill of 25 00 for Mr. Christo Martin,					
	One bill of 12 10 for Mr. John Blackhall,					
	One bill of 50 00 for Mr. Tho. Hamor,					
	One bill of 62 10 for Mr. Ralph Hamor,					
	One bill of 25 00 for Mr. Wm. Tucker,					
	One bill of 12 10 for Mr. Elias Roberts.					

Feb'ry	12—Doctor Chatterton renouncing all prizes by ye Lott had a bill of Adventure of £13 10s adventur ^d in the Lott,	I
	Mr. Stacy renouncing all prizes in the Lott had a bill of adventure of £12 10s,	I
	Capt. Argoll & his associates hereunder named allowed severall bills of Adventure for transport of 24 persons at their charge (vizt):	
	One bill of £25 00 to S ^r Wm. Lovelace, K ^{nt} ,	
	One bill of 50 00 to S ^r Antho. Archer, K ^{nt} ,	
	One bill of 50 00 to Mabell La ^{dy} Cullamore,	
	One bill of 50 00 to John Argoll Esquire,	
	One bill of 25 00 to John Tredescant,	
	One bill of 100 00 to Capt. Sam: Argoll.	
Mar.	05—Jo: Bargean allowed,	15
	Geo. Bargean,	05
	1617.	
May	21—Mr. Doctor Anthony admitted & a bill of advent sealed for £100,	08
June	25—A Bill of Advent of £50 scaled to Mr. John Haulsey,	04
Julie	30—A Bill of Advent of £43 15s scaled to Mr. Darnelly,	
Sept.	24—Mr. Berblock admitted,	
Novem.	19—Mr. Edward Wollar passed, 7 shares to Mr. Gabriel Barbor for 12 10 a peice,	07
Dec.	17—S ^r Foulke Grevill admitted,	
Jan,	7—Mr. John Taverner surrendered to Mr. David Wiffin a bill of adventure of £37 10s,	03
Jan.	14—Mr. Regnes to have a bill of ad. of,	04
	Mr. Sedrake Soane surrendered unto Henry Fotherby one Bill of advent. of,	03
Feb'y	11—Samuel Tabman allowed,	01
	18—Mr. Wm. Berblock allowed a Bill of advent. of,	05
Mar.	4—A Bill of advent. granted to S ^r S. Saltington for,	03

1618.		
May	6—Dr. Eustan Hart surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Gibbs a Bill of advent. for £25 & for that Mr. Gibbs paid in £12 10 more had allowed him,	03
June	10—S ^r Micha. Tufton admitted.	
	17—S ^r Henry Raynesford allowed a Bill of adventure,	03
July	22—Mr. Richard Paulson sold to Robt, Hudson a Bill of Advent. of £50,	04
	24—Francis Baldwin allowed a Bill of ad. of £12 10s,	01
	Edward Crosse allowed one personal share, Tho ^o Nowincourt passed to Mr. Francis Meverell,	03
	Mr. Crew passed to Mr. Wm. Bolton,	05
Sept.	9—A Bill of ad. of £12 10s allowed David Wiffin,	01
	16—Mr. David Waterhouse passed a Bill of ad. of £30 to Mr. Bland,	04
Nov.	18—Twenty great shares given Capt. Yeardly for transport of 26 persons,	20
Dec.	2—John Pountrie admitted & three shares given him,	03
	Lo. Doncaster admitted.	
	09—Ea: of Bedd, assigned to S ^r Edw. Horwood a Bill of advent. of £50,	04
	23—Mr. Edward Lakin renouncing his prizes in ye Lott, is to have a Bill of advent. for £25,	02
Mar.	4—Mr. Joseph Mann assigned to S ^r Nath. Rich,	03
	17—Mr. John Tavenor allowed a personal share of 100 acr,	01
	S ^r Wm. Smith to Mr. Nicho: Ferrar,	02
1619.		
May	28—Given unto S ^r Thomas Smith for a gratificacon,	20
	Ear. of Salisbury passed to Capt. Butt,	02

June	7—John Hodgson to Fra. Whitner two shares w th he passed to Mr. Nicho. Ferrar,	02
	John Tavenor to Tho. Sheppard,	03
	Martin Earle to Nicholas Buckeridge,	01
	Doctor Bohune to Rich. Boothly,	01
	to Dr. Tho. Winston	01
	to Hugh Windham,	01
	to John Tucker,	01
	to John Strange,	01
	Captain Edward Brewster to Wm. Cran- mer,	01
	14—Robt. Broune allowed a bill of Ad. of £25 to be deducted out of ye £500 ad. of ye Lo. Lawarre & for his Personal ad. 100 acr.,	03
	24—Wm. Sharley to Oliver St. John,	02
	Mrs. Milicent Ramsden to Oliver St. John,	03
Novem.	15—Abraham Piersey given him 200 acr.,	02
	17—Mathew Cavill admitted & a Bill of advent. given him,	01
	More one share given him,	01
Dec.	15—John Cage, Esq., to Dr. Theodore Gulston, to Isaak Seaward,	06
	Peter Battle to Dr. Theodore Gulston,	03
	John Payne, Gent. to Dr. Theodore Gulston,	01
	Augustine Steward to S' Henry Jones,	03
	Katherine Clarke widd to Edward Harber, Esq.,	01
Dec.	23—Elias Roberts for a single share by a Bill delivered him,	01
Janua.	12—Humfry Tomkins admitted by a Bill of ad.,	01
	31—John Archer Brother to Capt. Gabriel Ar- cher admitted for one share as heir to his s ^d Bro.,	01
	Stephen Sparrowe to John Hope,	01
Feb'y	2—Order to ye Governor in Virginia to sett out 400 acres for Capt. Powle & Mr. John Smith,	04
	16—Peter Arundell re-assigned to S' Thos. Roe,	05

	22—Wm. & Arthur Franke allowed 200 acres for transport of foure men,	02
	John Holloway given him,	01
March	2—Ea. of Arundell admitted. S ^r Thomas Gates to Mr. Samuel Wrote,	05
	Mr. Hum: Reynolds to Mr. Hum: Stany,	05
	15—S ^r Thomas Gates to Edward Polavicine,	01
	18—Mr. Thomas Gibbs to his two sonnes Ed- mond & Thomas Gibbs,	02
	Capt. Bargrave to Robt. Briggs,	02
	Mr. Alains Lups admitted for 1. share and for Three men more w ^{ch} he sent 1½,	02½
	Tho. Hodges to Walter Eldred by will,	03
	Henry Davies allowed to Susan Hamond,	
1620.		
April	3—Lady Lawarre to Antho: Broune,	25
May	11—Capt. Bargrave to Elias Foxton,	01
	to Edmund Hackett,	02
	to S ^r Edw. Lawley,	01
	to S ^r Walter Earle,	05
	to Edward Clark,	01
	to Christo: Earle,	05
	15—Ea. of Dorsett to Mr. Henry Mainwaring,	10
	Capt. Bargrave to John Thornborough,	01
	to John Collett, Gent,	01
	to Tho. Collett, Gent,	01
	to Tho. Masterson,	01
	to Capt. Law. Masterson,	01
	to Augustine Linsell,	01
	Thomas Milling to John Cuff,	01
	George Persey to Christo. Martinne,	04
	Thomas Harris to Thomas Combe,	01
	17—Wm. Barrett's, Gent. to S ^r Henr. Crofte, Mr. Abraham Cartwright to Mr. Chaloner, Dr. Wm. Cockrane,) Admitted. Bishop of London,)	01
	23—S ^r Hen. Mannayring to S ^r Edward Sack- ville,	05
	Lady Lawarr to William Waller,	01

	Lady Lawarr to S' Phillips Carewe,	. 14
	to Mr. Francis Chaloner,	. 05
	to Mr. Henry Box,	. 03
	to Mr. Tho. Vyner,	. 02
	to Mr. Wm. Swayne,	. 01
	to Mr. Arthur Swayne,	. 01
	to Mr. Thomas Swayne,	. 01
	to Mr. Wm. Swayne,	. 01
June	23—S' Tho. Gates to Mr. Anthony Biddolph,	. 01
	to Mr. George Clarke,	. 01
	to Mr. Wm. Watson,	. 01
	to Mr. Rich'd Greenway,	. 01
	to Mr. John Lawrence,	. 01
	to Mr. Thomas Stubbins,	. 01
	Mr. John Haley to Mr. Rich. Lambe,	. 01
	to Mr. John Lambe,	. 01
	to Mr. John Budge,	. 01
	to Mr. Tho. Wetherell,	. 01
	Capt. Bargrave to Mr. Phillip Jermine,	. 01
	David Bennett admitted for,	. 03
	Lo. Lawarre to ye Ea. of Southampton,	. 05
	Ea. of Southampton, 5 p'sonall shares.	
	to Mr. Tho. Risley,	. 02
	to Mr. Porter,	. 01
	to Mr. Philip Giffore,	. 01
	to Mr. Smith,	. 01
	Mr. Harper to Mr. Whitcomb,	. 01
	S' Francis Parington to Wm. Pollard,	. 01
	to Henry Hickford,	. 01
	Henry Hickford to John Martin,	. 01
	28—Mr. James Bagg given him,	. 05
	S' Ferdinando Weyman allowed upon acc.	
	to his daughter for £100 adventured wi th	
	ye Lo: Lawarre,	. 04
	More allowed his said daughter for adven-	
	ture of his person,	. 04
	Francis Carter to Pallavicini,	. 02
	John Gray to Rich. Baynam,	. 02
July	18—Ambrose Austin to Doctor Anthony,	. 01

	Jane Danks, widd, to Doctor Anthony, .	01
	Edward Kirby, a planter, admitted.	
	Rich. Paulson to Mr. Andrews, . . .	01
	to Mr. Greene, . . .	01
Novem.	04—Mr. Reynolds admitted & one Bill of advent,	01
	13—Mr. Delbridge to his sonne, . . .	02
	Capt: Brister to S' Francis Wyatt, . . .	04
	Thomas Maddock to Mr. Stubbs, . . .	02
	Wm. Litton, Esq., to Capt. Harvy, . . .	03
Nov.	13—Edward Harrison to Raphe Fogg, . . .	05
	Granted to ye Somer Islands Comp: 100 acres to a share, & 5000 acres for pub- lique land.	
	David Loyd to Henry Rowland, . . .	01
	More one personal share given him, . . .	01
	Rich. Moreton admitted for a personal share,	01
	Given to Capt. Tucker,	15
Jana.	29—Mr. George Sandis to S' Francis Weyne- man,	02
1621.	S' Rich: Bulkeley admitted for,	02
April	12—Mr. Edward Bennett admitted. Lady Bulkeley admitted for,	01
	30—Mr. Newland admitted for five shares given him,	05
	Mr. John Bonnel admitted for two shares given him,	02
	Tho. Colby allowed one Bill of ad. of £12 ros & one p'sonal share due to his brother Edmond Colby, Deceased,	02
	Francis Carter to S' Henry Rainsford,	2
	to Mr. Craddock,	01
	to Mr. Palmer,	01
	to Mr. John Hart,	01
	Lott. piece to Mr. Barbor,	02
	Mr. Downes to Mr. John Smith,	03
May	2—S' Edwin Landis given him,	20
June	13—Mr. Edmond Hacktent to John Moore,	02

		Ambrose Wood as heire to his brother	
		Thomas Wood, deceased,	04
		More for the adventure of his person,	01
		Joice Lodge allowed 1 share & 50 acres for	
		a personall,	01½
July	10—	Given to Capt. Maddison,	02
		Mrs. Newport,	35
		Thomas Webb allowed him,	03
	24—	Mr. Anthony Withers admitted.	
		Francis Carter to Rowland Truelove,	01
		to Tobias Cooper,	01
Oct.	24—	Mr. Patrick Copeland admitted & 3 shares	
		given him,	03
	30—	1000 acres allotted to a school.	
		Anthony Gosnold,	03
		Anthony Gosnold to Robt. Gosnold,	01
		to Roger Castle,	01
		to Charles Cratford, Esq.	04
Nov.	4—	Mr. Churchill Moore to Richard Chette,	
		Esq.,	02
		Mr. Churchill Moore to Wm. Wheat, Esq.,	02
		to Robert Chetonly,	
		Gent,	01
		Francis Carter to James Woodcott,	01
		to Geo. Butler Clarke,	01
		to Isaak Gold,	01
		to John Kirby,	01
		to Tho: Wilson,	01
		to Geo. Cornish,	01
Nov.	21—	Mr. Waterhouse given him two shares,	02
Dec.	19—	Francis Carter to Robt. Hall,	02
		to Rich. Delbridge,	01
Jana.	28—	Mr. Balmford given him,	02
		Mr. Evans to Thomas Newton,	02
Feb.	13—	S ^r John Wolstenholme to John Harrison,	03
		S ^r Edmond Harwell to Mr. Francis Har-	
		well,	03
		Mr. John Clarke admitted and given him,	02

	Francis Carter to Francis Goodwine, . . .	02
	to Oliver Mordon, . . .	01
	Mr. Tho. Bulkeley in ye right of S ^r Rich. Bulkeley,	02
	Mrs. Elizabeth Barkley allowed 5½ shares of £12 10s p sha.,	05½
	27—Hildebrand Prason to Thomas Pemble, . . .	01
	Edmond Fawcett to Mr. Nicholas Ferrar, . . .	03
	Mr. Scott to Mr. Patrick Copeland, . . .	03
Mar.	13—Capt. Tho. East admitted and given him, Joane Read allowed her 100 acres due to her father, deceased,	05 01
	Francis Carter to Phillip Wood,	01
	Francis Carter of Mr. Hamors to Tho. Melling,	06
	Capt. Hamor to Henry Hutchinson, . . .	02
	20—John Dennis admitted.	
1622.		
	27—S ^r Antho. Pell & his Lady to Wm. Savill, Edward Beadnell to Francis his sonne, . . .	02 02
	Francis Carter to Mr. Palilstead,	03
	to Geo. Mole, gent.,	02
	to John Bowater,	02
	to Rich. Stevens,	01
	to Mr. Rich. Markham,	01
	Thomas Melling to Mr. Ro. Jeffereys, . . .	02
Mar.	3—Hen: Wolstenholme to John Wolsten- holme,	03
	Francis Carter to Geo. Brookes,	02
	Ambrose Wood to Nathaniel Elthrington, . . .	02
May	8—Clement Wilmer to Geo. Wilmer,	02
	Francis Carter to Henry Wentworth, . . .	01
	20—Lo. Lawarre & ye La. his Mother 5 p'sonall sha: to Jo. Parkhurst,	05
	S ^r Henry Manwaring to his bro. Thomas Mainwaring, Esq.,	05
	S ^r Samuel Sandis to his sonne S ^r Edward Sandis,	01
	Wm. Felgate to Tobias Felgate,	01

	Phillip Jacobson to Tobias Jacobson, . . .	01
	Francis Carter to Tho. Addison, . . .	01
	22—Doctor Dun: Deane of Paules,)	
	Doctor Sunnebank,)	
	Mr. Leach,)	
	Mr. Purcas,)	
	Mr. Dampont,)	Admitted.
	Mr. Wm. Clarke,)	
	Mr. Thomas Barwick,)	
	Mr. Whitson Aldran of Bristol,)	
	Elias Roberts to his sonne Elias, . . .	01
June	19—James Wortham to, . . .	01
	Francis Carter to Thomas Waynwright, . . .	01
	to Robt. Smith, . . .	01
July	3—Capt. Martin Prin admitted and given him, . . .	02
	Tho. Kerridge admitted & given him, . . .	02
	Robt. Carles admitted & given him, . . .	01
	Wm. Swayne admitted & given him, . . .	01
	Mr. Samuel Seaward.	
	Mr. Lawne Preathe.	
	Mr. Pemberton Minister.	
	Mary Tue 150 acres to Mr. Daniel Gookine, . . .	01 ½
	Mary Tue to Samuel Jordan, . . .	01
	Lo. Marques Hamilton.	
	S ^r Edward Conway,)	
	S ^r Henry Mildmay,)	
	S ^r Thomas Coventry,)	Admitted.
	S ^r Edward Barkham,)	
	Mr. Henage Finch,)	
	Francis Carter to Edw: Palmer, . . .	16
	Francis Carter to Mr. Edw: Butler, . . .	01
	Mr. Browne admitted.	
	Tho. Read to Edward Hurd, . . .	01
	17—Capt. Thomas Jones admitted.	
	Francis Carter to John Hitch, . . .	01
	Richard Ball to Ralph Bateman, . . .	01
	to John Budge, . . .	01
	William Fleete to his daughter Kath:	
	Fleete,	03

Novem.	6—Mr. John Ferrar to Mr. Edmond Hun,	01
	S ^r Henry Ritch & his Lady to Mr. Henry Peirey,	04
Nov.	6—Henry Reynolds to Wm. Vesey,	02
	20—Lo. St. John admitted & given him,	10
Dec.	4—Mr. Nich: Ferrar to Mr. Geo. Mordent,	02
	Henry Lo. Lawarre & ye Lady Cicely to Mr. Nich: Downes,	02
Feby.	3—Francis Carter to Christian Vivian,	01
	to Mr. Edw: Palmer,	14
	to Tho: Morse,	01
	to James Carter,	01
	to Thoomas Latham,	01
1623.	to Edward Palmer,	11
	to Rich Norwood,	01
	S ^r Wm. Twisden to his sonne S ^r Roger Twisden,	03
	Wm. Burnham to James Fotheringill one bill of ad. of £12 10s and one personal share,	02
	Collonel Ogle admitted.	
	4—Ea. of South ^h ton to Mr. Geo: Garrett,	02
	Mr. John Ferrar to S ^r Robt. Harley,	01
	to Elias Southerton,	01
	5—S ^r Humfry Handford to S ^r Timothy Thornhill,	01
	19—Mr. Melling to Mr. Boothby,	02
	Mr. Gideon D. Laune to his sonne,	02
	22—S ^r John Trevor the father to S ^r John the sonne,	02
	Mr. Viner to Mr. Francis Bickley,	01
	to Mr. Robt. Alden,	01
	Mr. John Ferrar to Mathias Caldicott, Esq.	01
Mar.	7—S ^r Edwin Sandis to Mr. Henry Sandis his sonne,	05
	Mr. John Budge to Mr. Middleton,	01
	Mr. Wm. J—oson [?] to Mr. Rich. Biggs,	02
April	2—S ^r Walter Rawleighs sonne admitted.	

	Mr. Welb to John Gibbens, . . .	01
	to James Gibbens, . . .	01
	to Law. Williamson, . . .	01
	30—Mr. Scott to Mr. Tho. Culpepper, :	03
May	7—S ^r John Culpepper to Mr. Freake, .	01
	14—Lo. Bruin admitted.	
	Peter Humble to John Burgh, . . .	10
	Wm. Bland to Mr. Robt. Edwards, . .	01
June	9—Mr. Burgh to Mr. Antho; Withers, .	01
	Lo. D. Lawarre to Collonell Ogle, . .	03
	Mr. Downes to Mr. Rich: Winckfield, .	02

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

July 9th, 1694.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward,

S^r In my former of the 19th Dec. & 15th June, I gave you an account of some bills I had upon you, the last for £10 to Mr. Dan^l Parkes if come to hand I assure myself they are answered. This comes now purposely to accompany what I then promised, viz: a short description of Virginia, & a methodical Digestion of the Laws thereof, which you will herewith receive, all my friends have perswade me that it will be a very useful acceptable book, & sell well, affirming every one that can read both here & in Maryland would have one, if their guesses prove true, some thousands will be suddenly vended, especially if Traders in England should think them worth their perusal, if so the Printer or Bookseller, if you think it worth the offering might be induced to give something liberally for the Copy of it, for if they should sell so well as these Gentlemen fancy, it would deserve abundantly more than is given for the Copy of the ordinaryest Play book, which is twenty shillings a sheet. I shall refer the whole matter to you, only in this particular must advise, that I

would not have the Impression neither in my name nor at my charge. If they be printed they had best be in Quarto (without any blank paper at the end as Purvis in his book foolishly & uselessly devised) which will make them more portable & less changeable. I need not direct about the divers Characters that it must be put in, both in the book & in the margin, supposing every Printer knows properly how to direct therein. The next thing to be considered if it be thought worthy the Press, is, for the Printer or Publisher, to get it licenced, which without difficulty or charge will be easily obtained. Also the Printer or Publisher may in some measure, arrive to the value & usefulness of the book, if he takes this Copy of mine & procure one of Purvis printed books, Intituled a Complete Collection of all the laws of Virginia, which are sold by Thomas Mercer at the sign of the half moon, the corner shop of the Royal Exchange in Cornhill, & go with both to some learned Lawyer, who will be able presently to inform them thereon. That I have not mentioned anything of Brenton is easily answered, because nothing is said of James Town but naming the place, this being only a short Introductory discourse to usher in the account of the Laws, but if this forlorn should come off successfully, then perhaps I might be encouraged to write a large discourse of this Country Brenton should not then fail of its due commends which future times will see fully manifested.

What I have divers times wrote before, was giving an account of the receipt of the Still & Callash sent by Purvis & of three bills charged upon you, one to John Thomas for £30. One other to Mr. Daniel Parkes for £100, & another to the said Parkes for £10, together with an order upon Mr. Jno. Taylor for my money in his hands, all which I hope are safe come to hand & I hope the money paid according to Direction. I know not what further I have to add than to assure you I am S^r,

Your Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward.

July 20, 1694.

Mr. George Mason

S^r Yours I received by Capt. Scot together wth an account of the sales of my Tob^o, I have wrote by Capt. Jones in the

David, who I hope is safe arrived & by him have consigned you two hh^d Tob^o which I assure myself you will dispose to my best advantage. By Capt. Scot I have sent a large Packet directed to Mr. Nicholas Hayward of London, Notary Publick, which is a little too chargeable for Postage, therefore he has promised to send it by the Carriers as directed, if he should not, or your curiosity makes you inclineable to take a view of it, being a short account of this Country & its Laws, which I know traders hither may be desirous to know, you may if you please take a view of yourself, but let nobody else see it, and take effectual care forthwith to let it be delivered as it is directed. I thank you S^r for your half dozen of Claret, & should have in gratification returned you a hamper of cider, but upon examination found none worth my sending or your acceptance, for want of a Racking at the Spring, the bees having pricked it, therefore that I may not be under the like misfortune next year, I desire you to send me a thing to Rack hh^d of cider, w^{ch} Mr. Scot tells me they make both of Tin & Pewter & has taken a memorandum thereof, I do not mean those many devices the wine Coopers have as bellows, &c. I hope if you do not rightly understand me Capt. Scot will inform you. If you can in Bristol meet with Cornelius Tacitus works Annals & History in English & Polybius history in English please to buy them & send them in, I am

S^r Your Wff.

To Mr. George Mason Merc^t in Bristol.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

[Note on 289 continued.]

The following data in regard to this family of Lawson, are from various county records: (1) "Mr. Rowland Lawson" justice of Lancaster 1652-55; (2) The will of Epaphroditus Lawson (doubtless the patentee) was dated — March, and proved in Lancaster June, 1652, makes provision for an unborn child, and appoints Mr. Richard Bennett, merchant, and Mr. John Carter, executors; (3) Entry in Lancaster records 1655, that Rowland Lawson had a brother Richard Lawson; (4) Probate of the will of Mr. Rowland Lawson granted in Lancaster, May 8, 1661, on petition of his widow Lettice; (5) mention in Lancaster, Nov. 23rd, 1661, of Rowland, son of Rowland Lawson deceased; (6) Lancaster, Sept. 14, 1668, the orphans of Mr. Rowland Lawson were Elizabeth, John, Henry, and Letitia. Another son, Rowland, was of age. Their mother was Letitia; (7) George Harward, of Lancaster, in his will, dated June 5, 1703, names Epaphroditus Lawson, his wife's eldest son (a minor) and her son John Lawson; also a legacy to Catherine Lawson; (8) Will of Rowland Lawson, proved Lancaster, Sept. 7, 1706, legatees sons Henry and Rowland, &c. The seal bears a chevron between three martlets. Burke ascribes these arms to Lawson of Burgh Hall, county York, Bart., of Cramlington, Northumberland, and of Longherst, Northumberland; (9) Deed, Lancaster, Sept. 11, 1666, from Robt. Davis and Elizabeth his wife, assigning to Thomas Medestard a patent for 203 acres in Christ Church parish, Lancaster, part of a patent of 1000 acres taken up by Epaphroditus Lawson May 22d, 1650, and inherited by the said Mrs. Elizabeth Davis, his daughter and heir; (10) Marriage bond Lancaster, June 12, 1727, John Steptoe, Jr., of Northumberland county, and Joanna, daughter of John Lawson, of Lancaster; (11) Marriage bond, Lancaster, May 29, 1727, Robert Briscoe and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lawson; (12) Marriage bond, Lancaster, March 9, 1730, Francis Timberlake and Judith Lawson; (13) Marriage bond, Lancaster, August 1st, 1749, Ezekiel Gilbert and Elizabeth Lawson, John Steptoe, security; (14) Marriage bond, Lancaster, July 8, 1750, Nicholas Currell and Margaret Lawson; (15) Marriage bond, Lancaster, October 21, 1768, Henry Lawson and Esther Chinn; (16) John Smith of Middlesex in his will dated November 1st, 1727, names his niece Phoebe Lawson and nephew Wm. Lawson; (17) Deed, Lancaster, Feb. 16, 1668-9, from Rowland Lawson of Christ Church parish, Lancaster, conveying land to his younger brother Henry Lawson; [18] Deed, Lancaster, Nov. 15, 1678, from Rowland Lawson, to his brother John Lawson, of Lan-

caster; (19) Mr. Rowland Lawson, justice of Lancaster 1684; (20) Will of Rowland Lawson, of Lancaster, dated November, proved Jan., 1716-7; legatees: wife Jane, sons Rowland, John, Anthony, and Thomas; rents of three plantations to be used for the education of his youngest sons, John and Anthony; daughters Sarah, Joanna and Elizabeth Lawson; Rowland, son of Henry Lawson. Son Rowland and brother Charles Barber, executors; (21) Will of Epaphroditus Lawson; of Lancaster, dated Nov. 21, 1721, and proved Dec., 1722; legatees: sons and daughters (not named), brother John Lawson; kinsman Fortunatus Sidnor; sister Catharine Lawson; (22) Will of Catharine Lawson, of Lancaster, dated Jan., 1721-2, proved Jan., 1722; legatees: brother John Lawson, brother Epaphroditus Lawson's youngest son, and his daughter Judith Lawson, son Epaphroditus Lawson, Elizabeth Lawson, daughter of brother John Lawson; (23) Deed, Lancaster, Sept. 12, 1720, from Henry Lawson and Mary, his wife, to Epaphroditus Lawson, in trust, 125 acres, part of a tract granted to the said Mary (then Kelly) by Thomas Baber and Elizabeth, his wife (her mother), for said Mary's life, with reversion to their son, Henry Lawson, and his issue failing, to John Kelly, her son by her former husband; (24) Deed, Lancaster, March, 1747, reciting that Epaphroditus Lawson, son of Epaphroditus Lawson, of Lancaster, deceased, is apprenticed to David Gollow and George Ker, of Northumberland county, merchants, to learn their business; (25) Will of Nicholas Lawson, of Lancaster dated February, 1749-50, proved April, 1750; legatees: wife Sarah, daughters Catherine, Betty, Judith and Sarah Lawson; (26) Deed, Lancaster, 1733, from Thomas Lawson, son of Rowland Lawson, for land patented by his grandfather, Rowland Lawson, in 1699; (27) Thomas and Henry Lawson, vestrymen of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, Lancaster, 1743. Henry Lawson appointed justice of Lancaster 1734. John Lawson, vestryman of Wycomico 1775. The family is still represented in Lancaster county, and Captain Lawson commanded the Lancaster troop in the late war. A Confederate Veteran Camp has been named in his honor.

(290) LIEUTENANT JOHN CHEESEMAN, 600 acres in the County of Charles River [York] on the New Poquoson river and Oyster Creek, and adjoining the land of Wm. Hawkins [1]; due for the transportation of 12 persons to the Colony (names below). Granted by John West, Nov. 21, 1635.

Christopher Everett, Phillip Aunt, Mary, a negro, Edward Cotterell, Jane Bolton, Robt. Corbett, Richard Duning, Rich'd Ward, Georg Carter, Richard Banks, John Hanwell, Mathias, a negro.

NOTE.

[1] The will of William Hawkins, of York county, dated March 24, 1654, proved January, 1655, directs that his wife, Sarah, shall be buried

by his side; that a silver flagon shall be purchased, his name and the year engraved on it, and given to York Parish; his legatees were his wife, son-in-law Argall Blackstone, and his godson, John, son of Edward Wright.

(291) WILLIAM BARKER (or Barber), mariner, RICHARD QUOYNING (Quiney) [1], and JOHN SADLER [2], merchants, and their associates and Company, 1250 acres in the county of Charles City, and extending into the woods from a seat called Marchants Hope, formerly granted to the said Wm. Barker, his associates and Company. Due for the transportation of 20 persons (names below). Granted by West, Nov. 26, 1635.

Georg Gregory, Thos. Peacock, Wm. Radway, Jane Radway, Wm. Strange, Jon. Yates, Jon. Minter, Dorothy Standish, Matthew Robinson, Daniel Godwin, Jon. Jones, Thos. Johnson, Geo. Brooks, Sarah Cullybrant, Elizabeth Phillips, Jon. Crost, Daniel Bromley, Wm. Woodgate, Alex. Goodwin, Robt. Yates, Wm. Griffin, Wm. Andrewes, Benjamin Ragg, Wm. Jackson, Nathaniel Deane.

NOTES.

[1] Richard Quiney, citizen and grocer, of London, died in 1655. His will, published in *Waters' Gleanings*, in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Society Magazine*, was dated August 16, 1655, and proved January 3, 1656. He desires to be buried at Stratford upon Avon, where his father and others of his ancestors have been buried, and bequeaths his estate to his children, Richard, Adrian, Thomas, William, and Sarah Quiney. He gives all of his land in Virginia, with his servants and cattle there, to his son, Thomas. Richard Quiney, the testator, was son of Richard Quiney, of Stratford upon Avon, and brother of Thomas Quiney, who married, February 10, 1615-6, Shakespeare's daughter, Judith. Richard Quiney married Ellen, daughter of John Sadler, of Stratford, and aunt to the wife of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. Richard Quiney appears to have been joint owner with John Sadler, named in the grant, of the plantations of Martin's Brandon and Merchant's Hope, then in Charles City, and now in Prince George county. There is on record in Prince George a deed dated August 19, 1720, from Robert Richardson, gent., and Mary, his wife, to Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., conveying, for a consideration of £400 Sterling, all that moiety or half of two tracts of land called Merchant's Hope and Martin's Brandon, left by the will of Thomas Quiney, late of London, brewer, deceased, to the said Robert Richardson. Nathaniel Harrison bought the remainder of the Brandon tract, containing about 7,000 acres, from the other owners.

[2] The will of John Sadler, of St. Stephens, Walbrooke, London, grocer, was dated Dec. 11, 1658, and proved Jan. 3d, 1658 (abstract by

Waters); among other things, he gives his son John Sadler "all my lands, tenements and several plantations in Virginia in parts beyond the seas, called Martin's Brandon and Merchant's Hope, and my stock of male cattle there. My stock of female cattle I give to the minister and parish there, and £20 worth of goods to be delivered to Master Charles Sparrowe, and the chiefest of the parishioners of the parish of Martin's Brandon to repairing the church and parsonage." The will of the son, John Sadler, "late of London, grocer, now of Hunsdon, Herts," was dated Jan. 2d, 1698, and proved Nov. 16, 1716, and by it he gave to Sir Charles Ingelby "all my moiety of a certain plantation in Virginia, containing, by estimation, 6,400 acres, and called Martin's Brandon, and all my moiety of another plantation in Virginia called Merchant's Hope, containing about 1,900 acres," in trust to pay testator's daughter, Elizabeth Sadler, one-third of the yearly rents and profits, and authorizing him, if he saw fit, to sell said lands, and pay Elizabeth Sadler one-third of the proceeds; remainder left to said Ingelby.

Doubtless Ingelby sold to Harrison.

(292) WILLIAM BARKER, mariner, 400 acres in Charles City county, on a creek called Chappell's Creek; also bounded on the east by the river, and adjoining Merchant's Hope; due: 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 350 for the transportation of 7 persons (names below). Granted by West, Nov. 26, 1635.

Wm. Barker, Richard Hitchcox, Wm. Low, Wm. Wall, Thos. Bridges, John Feild, Thos. Hooper, Antony Browne.

(293) EDMUND SCARBOROUGH [1], 200 acres in Accomack on Maggetye Bay, due: 50 acres in right of his late father, Capt. Edmond Scarborough, 50 for the personal adventure of his mother, Hannah Scarborough, 50 for his own personal adventure, and 50 for the transportation of one servant, Robert Butler. Granted by West, Nov. 28, 1635.

NOTE.

[1] The first immigrant to Virginia of the family of Scarborough or Scarburgh (the latter ultimately became the usual spelling), was Captain Edmund Scarborough, who settled on the Eastern Shore, was justice of Accomac 1631, and member of the House of Burgesses from that county 1629, 1631, 1632. He married Hannah ———, and dying in 1634-'5, left issue: I. Charles, afterwards Sir Charles, born about 1616, entered Cain's College, Cambridge, 1632, took the degree of A. M. in 1639, and became a fellow. Being a staunch royalist, he was deprived of his fellowship by the Parliamentarians, lost his library, &c., and retired to Merton College, Oxford. He was created Doctor of Physic in 1643, and was a celebrated physician and scholar, and particularly distinguished

for his learning in anatomy and mathematics; was physician to Charles II, James II, and William; was member of Parliament, and was knighted August 11th, 1669. He died in 1693, and was buried at Cranford, Middlesex. His portrait is in Barber-Surgeon's Hall, London. By his wife —, daughter of Thomas Daniel, of Newberry, Bedfordshire, he had one son, Charles Scarborough, who was in the service of Prince George, of Denmark (husband of Queen Anne), and was envoy from him to his brother, the King of Denmark, on his accession to the throne. Several letters among the Virginia correspondence, in the English Public Record Office, show that Sir Charles and Colonel Edmund Scarborough, of Virginia, were brothers; II. Colonel Edmund (the patentee), of Northampton county, Va., for many years one of the most prominent and useful men in the Colony. He was member of the House of Burgesses, 1642, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, and from 1660-1671; Speaker of the House, 1645; justice of Northampton; sheriff, 1660, 1661; appointed Surveyor-General of Virginia 1655, and held the office during life; was a leader in all efforts for public improvement, and "at his particular charge, but to the infinite good of the country," erected salt works. He died in 1670 or 1671, and left issue by his wife, Mary: I. Colonel Charles,³ of Accomac, "eldest son," as a patent states; had many large grants of land; in 1647, in Northampton; in 1652, in Northampton 3,050 acres on Pungoteague; in 1655, in Northampton; in 1681, in Accomac, &c.; was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1688 and other years, of the Council from 1691 until his death; in 1692 was Councillor, Collector of the Eastern Shore, Naval Officer of the same, Commander-in-Chief of Accomac, and presiding justice of that county. He took part in Bacon's Rebellion; but escaped with a fine and was pardoned as to his life. In 1687 he was again prosecuted by the authorities for saying "King James would wear out the Church of England, for whenever there was a vacancy he filled it with one of another persuasion." He died about 1703. He was probably married more than once; but one of his wives was a daughter of Governor Richard Bennett; II. Captain Edmund,³ Jr., who with his brother Littleton and sister Matilda had a grant of land in Northampton in 1655, and others to himself in 1673 and 1674. He had a son named Edmund; III. Littleton,³ had a grant in Accomac in 1664. He died without issue, as the records state that his brother Charles was his heir; IV. Matilda,³ married Colonel John West, of Accomac; V. Tabitha, married four times, viz: (1) Colonel Wm. Smart, who came to Northampton county from Lancaster county, Va., and had one child, Tabitha Scarburgh Smart, who married Richard Hill, of Accomac county; (2) Devereux Browne, of Accomac, by whom she appears to have had no children; (3) Major-General John Custis (his third wife), but she appears to have had no children by this marriage; (4) in 1696 Colonel Edward Hill, of "Shirley," Charles City county, had no issue by this marriage. Her daughter,

Mrs. Tabitha Scarburgh (Smart) Hill, was the mother of Tabitha Scarburgh Hill, who married Edmund Custis, of "Deep Creek," Accomac county.

There have been numerous descendants of Colonel Edmund Scarborough. Hugh Scarburgh lived in Accomac in 1714. William Scarburgh was Collector of the Eastern Shore in 1724. Littleton Scarburgh appointed justice of Accomac 1731. Henry Scarburgh, Jr., appointed justice of Accomac 1731, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1736. Henry Scarburgh (probably the same) was a member of the House of Burgesses from Accomac in 1744, and died in that year. Colonel Edmund Scarburgh was member of the House of Burgesses from Accomac 1723, 1738, and doubtless other years; sheriff in 1721; naval officer in 1731. Colonel Edmund Scarburgh, of Accomac, died in York county in 1753, and his will was recorded there July 12, 1753. He left a large estate in both counties. Legatees: son William, grandson Edmund Scarburgh, daughter Elizabeth Hill, daughter Priscilla Johnson, and his wife, Anna Maria (to whom he gave various lands, personal property, his chariot, horses, &c.). She married, second, in 1755, John Thornton, gentleman, of Gloucester county. Henry Scarburgh lived in Accomac in 1762. John Scarburgh was lieutenant in the 5th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution.

George Scarburgh, of Accomac, married Anne West, and had issue: (1) Ann, married ——— Addison; (2) Susan, married ——— Mapp; (3) Cassandra, married ——— Lofland; (4) Elizabeth, married ——— Chandler; (5) Catherine, married ——— Dix; (6) George Parker, appointed judge of the General Court of Virginia 1844, afterwards judge of the Hustings Court of Norfolk city, and professor of law in William and Mary College. He married, October 10, 1833, Mary Stockley, daughter of Thomas R. Joynes, and had issue: George, Thomas, Sarah Satchell, Southey Satchell, and Charlotte Joynes.

Any additions to the Scarburgh genealogy will be welcome to these columns.

(294) EDMUND SCARBURGH, 200 acres in Accomac on the Seaboard and on Dunn Creek; due for the transportation of 4 persons, Roger Wright, Alice, a maid servant, Edward Agas, and Elizabeth Machin. Granted by West, Nov. 28, 1635.

(295) CAPTAIN THOMAS PURIFYE, ESQ., 100 acres in the County of Elizabeth City, on a creek near the fort field, and bounded on the south by the main river; due by assignment from Captain Thomas Graves, as by order of Court Feb. 29, 1631. Granted by West, Nov. 28, 1635.

NECROLOGY.

ISAAC DAVENPORT, JR., was born in Hallowell, Maine, in 1813. When about fourteen years of age he came to Virginia, and had been a resident of Richmond ever since. He entered mercantile life with Davenport & Allen, under the tutelage of his uncle, the senior member of that firm. Continuing with them for several years, he served in every department, and mastered every detail of their business, and exhibited a diligence, capacity, and aptitude for commercial affairs which so characteristically distinguished him in later years.

Having by his own exertion and frugality amassed some capital, he made proposals to secure an interest in the firm, which not being accepted, he withdrew, and established with the late Robert Edmond the firm of Edmond, Davenport, & Co., which secured a substantial meed of success to each, and continued in existence to the beginning of the late war.

When the war broke out the South had no truer nor more devoted son, and he freely gave his means to help the cause which he had espoused. Being beyond the age for military service, he served the Confederacy as a member of the Richmond Ambulance Corps. After the close of the war, until his retirement from business on account of declining health, he was identified with many of the business interests of the city. He was a member of the firms, Davenport & Morris, Davenport & Co., James G. Tinsley & Co., and the Richmond Chemical Company—in all of which he had invested capital, and in which he took decided interest, but without active participation in their management. As President of the First National Bank of Richmond and of the Union Bank, his honorable career and efficient administration are best known and more widely appreciated. Mr. Davenport was a man of broad sympathies and liberal spirit, and was imbued with the highest degree of civic spirit, and was always zealous in extending the trade relations of Richmond, and fostering and encouraging the growth of its manufacturing and material interests.

GEO. B. McADAMS was born near Pensacola, Fla., September, 1850. When very young he came to Richmond, and was brought up in the family of Mr. Thomas Brockenbrough. He was educated at Richmond College, and entered business life as a member of the well-known clothing firm of McAdams & Berry. He married Miss Sally R. Branch, a daughter of Colonel Jas. R. Branch. Mr. McAdams died February 23, 1896.

WILLIAM PRICE PALMER was the son of Charles Palmer and Miss Lewis, and was born August 14, 1821, in Richmond, Va. He was educated at Berkeley's Academy, Hanover county, and the University of Virginia. He graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania about the year 1844, and completed his medical education in a hospital in Baltimore. Dr. Palmer was an original member of the Howitzers, and served with them during the John Brown raid. During a part of the active service of the company, he filled the rank of captain. He was subsequently surgeon at Camp Lee and other posts in or about Richmond. As the original compiler and editor of the "Calendar of State Papers" he began a work of the greatest value. Before completing the fifth volume, his health failed. Besides this public work, Dr. Palmer contributed for many years a series of papers on local historical subjects, to the *Richmond Times*. These papers are of great interest and learning. He served for many years as a member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, and was at the time of his death one of its Vice-Presidents. He took a profound interest in its work, serving for some time as its Corresponding Secretary. At his death he left the Society a valuable gift of books and papers. Dr. Palmer was an accomplished conversationalist, and of great social charm. He was a man of sterling integrity, and of strong convictions. In his death, Virginia lost a devoted son, the South an unswerving champion, and the Virginia Historical Society one of its most zealous, learned and capable members.

AURELIUS SALLE WATKINS was the son of Rev. Henry W. Watkins and Judith, his wife, and was born in the county of Powhatan about 1841, and died in Richmond, Va., March 7th, 1896. In early life he made a trip around the world, as a paymaster's clerk in the navy. During the late war he was a member of Company F, from Richmond. As a member of the firms of Watkins, Cottrell & Co. and Cottrell, Watkins & Co., he was a valuable factor in the business life of Richmond. Mr. Watkins was a man of strong social disposition, and of unusual charm of personality. In any society in which he appeared his presence was felt. His geniality, kindness of heart, humor, gayety, and quick intelligence endeared him to all with whom he was intimately thrown.

JOHN POPE was born in May, 1856, in New York city, of German parentage. When about fourteen years of age he secured a position with an express company in New York, and was assigned to duty as a package deliverer. At that time Major Lewis Ginter, who had left Richmond and settled in New York, was engaged in the banking business, and the lad had occasion to call at his office to deliver packages. His brightness impressed Major Ginter, and when the latter, in 1871,

formed a partnership with Mr. John F. Allen, of Richmond, young Pope was taken into the New York office, and subsequently became connected with the Richmond house. When, in 1888, the firm of Allen & Ginter was incorporated, Mr. Pope was made Vice-President; and when, in 1890, the firm was absorbed by the American Tobacco Company, he was elected first Vice-President. He was President of the Crystal Ice Company, of the James River Marl and Bone Phosphate Company, of the Powhatan Clay Manufacturing Company, and Vice-President of a number of local business concerns. Mr. Pope was a man of few words, was direct and pointed in all his utterances, had a high sense of business integrity, and was a friend who could be relied upon to perform his duty to the utmost. His charities were numerous and generous.

CHARLES E. WORTHAM was a native of Amherst county, Va., having been born there about 1831. He came to Richmond when quite a young man and accepted a clerkship in the book store of Mr. Charles Wörtham. After a short time he entered the insurance business under the firm name of Wortham & Wyatt. He was subsequently chosen Secretary of the Old Dominion Insurance Company, and was at the same time the Richmond Agent of the New York Life Insurance Company. At the outbreak of the war Mr. Wortham surrendered all of his business interests and became a member of the ambulance corps, doing active service during the entire four years of hostilities. After the surrender he returned to Richmond and entered the banking and insurance business with Mr. Isaac Davenport, Jr. He was a member of the Board of Directors of the First National and Union Savings Banks, and was a prominent Mason. He was one of the charter members of the Westmoreland Club, and was at one time its President. In 1873 Mr. Wortham represented Henrico county and the City of Richmond in the State Senate, serving one term. He was twice married, first to Miss Dey, of Norfolk, Va., and secondly to Mrs. Mary W. Tupper. Mr. Wortham died May 27, 1896.

NOTE.—Sketches of Geo. Brown Goode, Wm. H. English, Charles H. Cocke, Major J. T. Doswell and Robt. Garrett are, for lack of space, deferred to the April number of the Magazine.

GENEALOGY.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(HENRICO.)—FOURTH GENERATION CONTINUED.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES COCKE,³ SON OF THOMAS.¹

We were giving an account of James Cocke,⁴ son of James,³ in our last article. He lived a long life. A deed is on record in Henrico court-house, dated July 2, 1763, from James Cocke, Sr., to James Cocke, Jr. We have stated that he probably died about 1769; but it is likely he died about 1765. He interests us not only from his association with Old St. John's Church, but also because his name is connected with the lot on which stands the present court-house of Henrico county, as appears from a deed, dated Oct. 19, 1751, recorded in Henrico clerk's office, in which William Randolph, gentleman, conveys to James Cocke, gentleman, "a certain half acre of ground in the city of Richmond, and designated as lot No. 22 in plan of said city." See *Richmond Enquirer*, July 23, 25, 1876. This lot is the land on which the present court-house stands. The deed is recorded Nov. 4, 1751, and certified by Bowler Cocke, C. C.

We have not his will, and know the name of only one of his children, Capt. James Cocke.²

2. PLEASANT COCKE,⁴ born, perhaps, 1692; died 1744. He must have married a Fleming. He seems to have left two sons; William * Fleming⁵ and Pleasant Cocke.⁵ He may have been also the father of Rebecca, or Ann, or Tabitha Cocke, mentioned as her grand-daughters in the will of Elizabeth Pleasants Cocke, the widow of James Cocke.³

Pleasant Cocke⁵ was an officer in the Revolution.

3. Elizabeth (Cocke) Poythress.⁴ In the next generation there was a marriage between another Poythress and a certain James Cocke, who lived at "Bon Accord."

Dr. Brock states in his "Virginia and Virginians," Vol. I, page —, that the children of James Cocke³ intermarried with the Harrisons. We do not know the authority for this statement, but that accomplished genealogist is rarely wrong.

IV. The other children of Thomas Cocke² were William Cocke³ and

* The Flemings were a distinguished family in Goochland and Cumberland in the Revolutionary period. Several of them were officers high in command in the Continental army, and several of them in the House of Burgesses. Judge Fleming of the Court of Appeals in the post-Revolutionary period, was prominent as a member of that court.

Temperance (Cocke) Harwood¹ and Agnes (Cocke) Harwood.² We know nothing of the children * of this William Cocke,³ and of the Harwoods we have already spoken.

V. DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD COCKE,³ SON OF RICHARD², (FOURTH GENERATION).

Richard Cocke³ left three sons and four daughters, to-wit: Bowler,⁴ Richard,⁴ Benjamin,⁴ Martha⁴ (married Thomas Adams, who became quite prominent afterwards); a daughter who married William Acrill, of Charles City, member House of Burgesses 1736; Mary, who married ——— Eppes, ancestor of Senator John W. Eppes; and a daughter named Tabitha. We notice them in order:

1. Bowler Cocke,⁴ born 1696, died 1771, at "Shirley," in Charles City. He married twice: 1. Sarah ———; 2. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, widow of Colonel John Carter, of "Corotoman," and daughter of Colonel Edward Hill, of "Shirley." Colonel John Carter married Elizabeth Hill in 1723. He died in 1743. Colonel Bowler Cocke was then living at "Bremo." His first wife had died about 1736. He probably married Mrs. Carter about 1745. When he moved to "Shirley" is not ascertained; probably about 1752, when he ceased to be clerk of Henrico, which office he had held from 1728. On the death of his second wife, he became the owner of "Shirley" for life as tenant by curtesy. He died in 1771.† There were four of these Bowler Cocks in succession. Bowler Cocke⁴ was clerk of Henrico 1728-52; Vestryman for Henrico Parish 1730-43, probably until 1748; member House of Burgesses from Henrico 1752, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1761 (and probably other years), and was Lieutenant-Colonel of the militia of the county (then a prominent position).

2. RICHARD COCKE,⁴ son of Richard,³ born c. 1706 (by second wife), died 1772; married Elizabeth Hartwell, daughter of John Hartwell, of Swan's Point, Surry county (opposite James City), and great-niece of Hon. Henry Hartwell, Clerk of Council in 1675-95.

Richard⁴ and Benjamin⁴ were half-brothers of Bowler,⁴ and both ancestors of distinguished lines. And both moved from Henrico to Surry county.‡ Richard Cocke,⁵ son of Richard,⁴ afterwards moved to Isle of

* There was a Captain William Cocke and a Captain Thomas Cocke in the French-Indian wars of the middle of the century.

† On the death of Bowler Cocke (1771), Shirley passed to Charles Carter, the eldest son of Elizabeth Hill by her first marriage. He was father of Edward Carter of Blenheim, Albemarle county (represented Albemarle in House of Burgesses 1768 and 1785 and no doubt other years), who was grandfather of Dr. Charles Carter, of Charlottesville, who married Mary Cocke, daughter of James Powell Cocke, of Edgemont, Albemarle.

‡ This has led to confusion with the regular line of the Surry Cocks, who were established in Surry before Richard Cocke⁴ and Benjamin Cocke⁴ moved into that county from Henrico. Hartwell Cocke,⁵ John Hartwell Cocke,⁶ Richard Carter,⁵ Richard Herbert Cocke,⁶ Colonel Allen Cocke,⁵ all of Surry and Isle of Wight, were descended from the Henrico Cocks. Colonel Lemuel Cocke, Colonel John Cocke, Colonel Thomas Cocke

Wight, and was known as "Richard Cocke of Shoal Bay," five miles from Smithfield, on James River. [The grandson of Richard,⁴ Richard Herbert Cocke,⁶ of "Bacon's Castle," who was very wealthy, lived in Surry.] Richard Cocke⁴ left a number of other children, among them the distinguished Hartwell Cocke,⁵ grandfather of General John Hartwell Cocke,⁷ of Bremono, in Fluvanna. His son, Colonel Richard Cocke,⁵ was also prominent.

3. BENJAMIN COCKE,⁴ son of Richard.³ Born c. 1710, died 1763. He married Catharine Allen, daughter of Arthur Allen, of Surry county.* She was a daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Stith, who married three times: 1. Arthur Allen, of Surry; 2. Arthur Smith, Jr., of Isle of Wight; 3. — Stith. (See *William & Mary Quarterly*, Oct., 1896, p. 113.) Her maiden name was Elizabeth Bray, sister of Thomas and James Bray.

Benjamin Cocke⁴ had moved from Henrico to Goochland, and in 1744-47, he was a vestryman in the parish of St. James-Northam in that county. The vestry records for 1747 have the entry that "Peter Jefferson [father of Thomas Jefferson] is appointed vestryman in the room of Benj. Cocke, removed." [Signed by Thomas Cocke. Who was this Thomas Cocke? In 1764 "it is ordered that Thomas Cock and Stephen Perkins do Procession the lands within the Precincts, &c."]

Richard Cocke³ in 1714 had bought a large body of land in Goochland county. This was probably the occasion of his son (Benjamin⁴) moving to that county. But when Benj. Cocke married Catharine Allen (who was probably rich) he removed to Surry.

Benj. Cocke⁴ and Catharine Allen left three children: 1. Catharine Allen, m. — Brady; 2. Allen,⁵ m. Nancy Kennon; 3. Rebecca, m. — Eaton. When he died in 1763 his widow married Arthur Smith, Jr., and afterwards — Stith. She lived until 1774. Her will is recorded in Surry county, and evidences that she was quite rich. She leaves Allen Cocke (her grandson) her gold watch, chain and seals, three silver castors, four silver salt spoons, one silver can, a gold ring

were descended from William Cocke, the emigrant of 1690. Nicholas Cocke, Walter Cocke, Commodore Harrison Cocke were also descended from William and Walter Cocke, who came over about 1690

Colonel Richard Cocke³ was living in Surry in 1784, in which year he represented that county in the House of Burgesses. He was by a second marriage of Richard Cocke,⁴ and his mother was a daughter of Colonel Augustine Claiborne. He was born about 1745, and was still living in 1813, when he gave to General John H. Cocke, of Fluvanna, an exceedingly valuable and interesting genealogy of the family, drawn up by himself. He had met many of the actors on the scene in the latter half of the eighteenth century. We shall give this genealogy in full further on.

* These Allens were among the most influential people in Surry county. John Allen was clerk of the county, 1708-51. His son, Col. John Allen, was an officer in the Revolution, a member of the Virginia Convention of 1776, and a member of the Privy Council, 1780. William Allen, of Claremont, who died in 1793, was probably the wealthiest citizen of Surry county.

and a mourning stone ring, her father's picture, and a plantation called Rockhock in James City county. To her granddaughters, Catharine Allen Bradly and Rebeckah Cocke, large silver tankard, a dozen and a half silver spoons, silver tongs and strainer, certain lots in Smithfield, &c. She gives a silver tankard to Col. Joseph Bridger* and to Col. Philip Johnson† and Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson £10 to "buy them two neat rings," also £15 to three godchildren to buy cups. She gives unto Parish of Southwark £50 "to purchase an Altar piece." "I would have" (she adds) "Moses and Aaron drawn at full length, holding up between them the ten commandments * * and the Lord's prayer in a small Fraim to hang on right hand of great Pew, and the Creed * * on left hand over other great Pew." She gives then unto her free school at Smithfield £120, &c. These legacies were to be discharged by the sale of certain negroes.

Executors: Mr. Wm. Edwards and Capt. James Bridger.

Benjamin Cocke,⁴ seems to have lived at "Bacon's Castle," Surry, which afterwards passed into the hands of Col. Richard Herbert Cocke.⁴

4. MARTHA COCKE,⁴ daughter of Richard Cocke.³ She married Thomas Adams.‡

* Lt. Col. James Bridger, in the latter part of the seventeenth century was, perhaps, the leading citizen of Isle of Wight county. In 1680 he was commander-in-chief of the Horse in Isle of Wight, Surry, Nansemond, and Lower Norfolk. Wm. Bridger was sheriff of Isle of Wight in 1702 and Burgess in 1714 and 1718. In 1752, 1765, 1768, and 1770 Capt. James Bridger (the executor of this will) was a member of the House of Burgesses. Col. Joseph Bridger was no doubt his brother, and in 1761 both of them were in the House of Burgesses from Isle of Wight

† Beginning with 1644 and coming down to 1825 the family of Arthur Smith has been one of the best known in Isle of Wight. The first of the name was a member of House of Burgesses in 1644. Nicholas Smith (probably brother) in 1660. Arthur Smith in 1718. Thomas Smith (c. 1780) married Elizabeth Waddrop, dau. of John Waddrop and Nancy Hunt Cocke, of Surry (dau. of Col. Allen Cocke) They had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married James Johnson, and these had a daughter Eliza, who married Lieut. Wm. H. Cocke, of Surry, U. S. N., and was killed in 1822 by accidental discharge of a gun off Moro Castle. James Johnson was a member of Congress 1813-20. There was a James Johnson (of James City) who was member of Convention of 1788. In 1752 Capt. Arthur Smith, the husband of Catharine Allen, our testatrix, founded the town of Smithfield. His son, Col. Arthur Smith, was a member of the Legislature in 1839-40. "Col. Philip Johnson, of James City county, married Elizabeth, heiress of James Bray, and had issue: James Bray Johnson and others. James Bray Johnson married Rebecca, daughter of Col. Littlebury Cocke, of Charles City county, and had Eliza, sole heiress, who married Chancellor Samuel Tyler, of Williamsburg." See for the foregoing *William & Mary College Quarterly*, Oct., 1896, p. 114. Col. Philip Johnson represented James City co. in the House of Burgesses, 1765, 1768.

‡ There is an account of the Adams family, (Richard, Samuel, and John), in Mordecai's, "Richmond in By-gone Days." He speaks of their large wealth, and states that they owned the Eastern portion of the city (Church Hill), then called "Adams' Hill." This was about 1800-1825. The late Mrs. Gen. George W. Randolph, so well known in the social circles of Richmond, was of this family.

Ebenezer Adams, (with Nathaniel Harrison and Henry Harrison), was the executor

5. MARY COCKE,⁴ daughter of Richard,³ married—Eppes c. 1730.

This is mentioned in the account of the descendants of Richard Cocke,³ given in 1813, by Richard Cocke,⁵ now in possession of the family of the late Gen. Philip St. George Cocke. It is also mentioned in the pedigree in possession of Capt. Edmund Randolph Cocke's family of Cumberland. Col. Richard Cocke,⁵ states that his contemporary United States Senator JOHN W. EPPES, was a descendant of the above marriage.

6. ANNE COCKE,⁴ daughter of Richard,³ married William Acrill, of Charles City county, member House of Burgesses 1736. He died in 1737, and Richard Cocke⁴ and Benjamin Cocke⁴ were his executors. She died about 1755. They had issue (amongst others) Susanna, Rebecca, and Hannah.

Another William Acrill, probably son of above, represented Charles City in House of Burgesses, 1768, 1777, and in the convention of 1776, and was member of the Association of Williamsburg of 1770—a list of the most distinguished names in the colony.

There was an *Acrill Cocke* living in Charles City county in 1790, and in 1775 we find an Acrill Cocke in Surry.

7. TABITHA COCKE,⁴ daughter of Richard.³ We know nothing of her.

VI. DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH (COCKE)³ CARY, DAUGHTER OF RICHARD,² (FOURTH GENERATION).

ELIZABETH CARY,³ née Cocke, daughter of Richard Cocke,³ and wife of Miles Cary,³ (married 1695), had issue: Ann,⁴ Elizabeth,⁴ Bridget,⁴ Dorothy,⁴ Martha,⁴ Miles,⁴ Thomas,⁴ Nathaniel.⁴

One of the daughters of Miles Cary,⁴ married Benjamin Watkins,⁴ who was first clerk of Chesterfield county, and was a member of the convention of 1776, and a member of House of Burgesses from Chesterfield in 1777.

BENJAMIN WATKINS LEIGH.

The Rev. William Leigh, of King and Queen, married the daughter

of Richard Cocke.³ He moved to New Kent county. He had two sons, Thomas and Richard. Richard was in the House of Burgesses from New Kent in 1752 and 1765, 1773. He was also a member of the convention of 1776. He married Elizabeth Griffin, daughter of Judge Cyrus Griffin, President of Congress in 1788. He was born 1723, and died 1800.

Thomas Adams, who married Martha Cocke,⁴ is stated to have been clerk of Henrico. He went to England and was in his earlier life a merchant in London. He returned to Virginia in 1772, and was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1778 and 1780. Afterwards removed to Augusta county, and died in 1788. In 1785, he represented Augusta, Rockingham, Rockbridge and Shenandoah in the Senate of Virginia.

Ann Hunt Cocke, daughter of Col. Allen Cocke,³ married Patrick Henry Adams.

The names of both Thomas and Richard Adams are recorded in the list of the Association of Williamsburg, 1776.

Col. Richard Adams and his brothers, who lived in Richmond at the beginning of the present century, were descendants of Thomas Adams and Martha Cocke.

of Benjamin Watkins and Elizabeth (Cocke) Cary.⁴ These last were the parents of BENJAMIN WATKINS LEIGH and JUDGE WILLIAM LEIGH, and of MRS. FINNEY. (See Meade).

Another daughter of Miles Cary,⁴ son of Miles Cary, Jr.,⁵ married the Rev. William Selden of Henrico, father of Miles Selden, and progenitor of the Seldens of James River.

The eminent lawyer, CONWAY ROBINSON, of Richmond and Washington, was also descended from Miles Cary⁵ and Elizabeth Cocke.⁵

VII. DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA (COCKE)⁵ PLEASANTS.
(FOURTH GENERATION.)

She was the daughter of Richard Cocke,⁵ and wife of Joseph Pleasants.⁵ They married about 1730-35.

They had issue: 1. Joseph Pleasants; 2. *John Pleasants, m. Susanna Woodson*; 3. Richard Pleasants; 4. Thomas Pleasants; 5. Robert Pleasants; 6. Jane Pleasants; 7. *Martha Pleasants m. Nathaniel Vandewall*; 8. Elizabeth Pleasants.

Martha (Cocke) Pleasants⁴ and Nathaniel Vandewall had issue: Mary Vandewall,⁵ m. Wm. Lewis; 2. *Martha Vandewall,⁵ m. Col. Turner Southall*, in House of Delegates and Senate of Virginia from Henrico, from 1779 to 1791. [Col. Marks Vandewall, son of Nathaniel, was appointed by Mr. Jefferson, Postmaster of Richmond in 1804, in which office he was succeeded by Dr. William Foushee in 1812.]

GOVERNOR JAMES PLEASANTS.

John (Cocke) Pleasants,⁴ and Susanna Woodson, had a number of children, among them James (Cocke) Pleasants⁵ of "Contention," m. Ann Randolph, of "Dungeness," who were the parents of GOV. JAMES PLEASANTS.

VIII. DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM COCKE,⁵ (FOURTH GENERATION).

This William Cocke,⁵ was the son of John Cocke,⁵ and was the only child of John Cocke,⁵ of whose descendants we have any information. He married Sarah Perrin 1695, and died 1711.

His daughter, *Martha Cocke*,⁴ married, as we have mentioned in a previous article, Colonel *Henry Wood* in 1724, who was the first clerk of Goochland,⁵ and who was the father of Colonel Valentine Wood (second clerk), who married Lucy Henry, sister of Patrick Henry.

* He qualifies as captain 1730, and as a vestryman in 1744. Was afterwards elected or appointed colonel.

Henry Wood's tomb is still preserved at his old homestead, "Woodville," about twelve miles northwest of Goochland Courthouse. An oblong granite slab, mounted on pedestals. It bears the inscription:

"Henry Wood, son of Valentine and Rachel Wood. Born in London July 8th, 1696, and departed this life May 2nd, 1757. *Fuimus quoque nos.*"

Was a justice for Albemarle county (cut off from Goochland) in 1744, one of the first appointed.

Three of the daughters of Colonel Valentine Wood, Martha, Mary, and Lucy, married, respectively, Major Stephen Southall, Judge Peter Johnston, and Edward Carter, of Blenheim, in Albemarle (afterwards owned by Hon. Andrew Stevenson, who died there in 1857).

In 1765 Valentine Wood, Edward Carter, and Bowler Cocke⁵ were on a commission appointed by the General Assembly to improve the navigation of James River. The Board consisted of Hon. Peter Randolph, William Byrd, Archibald Cary, &c., for Chickahominy; Bowler Cocke, Jr., Benjamin Harrison, &c., for North Bend James River; Thomas Walker, Thomas Jefferson, Edward Carter, Valentine Wood, &c., for district Goochland and Albemarle. (See *Hening*, VIII, 149.)

IX. DESCENDANTS OF MARY (COCKE³) SMITH. (FOURTH GENERATION.)

She was the daughter of William Cocke,² and married Obadiah Smith,³ and died 1754. Their children were: William,⁴ John,⁴ Obadiah,⁴ Jacob,⁴ Luke,⁴ Elizabeth,⁴ Annie,⁴ Mary⁴ (married William Smith, of "Montrose," Powhatan county).

This Mary (Cocke³) Smith was the grandmother of Obadiah Smith,⁵ of Westham, Chesterfield county, who married Mary Burks, and was the father of Lucy Smith,⁶ second wife of James Powell Cocke,⁴ of Albemarle. [Mary Burks was sister of Elizabeth Burks, who married Dr. William Cabell, progenitor of the Cabell family. See "*Cabells and their Kin*," page 59.]

This brings our record down to about the middle of the eighteenth century or a little later. The lines of the James Powell Cokes, the Bowler Cokes, the Richard Cokes, the Hartwell Cokes, the Allen Cokes are now prominent. Contemporary with this fourth generation were the children of Secretary William Cocke, of Williamsburg: 1. Elizabeth Cocke, who married Colonel Thomas Jones,² son of Captain Roger Jones, ancestor of General Walter Jones and Commodore ap Catesby Jones; 2. Catesby Cocke, born 1702, of "Belmont," Fairfax county, father of Captain John Catesby Cocke, of the Revolution; 3. William Cocke, who lived mostly abroad; 4. Ann Cocke, who married Major William Woodford, of "Windsor," Caroline, father of General William Woodford, of the Revolution; 5. Lucy Cocke, who married Colonel Thomas Waring, Burgess from Essex, 1736.

Contemporary also were the earlier members of the Surry line, descended from William and Walter Cocke, who arrived in Surry about 1690. These intermarried, with the Fludds, the Masons, the Harrisons, the Shorts, the Edmunds, of Surry county, and of these were Colonel Thomas Cocke, of Surry, who died 1750, and Colonel Lemuel Cocke, of the pre-Revolutionary and the Revolutionary period.

We have made reference to two Captain Cocke's in the French-Indian wars in the time of Governor Spotswood, whose correspondence

frequently mentions them; Captain William Cocke (1754), and Captain Thomas Cocke (1758).

The Cockes had also penetrated into Goochland, and had become a prominent family there. In 1744 Henry Wood (who married Martha Cocke) and Benjamin Cocke were vestrymen for the parish of St. James, Northam. In 1747 Thomas Cocke is a vestryman for same parish, and Peter Jefferson is appointed vestryman in place of Benjamin Cocke, who had removed from the parish. This is, no doubt, the Benjamin Cocke referred in *Hening*, Vol. VI, page 15 (1748-55), who had lands and a ferry on the Rivanna river (in Fluvanna or Albemarle).

X. DESCENDANTS OF ANNE COCKE³ AND ROBERT BOLLING.³

In his genealogy of the Bolling Family (*Bristol Parish*), Dr. Slaughter gives the descendants of Robert Bolling³ and Anne Cocke,³ who were the progenitors of a most notable line of prominent names in the history of the colony.

Robert Bolling³ was of Charles City (he was thrown into Prince George in 1702), and was surveyor of that county. [Either he or his father was sheriff in 1699.] It is probable that his wife was of the same county, and was the daughter of Richard Cocke,² "the younger," who lived in Charles City, at "Old Man's Creek." The Charles City Records being lost, we cannot verify this conjecture.*

We give the descendants of this pair as given by Dr. Slaughter, with such additional comments as have appeared to us of interest.

The Bollings belonged to the English family of Bollings, of "Bolling Hall, Yorkshire." Robert Bolling² (son of John Bolling, of Bolling Hall), born 1646, came from London to Virginia in 1660, and married, 1675, Jane, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, and grand-daughter of Pocahontas; he married, second, 1681, Anne Stith, of Brunswick county, and lived at "Kippax," in Prince George county. Died 1709. Issue by first marriage:

1. John,³ born 1675. He became a prominent citizen of Henrico, and represented that county in the House of Burgesses in 1714, 1723, and 1726. He became, says Dr. Slaughter, "immensely rich," and was buried at Cobb's, April 20th, 1729.

Issue by second marriage:

2. Robert,³ born 1682, married, 1706, Anne Cocke, died 1749.

3. Stith; 4. Edward; 5. Anne; 6. Drury; 7. Thomas; 8. Agnes.

Issue of Robert³ and Anne Cocke³ Bolling:

*William Lightfoot,⁴ of Teddington (Sandy Point, Charles City), had a daughter named *Anne Cocke*, and a daughter named *Mary Elizabeth Bolling*. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, October, 1894, page 108. And there was a Bolling Cocke in Charles City county in the latter part of the Eighteenth Century.

1. Mary,⁴ born 1708, married William Starke,* who died 1755.
2. Elizabeth,⁴ born 1709, married James Munford.†
3. Anne,⁵ married John Hall.‡
4. Lucy,⁴ born 1719, married Colonel Peter Randolph,§ of Chatsworth.
5. Jane,⁴ born 1722, married Hugh Miller.||
6. Martha,⁴ born 1726, married Richard Eppes,¶ of Bermuda Hundreds.
7. Susanna,⁴ born 1728, married Alex. Bolling,** of Prince George.
8. Robert,⁴ †† born 1730, died 1775; settled at "Bollingbrook," Peters-

* The Starkes came from York county. William Starke, of York, son of Dr. Richard Starke, moved to Prince George, and married Mary (Cocke) Bolling⁴ in 1727. These had issue: Bolling Starke, born 1733, who was a man of prominence during the Revolution. He represented Dinwiddie in the House of Burgesses 1761 and 1770, and in the Convention of 1776, and was one of the Governor's Council; in 1781 was appointed by Governor Jefferson one of the auditors to succeed Thomas Everard; 2. William Starke, married Mary Bassett Daingerfield; 3. Robert, father of Dr. Powhatan Bolling Starke, who married Miss Orgain. William Starke was one of the vestry of Bristol Parish, 1733, 1737.

† The Munford family, of Richmond, was originally from Prince George. Robert Munford was clerk of the House of Burgesses, and married Anne, daughter of Richard Bland. Robert² was a colonel in the Revolutionary war. He married a Beverley. Their children intermarried with the Kennons, Byrds, &c.

‡ HALL FAMILY. In 1720 we find the name of Instant Hall among the vestry of Bristol Parish. In 1718 Robert Hall was Burgess from Prince George county.

§ Colonel Peter Randolph³ was a son of William Randolph,² of "Turkey Island," and Elizabeth Beverley. He lived at "Chatsworth," on James River, and was a member of the Council 1761, 1768, and other years. Also Attorney-General and Surveyor of Customs of North America 1749. He was the father of Governor Beverley Randolph, who married, 1775, Martha Cocke, daughter of Auditor James Cocke, of Williamsburg.

¶ MILLER. Hugh Miller was one of the vestry of Bristol Ford Parish in 1746. Sir Peyton Skipwith, Seventh Baronet, married Ann, daughter of Hugh Miller, born 1743.

‡ This Richard Eppes⁶ represented Chesterfield in the House of Burgesses 1752, 1755, '58, '62, '63, '64, '65, in which last year he died, leaving a large estate.

The Cockes intermarried a number of times with the Eppes'. One of them took the name of Eppes. The mother of Benjamin Cocke,⁵ of Prince George, was Mary Eppes, daughter of Richard Eppes.⁴ His son married an Eppes.

The Eppes' were among the most distinguished families of Virginia, and were prominent during the seventeenth and the whole of the eighteenth centuries in Henrico, Charles City, Prince George, and Chesterfield. There were three Colonel Francis Eppes in succession in Henrico from 1650 to 1734, the first of the name having been a member of the Governor's Council in 1652. In Charles City county Colonel Littlebury Eppes was frequently Burgess, and members of the family were the clerks and sheriffs of the county repeatedly from 1707 to 1770. In Prince George they held the same offices repeatedly during the same period, as well as that of Burgess. Francis Eppes, of Prince George was Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. They were also prominent in Chesterfield and Nottoway.

** He represented Prince George in the House of Burgesses 1761, 1768.

†† Robert Bolling⁴ represented Dinwiddie in the House of Burgesses 1765, 1768, 1770.

burg, Va., and married, first, Martha, sister of Colonel John Banister, of "Battersea," M. C.; she dying, he married, second, 1758, Mary Marshall, daughter of Colonel Thomas Tabb,* of "Clay Hill," Amelia county, who died 1814.

Issue of Robert Bolling⁴ and Mary Tabb Bolling:

1. Robert⁵ (of "Centre Hill"), born 1759, married, first, 1781, Mary Burton, only daughter of Colonel Robert Bolling, of "Challowe," who died 1787; married, second, 1790, Catharine, daughter of Buckner Stith, of "Rockspring," Brunswick county, who died 1795; married, third, 1796, Sally, daughter of Lawrence Washington,† who died 1796; married, fourth, Anne Dade, daughter of Buckner Stith, who died 1846.

2. Thomas Tabb,⁵ born 1763, who married Signora, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Gloucester county, died 1810.

3. Anne,⁵ married John Shore, M. D.

4. Frances,⁵ married John Lemessurier.

5. Marianna,⁵ died unmarried.

Issue of Robert⁵ and Mary (Burton) Bolling (first marriage):

1. Mary Burton Augusta,⁶ born 1789, married John Monro, son of Colonel John Banister, died 1853.

Issue of Robert⁵ and Catharine (Stith) Bolling (second marriage):

2. Rebecca,⁶ married John Blackwood Strachan, M. D., died 1845.

3. Lucy Ann,⁶ married N. Snelson.

Issue of Robert⁵ and Ann Dade (Stith) Bolling (fourth marriage):

4. Ann Robertson,⁶ married J. N. Campbell, of Philadelphia; died 1828.

5. Martha Stith,⁶ married, first, Martin Slaughter, of Culpeper, and E. C. Freeman, of Culpeper.

6. Robert Buckner,⁶ married, 1831, Sarah Melville, only daughter of John and Sarah Stuart Minge,‡ of Sandy Point, Charles City county, on the river—a splendid estate. She died July 20th, 1854.

7. George W.,⁶ married Martha, daughter of W. N. Nicholls, of Georgetown, D. C.

Issue of Mary Burton Augusta⁶ (Bolling) and John Monro Banister:

W. C.,⁷ killed in battle June 9th, 1864; John Monro, D. D.,⁷ married

* Thomas Tabb was a Burgess from Amelia 1752 and 1768. John Tabb was a Burgess from same county in 1777, and was a member of the Convention of 1776.

† This Lawrence Washington must have been a nephew, or more probably a cousin of General Washington.

‡ Colonel Robert B. Bolling was very wealthy, and lived at the beautiful residence in Petersburg called "Centre Hill." By his wife he obtained the splendid estate of "Sandy Point," on James river. He represented Petersburg in the Legislature for a number of years—1840-50. His wife, Sarah Melville Minge (a lovely woman), was the great-great-granddaughter of William Cocke, the progenitor of the line of the Surry Cockes, who died 1720.

Mary, daughter of General Wm. H. Broadnax; Emily C.,⁷ married *Commodore Harrison H. Cocke*,* U. S. N., of Prince George.

Issue of Robert Buckner⁶ and Sarah Melville (Minge) Bolling:

Robert,⁷ M. D., of Philadelphia; John (lawyer), of New York, &c.

Issue of Colonel George W.⁶ and Martha (Nicholls) Bolling:

Robert,⁷ married Nanny Webster; William N.,⁷ married Susan, daughter of Hon. Richard Kidder Meade.

Mary Tabb,⁷ married, 1867, General W. H. F. Lee, son of General Robert E. Lee.

Issue of Thomas Tabb⁶ and Signora (Peyton) Bolling:

John Peyton,⁶ married Ann Skelton Gilliam; Frances,⁶ married Everard Meade, M. D.; Martha Tabb,⁶ married Thomas Tabb, of Amelia; Harriet,⁶ married Charles Eggleston, of Amelia; Thomas, married Mary Carter, of Goochland; William,⁶ married Pocahontas Robertson, of Richmond.

THE ROOTES FAMILY.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

John Cobbs married Mildred Lewis. Issue: (1) Howell Cobb; (2) Mary Willis Cobb; (3) Susannah Cobb; (4) Henry Willis Cobb; (5) John Addison Cobb; (6) Mildred Lewis Cobb.

(1) Howell Cobb married Martha Jacqueline Rootes.

(2) Mary Willis Cobb married Robert W. Flournoy.

(3) Susannah Cobb married Chesley Bostwick.

(4) Henry Willis Cobb married O. D. Bugg.

(5) John Addison Cobb married Sarah Robinson Rootes.

(6) Mildred Lewis Cobb married William H. Jackson. Issue: Martha Cobb Jackson, married Col. John T. Grant and had one son, Capt. W. D. Grant; Judge James Jackson; Mary Athena Jackson married, 1st, A. J. Lamar; and 2nd, Maj. John B. Cobb; Hesse Jackson.

John Addison Cobb, born Jan'y 5, 1783, died Nov. 21, 1855; married, April 11, 1812, Sarah Robinson Rootes, born Sept. 20, 1792, died July 23, 1866. Issue: (1) Howell Cobb, (2) Laura Battaile Cobb, (3) Mildred Lewis Cobb, (4) Thomas Reade Rootes Cobb, (5) John Boswell Cobb, (6) Mary Willis Cobb, (7) Sarah Martha Cobb.

(1) General Howell Cobb, born Sept. 7, 1815, died Oct. 9, 1868; married Mary Ann Lamar, born April 23, 1818, died Nov. 27, 1889. Issue: Capt. John Addison Cobb, married, 1st, Lucy Barrow; 2nd, Martha

*He was the son of Walter Cocke, of Surry, who died 1802, of the line of Surry Cokes. His family had married with the Harrisons and Travises and Henleys.

Lamar Bivens; Maj. Lamar Cobb married Olivia Newton; Judge Howell Cobb married Mary McKinley; Mary Ann Cobb married Judge Alex. S. Erwin; Sarah Mildred Cobb married Tinsley W. Rucker; Judge Andrew J. Cobb married Starke Campbell.

(2) Laura Battaile Cobb, born March 12, 1818, died Oct. 16, 1888; married Prof. Williams Rutherford, born Sept. 3, 1818, died Aug. 21, 1896. Issue: Capt. John Cobb Rutherford, born April 13, 1842, died March 10, 1892; married Lizzie King; Mary Ann Rutherford married Prof. Frank A. Lipscomb, died 1874; Mildred Rutherford; Bessie Rutherford, died Oct., 1894; married George A. Mell; Laura Williams Rutherford married Joshua C. Hutchins.

(3) Mildred Lewis Cobb married Col. Luther J. Glenn, born 1818, died 1886. Issue: Col. John Thomas Glenn, married Helen Garrard; Sarah Cobb Glenn married S. L. McBride, born Sept., 1845, died 1892; Judge Howell C. Glenn, born 1852, died 1888; Luther J. Glenn.

(4) General Thomas R. R. Cobb, born April 10, 1823, killed at battle of Fredericksburg; married Marian Lumpkin. Issue: Sarah Addison Cobb, married Captain Henry Jackson, died December, 1895; Callie Cobb, married A. L. Hull; Marian T. Cobb, married Hoke Smith.

(5) Major John Boswell Cobb, born February 3, 1826, died November 21, 1893; married, first, Mary Athena Lamar, died 1861. Issue: Mildred Lewis Cobb; James Jackson Cobb, married Annie L. Mallory. Major John B. Cobb married, second, Alice Culler Leake. Issue: Mary Cobb, Eugenia Cobb.

(6) Mary Willis Cobb married, first, Colonel F. H. Erwin, died 1859. Issue: Mary Willis Erwin, died 1865; Howell Cobb Erwin, married Ophelia Thorpe; Lucy Cobb Erwin, married A. W. Hill. Mary Willis Cobb married, second, Dr. John M. Johnson, died May, 1886. Issue: Sarah Cobb Johnson, married Dr. Hugh Hagan; James L. Johnson.

(7) Sarah Martha Cobb married Major John Charles Whitner. Issue: Eliza Spann Whitner; John Addison Whitner, married Lidie Farrow; Sarah Rootes Whitner, married Warren Howard; Mary Ann Whitner, married Benjamin C. Milner, Jr.; Thomas Cobb Whitner, married Emily L. Tichenor; Martha Mildred Whitner, married Willis J. Milner; Charles Frank Whitner.

George Mell, husband of Bessie Rutherford, was not Chancellor of the University of Georgia. It was a relative.

In the genealogy as published October, 1896, make the following corrections: Thomas Reade³ Rootes married on February 8, 1763. On page 208, second line from bottom, the word "Issue" should begin the line. On same line, Thomas Reade⁴ Rootes should be Thomas Reade³ Rootes, and succeeding generations should be corrected accordingly. Page 209, line 1, should read: "born February 23, 1764."

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

ERRATUM.—“ Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon, the signer ” (Vol. IV, page 92), should be “ Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley.”

MECKLENBURG DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

Editor of the Virginia Historical Magazine :

SIR: In your October number Dr. George W. Graham replies to my criticism in your July number, of the pamphlet printed by himself and Prof. Alexander Graham, on the genuineness of the Mecklenburg Declaration of 20th May, 1775. In my criticism I quoted from the Journal of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, which met on 20th August, 1775, showing that not only did the delegates from Mecklenburg county take an oath of allegiance to King George, but that they joined in an address to the people of Great Britain, indignantly denying that independence had been aimed at in any part of the Colony, and I presented to the advocates of the Declaration of 20th May, 1775, the two horns of a dilemma. “ Either the Congress of North Carolina, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, told the truth, and the declaration was not made, or the declaration was made, and, the North Carolina Congress, including the delegates from Mecklenburg county, were guilty of base falsehood.” Dr. Graham boldly takes the horn of this dilemma which exhibits the Mecklenburg patriots as guilty of base falsehood, and is willing to save the asserted Declaration of the 20th May, at the expense of the veracity of those who are said to have made it. It is a sad spectacle, and if Dr. Graham can maintain his position, he will have consigned the much honored patriots of Mecklenburg county, and indeed of North Carolina, who constituted the Congress, to lasting infamy. I shall, in this review of his communication, defend the patriots of North Carolina, and of America, from his charge brought against them, of “ insincerity and deceit.” And first let me state what was the position publicly taken by the patriots of America previous to, and during the summer of 1775. This may be stated in the words of the Continental Congress in their addresses adopted 8th July, 1775. In these they draw the distinction between allegiance to their sovereign, and obedience to measures of his ministers and of Parliament contrary to the British Constitution, and destructive of British freedom, a distinction which runs like a thread of gold through English History.

In their declaration setting forth “ the causes and necessity of taking up arms,” after stating the oppressive acts of the ministry and parliament, which caused them to take the step, and the considerations which prom-

ised success, they say: "With hearts fortified with these animating reflections, we most solemnly before God and the world declare, that exerting the utmost energy of those powers which our beneficent Creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will in defiance of every hazzard, with unabating firmness and perseverance employ for the preservation of our liberties; being of one mind, resolved to die freemen rather than live slaves. Lest this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow subjects in any part of the Empire, we assure them, that we mean not to dissolve that union which has so long and so happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored. Necessity has not driven us into that measure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war against them. We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain and establishing independent States."

In their address to the king they say: "We, your Majesty's faithful subjects * * in behalf of ourselves and the inhabitants of these colonies, who have deputed us to represent them in General Congress, entreat your majesty's gracious attention to this our humble petition. * * * Your majesty's ministers, persevering in their measures, and proceeding to open hostilities for enforcing them, have compelled us to arm in our own defence, and have engaged us in a controversy so peculiarly abhorrent to the affections of your still faithful colonists, that when we consider whom we must oppose in this contest, and if it continues what may be the consequence, our own particular misfortunes are accounted by us only as part of our distress. * * From such arrangements as your Majesty's wisdom can form for collecting the united sense of your American people, we are convinced your Majesty would receive such satisfactory proofs of the disposition of the colonies toward their sovereign and Parent State, that the wished for opportunity would soon be restored to them of evincing the sincerity of their professions by every testimony of devotion, becoming the most dutiful subject, and the most affectionate colonists." This address to the King was signed, apparently, by every delegate present, among them two from North Carolina. These extracts show no "insincerity or duplicity." The Congress, while openly proclaiming their allegiance to the King as their constitutional sovereign, distinctly stated their determination to resist to the utmost, and with arms in their hands, the unconstitutional measures of his ministry and of Parliament.

The Provincial Congress of North Carolina, which met the 21st August, 1775, used similar language, as appears by their journal, and while professing allegiance to the King, denied the right of Parliament to tax the colonies, and claimed the right to resist the enforcement of such a tax at the hands of the ministry. So there was no "insincerity or duplicity" in their declaration on this point. But Dr. Graham,

no doubt, means to claim, that while this and other Colonial Assemblies were denying that they desired, or intended, independence, they were, in fact, aiming at it. This is a libel on our Revolutionary fathers, which was uttered by Tories at the time, but which comes with ill grace from a descendant of those patriots. It was denied by the men who had the best opportunity of knowing the facts, and the persistent efforts of the patriots to effect a settlement of their difficulties with the mother country, on a constitutional basis, proves their sincerity.

The private correspondence of leading patriots shows conclusively that independence was not desired up to the winter of 1775-6. Thomas Jefferson wrote on 25th August, 1775, to John Randolph, in England, expressing his earnest desire to remain in dependence with Great Britain. Samuel Adams wrote to Arthur Lee, February 14, 1774, stating that "we all sincerely deprecate the idea of independence." George Washington wrote, 9th October, 1774, to Captain MacKenzie: "I am well satisfied that no such thing as independence is desired by any thinking man in all North America." John Jay, after the Revolution, wrote: "During the whole course of my life, and until after the second petition of Congress in 1775, I never heard an American of any class, or of any description, express a wish for the independence of the colonies. It has always been, and still is, my opinion and belief, that our country was prompted and impelled to independence by necessity, and not by choice." These were members of the Continental Congress and knew the sentiments of the body.

After the second petition to the King had reached England, in the fall of 1775, Governor Richard Penn was examined before Parliament, and declared that he was acquainted with almost all the members of Congress, and he had never heard them breathe the sentiments of independence. Though other witnesses might be produced, I will only add the testimony of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, composed of members from New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina. In a pastoral letter, dated 22d May, 1775, they say: "It gives us pleasure to say, from our own certain knowledge of all belonging to our communion, and from the best means of information of the far greatest part of all denominations in this country, that the present opposition to the measures of administration does not in the least arise from disaffection to the King, or a desire of separation from the parent State." Surely this testimony is sufficient to establish a desire in America for a continued connection with Great Britain as late as the summer of 1775.

The second petition to the King was met by a violent speech from the Throne, when Parliament was opened, October 26, 1775; and this was followed by vigorous war measures, among which was an act prohibiting all trade with the colonies, making American vessels and goods liable to capture as prizes, and compelling the seamen captured to serve against

the colonies. A force was also dispatched to subjugate the southern colonies. News of these acts reached America early in 1776, and changed the feelings of the patriots, who soon realized that instead of reconciliation, they were offered subjugation. And at once the determination to sever the ties which bound the colonies to the mother country was taken. I need not quote authorities for this, as it will be found in all reliable histories of the Revolution. When the determination to take up independence was formed it was boldly avowed.

Dr. Graham only cites Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Vol. VI, pages 246 to 251, as authority for his charge of "insincerity and duplicity," as common to Provincial and Continental Congresses of the Revolution. His citation is unfortunate. The chapter cited was written by Dr. Geo. E. Ellis, and is an elaborate defence of these congresses from the charge, which originating with Tories, is now revived by Dr. Graham.

But Dr. Graham endeavors to support his charge against the North Carolina Provincial Congress by reference to its journal. He cites from a resolution which stated that the persons lately engaged in what was known as the war of the Regulators, should be protected from every attempt to punish them, but he fails to give the reason for the resolution set forth in its preamble. This reads as follows: "Whereas it is manifest, that endeavors have been used by enemies to the liberties of America, to persuade several of the inhabitants of this Province, who were engaged in the late insurrection, that they remained still liable to be punished, unless pardoned by His Majesty; and that pardons can only be obtained on condition that they shall, when required, take arms, and act offensively against such persons as shall be devoted to destruction, for having taken an active share in defence of American liberty. And whereas it is well known, that no punishment can now lawfully be inflicted on any person concerned in said insurrection, whether mentioned in the act of outlawry on that occasion or not."

This resolution was not in the interest of treason, as claimed by Dr. Graham. Governor Martin after his arrival in the Colony, and an investigation of the Regulators' war, declared that the actions of the people called Regulators, "had been provoked by insolent and cruel advantages, taken of the peoples ignorance, by mercenary tricking attorneys, clerks, and other little officers, who had practiced upon them every sort of racking and extortion, by which they had brought upon themselves just resentment, * * that the resentment of government was craftily worked up against the oppressed, so that the oppressors treacherously secured protection, where the injured and ignorant people expected to find it, and that this drove them to acts of desperation, and confederated them in violences." (*N. C. Col. Rec.*, Vol. IX., page V.). Their prosecution had been stopt by the opinions of Chief Justice Howard and Mr. Justice Moore. The last named said; "These people are not regu-

larly outlaws * * . All proceedings against those who were capitally charged are *ab initio* void." (*Idem* page VI.) The proceedings instituted against the Regulators, were also held to be invalid by the Attorney General. (*Idem.*) It is strange that at this late day, in view of these facts, the resolution of the Provincial Congress, informing these people that they need not fear legal prosecution, should be cited as an example to prove that the said Congress, "while professing loyalty to the King, encouraged rebellion and sedition in every manner possible." But it is stranger still, that this should be done by a North Carolinian.

Dr. Graham cites as evidence of "insincerity and duplicity" in the Congress of North Carolina patriots, their statement of the necessity for organizing a temporary government, namely, "his excellency, the Governor refusing to exercise the functions of his office by leaving the Province, and retiring on board a man of war, without any threats or violence to compel him to such a measure." He quotes the editor of the *North Carolina Colonial Records* as saying, that "the impudence of this is simply sublime." Dr. Graham asserts that the Governor had been driven from New Berne, the capital, by Abner Nash, a member of the Congress, at the head of a mob, and made to take refuge in Fort Johnston, on the Cape Fear river; from whence he was driven by Colonel Ashe, another member, at the head of an armed regiment, on board the *Cruzier*, his majesty's man of war. Both the editor of the *Colonial Records* and Dr. Graham, are entirely mistaken, and the Congress told the exact truth. We have Governor Martin's own account of what happened at both of these localities, in his letters to the Earl of Dartmouth, and it sustains the statement of the Congress. The first of these letters is dated 30th June, 1775, and is found at page 41, &c., Vol. X, of the *North Carolina Colonial Records*. In it he stated, that having dismounted the cannon which lay behind his mansion at New Berne, Abner Nash, at the head of the people of the town, called on him, and stated the alarm among the people, in view of the late action of the Governor of Virginia attempting to deprive the Virginians of their ammunition, and asked that the cannon be remounted. He says, he satisfied them by stating that he had found the carriages rotten, and unfit for firing at the approaching anniversary of the King's birthday. He confessed to the earl that he concealed his main reason, which was to prevent the people from using the cannon. He added, that having information that General Gage had shipped him some military stores, and fearing their landing at New Berne would cause disturbance, especially if his correspondence with Gage was made public, he sent his family to New York, and himself retired to Fort Johnston. He mentions no violence, actual or threatened, as causing his conduct, and it is evident, that having deceived the people, he feared their resentment when they discovered the deception. At page 69 of the same volume is found his

letter to Dartmouth, dated 6th July, 1775, from Fort Johnston, and at page 96, his letter of 16th July, 1775, from the sloop *Cruzier*. In the last he made no mention of any violence which had caused him in the interval to leave the fort and retire to the sloop. The only reasons suggested for this conduct were, that a letter of General Gage to him was said to have been intercepted, that the fort was contemptible and the garrison very feeble, and that he could protect the artillery of the fort as well by the guns of the sloop as if mounted on the walls, so that he had withdrawn the garrison and dismounted the guns. Evidently his intercepted correspondence had shown his duplicity, and he feared the resentment of the people. At page 108 is found his letter to Dartmouth, dated 20th, July, 1775, which informed him of the burning of the evacuated fort by a mob led by John Ashe and Cornelius Harnett, caused by a bitter feeling against Captain Collet, the commander of the fort, whose house was also burned, and who, we learn from other sources, had harbored run-away slaves. The Governor makes no complaint of any violence offered him on this occasion, the only one in which it is charged that Ashe offered it. Indeed, as I have shown, the Governor had retired to the sloop before Ashe and his people ever appeared at the fort. In corroboration of the above statements of the Governor, I would cite his proclamation of 8th August, 1775, heretofore referred to, which, while it seems to sum up all the acts of the North Carolinians, which he deemed objectionable, never once states that any violence had been offered to himself.

Dr. Graham cites also several instances of declaration by the Congress of attachment to "the rights and liberties of America," and of obedience to the acts of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, which he calls illegal bodies, and these he considers inconsistent with their profession of allegiance to the King, citing the *ipse dixit* of Governor Martin for his position. This is the highest toryism I have met with since the Revolution. After 1688, at least, when William and Mary were called to the British throne, under an agreement known as the Bill of Rights, the sovereigns of Great Britain were bound to rule under constitutional restrictions, and the same constitution states and protects the rights of their subjects.

It is a maxim of that Government that the King can do no wrong, and that his ministers are responsible for his government, and for violations of the constitution; consequently there is always a party in opposition to the acting ministry, and sooner or later such opposition proves too strong for the ministry, who are forced to resign to have their places filled by their opponents. The Americans, during the Revolutionary period, up to 1776, claimed the protection of this constitution, and the right of all Englishmen to meet to consult of their grievances, and to oppose the measures of the ministry which they deemed unconstitutional and destructive of their rights. During 1775 the ministry had

commenced hostilities, and the colonists were forced to take steps to defend themselves. Dr. Graham seems to take the ground that opposition to the measures of the ministry was treason to the King. Such was the doctrine of Strafford, of Laud, and of Jeffress. The measures of the ministry were opposed, and the conduct of the colonies was defended by Lords Chatham, Camden, Shelborne and others, in the House of Lords, and by Burke, Fox, Barrè and others, in the House of Commons—men of eminent talents and of undoubted loyalty to the King, some of whom were subsequently in his ministry. Chatham declared that he was glad America had resisted. But Dr. Graham has turned his back on the Whigs of England, and advocates the high toryism of the days of the Stuarts, and by that standard would brand the patriots of the Revolution as traitors, because, while professing loyalty to the King, they were opposing the measures of his ministry, and defending their constitutional rights.

Dr. Graham still relies on the description by Governor Martin of the Mecklenburg Resolutions, as sustaining the paper claimed to have been adopted 20th May, declaring independence. But the description of the Governor was applicable as well to the published resolves of 31st May from his standpoint. These last declared, that "all laws and commissions confirmed by or derived from the authorities of the King and Parliament are annulled and vacated, and the former civil constitution of these colonies for the present wholly suspended." Dr. Graham cites the Governor as describing their published proceedings to his Council as "the late most treasonable publication by a committee in the county of Mecklenburg, explicitly renouncing obedience to his ministry's Government, and all lawful authority whatsoever." And to Lord Dartmouth as follows: "The resolves of the Committee of Mecklenburg, which your lordship will find in the enclosed newspaper, surpass all the horrid and treasonable publications that the inflammatory spirits of this country has yet produced:" and in his proclamation of 8th August, 1775, in these words: "Whereas I have also seen a most infamous publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, importing to be resolves of a set of people styling themselves a committee of the County of Mecklenburg, most traitorously declaring the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country." Now all these expressions could be used by Governor Martin in reference to the resolves of 31st May, which declared all laws and commissions annulled and vacated, and the former civil constitution for the present wholly suspended—a declaration made for the first time in the colony. That the Governor would consider the resolves of May 31st horrid and treasonable, was natural for a man in his situation, and was in keeping with his designation of other acts of the North Carolina patriots.

Dr. Graham thinks there could have been no confusion between the Julian and Gregorian styles for computing time in North Carolina in 1775,

so that the old men afterwards might remember the 31st as the 20th May, and he states: "that the meetings of the committee of safety, Provincial Congresses, and State Papers, with Century Calendar, show dates by the Gregorian, or new style." That may be true, and yet the people in their private papers may have used both dates, and I expect Dr. Graham will find some such papers. But the suggestion of confusion of dates was made in charity to the old men, who, more than forty-four years afterwards, were called on to make statements from memory, as to what was the date of the meeting of the Mecklenburg committee in May, 1775. If the suggestion is declined, it will be to the damage of the witnesses, as there certainly was such a meeting on the 31st May, which adopted patriotic resolves.

In conclusion, I would express my deep regret, that the desire to uphold the apocryphal resolves of the 20th May, 1775, has induced their advocates to attempt to undermine the character of the very men they boast of as great patriots, for without veracity, what is character worth?

W. W. HENRY.

BURNING CRIMINALS.

In the *Virginia Magazine of History & Biography* for January, 1896, Dr. A. G. Grinnan wrote as follows: "Few have been the cases in which criminals have been burnt at the stake by judicial process in the region now embraced by the United States during the Colonial period. At present we can recall only three cases of this extraordinary punishment. In Cambridge, Mass., a negro woman was burnt at the stake in 1749 for murdering her master; and in 1746 a negro woman named Eve was burnt, by order of court, in Orange county, Va., for poisoning her master; and it is proposed to give some account of her trial." (Vol. III, p. 308.) At page 430 Dr. Grinnan added a note, from which it appears that the third instance of burning alive took place in New York City in or about 1742-50, when "nine or ten negroes were arrested, convicted, and burnt alive." This statement is made on the authority of Smollet's *History of England*.

If the passage to which I am about to call attention is authentic, it follows that a fourth instance of burning alive took place in South Carolina in July, 1769. The passage occurs at page two, column two, of the *Boston News-Letter*, No. 3440, September 7, 1769, and is as follows:

"*By the Hartford Post.* Charles-Town, (South-Carolina,) August 1.—Friday last a negro man belonging to Messrs. Price, Hest, and Head, and a negro woman belonging to Mr. James Sands, merchant, were burnt alive, on the Work-House Green, having been tried some short time before, agreeable to the Negro-Act, and convicted of administering poison to the said Mr. Sands, his wife, and child, of which the last died. A mulatto named Dick, formerly a slave to Mr. d' Harriette, but afterwards manumitted, who Sands accused as instigator of these horrid crimes, has disappeared."

ALBERT MATTHEWS.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE EARLY RELATIONS BETWEEN MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA. By John H. Latané, A. B., Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, March and April, 1895.

"The Founders of Maryland," by the Rev. E. D. Neill, of St. Paul, Minnesota, was published in 1876; his "Terra Mariæ," in——; his "Virginia Vetusta," in 1885, his "Virginia Carolorum," in 1886; and his "Virginia Company of London," in 1889.

The influence of the above books is very perceptible in, "A Puritan Colony in Maryland," by Daniell R. Randall, from the Johns Hopkins Press, June 1886; "The struggle of Protestant Dissenters for Religious Toleration in Virginia," by Henry R. McIlwaine, Ph. D., from the same press, April, 1894; and by, "The Early Relations between Maryland and Virginia," in 1895.

The monograph of Mr. McIlwaine, deals with a phase of Virginia history much later than that discussed by Mr. Randall, and Mr. Latané, and I shall not say one word about it. I shall confine myself to, "The Early Relations between Maryland and Virginia," and shall not go beyond the period of 1655. And because of the lack of space, I shall confine myself to the second division of Mr. Latané's book, "the religious matters," and shall neglect his first, "the political relations," and his third, "The Puritan Supremacy in Virginia and Maryland;" first, because of the lack of space, and secondly, because I think it will be sufficiently demonstrated, that the Puritan Supremacy in Virginia was very brief, and very insignificant. If Virginia historians, and Southern writers, had drawn their inspiration from Jamestown, and not from Plymouth Rock, that "Supremacy," would long since have been regarded as very meagre and inglorious; but a strange prejudice against Colonial Virginia—which is Episcopal Virginia—has driven them to sympathetic sources; and they have accepted the statements of wild fanatics, as the truths of history, without stopping to see that they had an object in exalting themselves, and in depreciating us.

There is no more industrious historian in this line, that I know of, than the Rev. E. D. Neil.

In that magnificent address of William Wirt Henry before the Virginia Historical Society, February 24th, 1882, in which he upholds the honor of grand old John Smith, the hero of Virginia, from the fierce assaults of Dean, Adams, Neil and others. Mr. Neil is characterised as "unworthy of confidence as a historian;" and in the first volume of this Magazine he is described "as having a spirit which finds a malig-

nant pleasure in looking only for faults and blots," and as "a historical scavenger" (page 341). And when I read in *The Virginia Company*, of London, that the wife of Governor Yeardeley "was supposed to have sympathies with the Puritan Party," because her Christian name was Temperance (page 142); that the first settlers in old Warroqueyacke "were Puritans, and they may have built the Smithfield Church" (page 194) (the old brick church), "still standing;" and when I read in his *Virginia Vetusta* of Alexander Whitaker, "he discarded the surplice and wrote to England, &c." (page 164), and in a thousand other places similar statements, I could but laugh at the arts of the reverend gentleman, who consciously, or unconsciously, would, under the garb of the *suggestio falsi*, seek to create an impression that he knew was erroneous, and was at variance with the plain and manifest facts.

Mr. Latané thinks "that there were some Puritans at Henrico in 1611" with Sir Thomas Dale, because some of the palisades and forts are called Hope in Faith, Coxendale, Charitie Fort, Mount Malado ("a guest house"), Elizabeth Fort, and Fort Patience, because Mr. Whitaker wrote a certain letter to a certain "Cosen," and that there were Puritans enough in Warroquoyacke (now Isle of Wight) and in Upper Norfolk (now Nansemond) "to have considerable influence upon the future history of both Virginia and Maryland" (page 34).

I do not concur in this view of the matter, and propose to indicate very briefly some reasons for dissenting from Mr. Latané's conclusions.

1. *The Puritans at Henrico in 1611.*—There is no man connected with English history that had more effect upon English colonization than the Rev. Richard Hackluyt, Prebendary of Westminster. From the moment that he visited the chambers of his cousin, Mr. Richard Hackluyt, "a gentleman of the Middle Temple," and saw before him "bookes of cosmographie" and "an universal mapp," and had the Bible brought to him, and read the 107 psalm, "that they which go downe to the sea in ships and occupy the great waters, they see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deepe" (*Anderson's History of the Colonial Church*, page 156.), &c.; he was an enthusiastic colonizationist, who believed thoroughly in planting the church and state of England in every quarter of the globe.

The charter that was, in 1606, granted to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, Richard Hackluyt and Edward Maria Wingfield, was the charter of the church, and state of England; and the first minister carried by the first colonists, was the Rev. Robert Hunt, appointed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, at the special instance and request of Edward Maria Wingfield, and the Rev. Richard Hackluyt.

That much is certain.

The colony did not flourish. The jealousies and animosities of Wingfield, Archer, Ratcliff and Martin, chilled the life of the colony, and created dissensions at Jamestown and in London.

The remedy for these evils was supposed to be a new charter.

That new charter was granted, May 23rd, 1609.

Among the incorporators, was Abbot, Archbishop of all England; Montagu, Bishop of Bath and Wells; Mountain, Bishop of Lincoln; Parry, Bishop of Worcester; Sutcliffe, Dean of Exeter; Hackluyt, Prebendary of Westminster; Sandys the pupil of Hooker, John Ferrar, Nicholas Ferrar, and many others prominent in the Church of England.

The press, and the pulpit, teemed and resounded with noble appeals in behalf of the infant colony. Nova Britannia, (*Brown's Genesis*, p. 260,) (February 1609) and Good Speed, (*Forces Tracts*, Vol. 1) (April 25th, 1609), the sermons of Dr. Symonds, (*Brown's Genesis*, page 293), (April 25th, 1609), at the White Chapel, and of Dr. Price at Paul Cross, (May 28th, 1609), (*Id.* 283), still survive to show the talent, the energy, and the heroic efforts of the London Company.

As a result of the efforts, Sir Thomas Gates, "as sole and absolute Governor," (*Brown's Genesis*, page 345), with Sir George Summers, Admiral, and Captain Newport, Vice Admiral of Virginia, and divers other persons of rancke and quality," in seven ships, and two pinnaces, left Falmouth on the eight of June 1609, and on the 24th day of July, 1609, they encountered a terrible storm that prevailed from, "Tuesday noone till Friday noone;" (*Force's Tracts* Vol. 3, True Declaration), "that scattered the fleet and wrecked The Sea Venture (on July 28th, 1609), upon the island of Bermuda. On the Sea Venture with Gates, Somers and Newport was the Rev. Richard Buck, a graduate of Oxford, recommended by the Council to the Bishop of London, "as a faithful and zealous minister of the church of Christ," (*Anderson's Colonial Church*, page 201) who remained with them on the Island, until May 10th, 1610. The other vessels of the fleet, separated by the storm, reached Jamestown on various days in August 1609, and they brought with them Smith's bitterest enemies, Ratcliffe, Martin and Archer. (*Smith's Works*, page 161.)

Some of these ships sailed for England, on their return voyage, October 4th, 1609 (*Id.* 170), and carried with them the life and stay of the Colony—Captain John Smith,—who was "blown up with gunpowder, September, 1609, which tore his flesh from his body and thighs, 9 or 10 inches square, in a most pitiful manner." (*Id.* 165.)

With Gates, Summers and Newport lost, perhaps, in the terrible storm, with Smith, wounded, upon the sea; with Archer, Ratcliffe and Martin upon the land, the London Company had reached its darkest hour.

Again the press teemed with appeals in behalf of the distressed Colony, and again the church came, manfully, to its aid.

Lord Delaware was besought and consented to become "the Lord Governor, and Captain-General of Virginia."

The sermon that was preached by William Crashaw before "Lord

Delaware, the Council and the London Company" on the 21st of February, 1609 (*Brown's Gen.*, p. 283-370 and 371), reflected the spirit of all sermons, charters, instructions and appeals delivered before or issued by the Company.

"The most noble Lord, whom God hath stirred up to neglect the pleasures of England, and with Abraham to goe from thy country, and forsake thy kindred, and thy father's house," was enjoined "to suffer no papists; let them not nestle there," "to take heed of Atheism, and the Devils champions;" "to suffer no Brownists, nor factious Separatists; let them keep their conventicles elsewhere; let them go and convert some other Heathen, and let us see if they can constitute such churches really, the Idaes where of they have fancied in their brains; and when they have given us such example, we may, then, have cause to follow them. Till then, we will take our pattern from their betters."

Gates left Bermuda on the 10th of May, 1610, and reached Virginia on the 23d of the same month.

"The first place which Gates visited, upon landing, was the ruined and unfrequented church," where they had services under the faithful administration of the Rev. Mr. Buck. (*Anderson's Co. Ch.*, page 211.)

"Gates, Summers, Newport and the gentlemen and Council of the former Government" decided to abandon Jamestown. (*A True Dec., Force's Tracts*, Vol. 3.)

They went on board the 7th of June, and the next morning they were at Mulberry Island, where they met the "long Boate of Lord Delaware." They returned to Jamestown.

On Sunday, the 10th of June, "his Lordship came with all his fleet went ashore in the afternoon," "fell down upon his knees and in the presence of all the people made a long and silent prayer, heard a sermon, read his commission, and entered into a consultation for the good of the Colony." (*Anderson*, 215; *A True Dec'l*, 3 *Force*.)

The Rev. Richard Buck officiated in the service. Lord Delaware's health failed him, and he, on the 28th of March, 1611, with Dr. Bohun and Captain Argall, left for the island of Nevis, in the West Indies. (*Virginia Vetusta*, page 76; *Brown's Genesis*, page 479.)

He left "Captain George Pearcie" Deputy Governor "until the coming of the Marshall, Sir Thomas Dale," and was in England June 22, 1611.

Sir Thomas Dale, knighted by King James on June 19, 1606, was "sometime servant to Prince Henry our sonne deceased, having a company in the low countreyes was by him commanded to attend the plantation in Virginia." (*Brown's Genesis*, page 869.)

He left England March 7, 1611, and brought along with him the "Laws, Divine, Morall and Martiall" established by Gates, approved by Lord Delaware, enlarged by Dale with the knowledge and approval of Sir Thomas Smith (*Force's Tracts*, Vol. 3); and he brought also with

him the Rev. Alexander Whitaker, who endorsed the manner of their execution.

Dale arrived at Old Point on the 12th of March, 1611 (*Brown's Genesis*, pages 489-91); at Jamestown on the 19th; "and being Sunday in the afternoon where I landed, and first repairing to the Church, Mr. Poole gave us a sermon."

On the 21st of June, 1611, according to his instructions to search "for a convenient new seat to rayse a principal Towne, the counsell being present, we determined with God's grace (after the cornes setting at the Prince's Forts) (*Id.*, 492), to go up unto the Falls ward to search and advise upon a seate for a new Towne with 200 men, where we will set downe and build houses as fast as we may, resolving to leave at Jamestown, some good fifty men with a sufficient commander for the preservation of our borders." (*Id.*, 494.)

On August 17th, 1611, he wrote to Salisbury "that he had surveyed a convenient, strong, healthie, sweete seat to plant a new towne in (according as I had my instructions upon my departure), there to build from whence might be no more remove of the Principal Seate."

Robert Johnson, "Alderman Johnson," in *The New Life of Virginia* in 1612, describes the place. And the next we hear of it is the larger and the fuller narrative of Ralph Hamor, written on the 18th of June, 1614, published in London in October of that year; republished by John Smith in 1624 (*Smith's History of Virginia*, page 22), giving the names and location of the forts, the hospital, and of Rock Hall, the parsonage of Whitaker. Is it probable that in this new town—the principal seat of government—built by Dale, by the direction of the London Company, under the martial laws, regulating the affairs of church and state, described by Johnson, Hamor and Smith, that there could have been so much as even one Puritan there. But Mr. Latané seems to think that there must be some Puritans there, not only because the forts bear the names of Charitie Fort, Mount Malado, Elizabeth Fort, and Fort Patience, but because Mr. Whitaker "complaineth, and much museth, that so few of our English ministers that were so hot against the surplice and subscription come hither, where neither is spoken of. Doe they not wilfully hide their talents, or keep themselves at home, for fear of losing a few pleasures; be there not any among them of Moses, his minde, and of the Apostles, that they forsooke all to follow Christ; but I refer them to the Judge of all hearts, and to the King that shall reward every one according to his talent." (*Smith's History of Virginia*, page 22.)

This was written on the 18th of June, 1614, to "my verie deere, and loving cosen, M. G., Minister of Black Friars in London," and published in part by John Smith in 1624.

It is difficult to conceive how these words could possibly have been misconstrued. Master Gonge, to whom they were addressed, under-

stood them perfectly, 'so did John Smith,' so did Purchas, and Anderson, who gave them verbatim. It is plain from their very face that this great minister of the Church of England, whom Ferrar (*Wilberforce's American Church*, page 27,) called "the Apostle of Virginia," "a graduate of Cambridge, seated in the North Country, where he was well approved by the gratest, and beloved by his people, a scholar, a graduate, a preacher well borne and friended in England, who, without any persuasion (but God's and his own heart), did voluntarily leave his warm nest, and to the wonder of his kindred and the amazement of them that knew him, undertook this hard, but in my judgment heroicall resolution, to go to Virginia and help to bear the name of God to the Gentiles" (*Anderson*, page 232; *Brown's Genesis*, page 616), standing at Henrico, and beholding the religious needs of the colonists and of the Indians, by whom he was surrounded, looked with amazement and contempt at those, who for a surplice were alienating friends, separating families, and disrupting an empire.

The very same man who wrote these words to his "cosen" in 1613 (*Id.*, page 579), wrote the "Good News" from Virginia, which, with the Epistle Dedicatorie, by Crashaw, is one of the most interesting of the early papers relating to Virginia. Crashaw understood him thoroughly; so did John Smith, who did not have any special love for "those Brownists of England, Amsterdam, and Leyden (who) went to Plymouth, whose humorous ignorances caused them, for more than a year (1620-1621), to endure a wonderful deale of misery with infinite patience." (*Smith's Works*, page 926.) * * * "those discontented Brownists, Anabaptists, Papists, Puratans, Separatists, and such factions Humorists" * * * who "could not endure the name of a Bishop, others not the sight of a Crosse, nor Surplesse, others by no means the book of Common Prayer. This absolute crue, only of the elect, holding all (but such as themselves) reprobates and cast-awaies, now make more haste to return to Babel, as they termed England, than stay and enjoy the land they called Canaan: Somewhat they must say to excuse themselves." (*Id.*, page 954.)

The London Company understood his churchmanship, for on the 12th of March, 1611, when the 3rd charter was granted, the very first name in that charter was, George (Abbot) Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and in quick succession came William (James), Lord Bishop of Duresme, Henry (Parry) Lord Bishop of Worcester, John Bridger Lord Bishop of Oxenford, George Mountaine, Dean of Westminster, "Richard Buck, John Proctor, Alexander Whitaker, Thomas ffreake, Henry ffreake ministers of God's word," thus establishing the churchmanship of Whitaker, as clearly as that of George Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. (*Brown's Genesis*, page 547.)

The Laws Devine, the execution of which was entrusted to Whitaker establish the same thing.

They require "every man and woman twice a day, on the towling of the Bell," to repair to the church, and the prayers were to be, "according to the orders of the church." All the preachers, "were to preach in the forenoon, and catechise in the afternoon, and weekly say the devine service twice every day, and preach every Wednesday, and keep the Church handsome." (*Force's Tracts*, Vol. 3.)

The Captain of the guard was morning and evening to say a prayer, supposed to have been composed by Crashaw, which called for a blessing on, "the whole church," and, "for faithful and fruitful ministers."

The Minister under that Deputy Governor must have been a devout minister of the Church of England.

But let Mr. Whitaker speak for himself.

On the 9th of August, 1611, he wrote to his staunch and admiring friend, Crashaw: "If there be any young, Godly and learned ministers whom the Church of England hath not, or refuseth to set to work, send them thither. Our harvest is froward, and great, for the want of such. Young men are fittest for this country, *and we have no need either of ceremonies or bad livers.* Discretion and learning, zeal with knowledge would do much good." (*Brown's Gen.*, 499.)

The "Good News" closes with a noble and enthusiastic appeal to "you, my brethren, my fellow laborers, send up your earnest prayers to God for his Church in Virginia, that since his harvest here is great, but the laborers few, he would thrust forth laborers into his harvest, and pray also for me that the Ministrations of his Gospel may be powerful and effectual by me to the Salvation of many and advancement of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, to whom with the Father and the Holy Spirit be all honor and glory for evermore. Amen." (*Id.* 588.)

It seems (to me) to be very clear, that if any body can believe that Alexander Whitaker was of Puritan sympathies, and that there were "some Puritans at Henrico" under him and Dale, "the wish," for some strange reason, "must be father to the thought."

R. S. THOMAS.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8.00**
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxi-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. **2.50**
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardeley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp. 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.

NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,

Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,

Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination.

JAMES SCHOUER,
Author of "History of United States."

The impression made upon me has been that the work brought out by the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most painstaking and valuable.

FRANKLIN CARTER,
President of Williams College, Mass.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is one of the most welcome visitors received in my home. It is certainly one of the most instructive. The contributions furnished by its pages to the Colonial History of Virginia are beyond value to one who, like myself, is deeply interested in this, the most romantic era in the story of our country.

MARY VIRGINIA TERHUNE,
(MARION HARLAND.)

I consider the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* one of the very best works of its character published in this country. It is most ably edited, and the facts it gives in reference to Virginia history, which is of great interest to all of us, makes it a most valuable addition to the private library of every student of history.

WILLIAM S. STRYKER,
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most interesting and most valuable.

RT. REV. T. U. DUDLEY, D. D.

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal. The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,

Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

J. GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

THE EAST ANGLIAN;

Or, NOTES AND QUERIES on subjects connected with the Counties of SUFFOLK, CAMBRIDGE, ESSEX and NORFOLK. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., Rector of Rampton, Cambridge, Hon. Mem., late Hon. Sec. of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History.

Published Monthly. Part I, commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial, was issued 1st January, 1885. Vol. VI commenced January, 1895. Annual Subscription, 5s. post free. A few copies of Vols. I, II, III, IV and V (N. S.) bound in green cloth, may be had; price, 15s. net.
The old Series is quite out of print.

IPSWICH: FREDERICK PAWSEY, ANCIENT HOUSE; and by order, of all Eastern Counties Booksellers.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62 PATERNOSTER ROW.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

And MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

H. E. BOWEN & CO., Proprietors and Publishers.

Philadelphía Office, 20 South Sixth St. Boston Office, 4 Liberty Square.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES.

Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping, England.

A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s. post free. Vols. I and II now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough, England: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & CO., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

WILLIAM AND MARY

College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., (President of William & Mary College,) EDITOR.

Many historical manuscripts and pedigrees of families tracing from Virginia have been published. The fourth volume begins in July, 1895.
Subscription Price, \$3 00 per year.

RARE OLD BOOKS.

Out of print book wants have long puzzled the zealous bookhunter. We want to help all such. If we don't have the book you want will find it for you.

OUR CATALOGUE

is ready now; ask for it. Send us your list of wants in the book line, as we can find anything to be had at all—American or Foreign.

MAGAZINES AND PERIODICALS

are special lines with us. Ask us for the back numbers you have been wanting so long.

WE BUY BOOKS. HAVE YOU ANY TO SELL?


YE OLDE BOOKE MART,

133 N. 13 ST., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. IV—No. 4. APRIL, 1897.

History Dept.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
PHILIP A. BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Charges against Spotswood.....	349
2. Council Proceedings 1716-1717.....	364
3. Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28...	376
4. House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775.....	380
5. Army Supplies in the Revolution.....	387
6. Northampton County Records in 17th Century,	401
7. Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers.....	411
8. Letters of Wm. Fitzhugh.....	415
9. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.....	421
10. Genealogy—The Cocke Family.....	431
11. Necrology.....	456
12. Historical Notes and Queries.....	459
13. Book Reviews.....	469



MALVERN HILLS.

From General Dabney H. Maury's "History of Virginia."

See page 434.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. IV.

APRIL, 1897.

No. 4.

CHARGES AGAINST SPOTSWOOD.

[LUDWELL MSS., VIRGINIA HIST. SOCIETY COLLECTIONS.]

Virginia—

At a General Court held at the capitol Apⁿ ye 18, 1719.

PRESENT:

The Governor,
Edmund Jennings,
Robt. Carter,
John Smith,

John Lewis,
Will^m Cock,
Wm. Bassett,
Mann Page, Esqr.

The grand jury for the body of this country being returned into Court and Demanded if they had agreed on any bills or presentments, they answer no, they had none to make, but they had drawn up an address to the Governor which they presented into Court, and the same being read and being in the following words, viz:

To the Hon^{ble} Alexander Spotswood, his Majesty's Lieu: Governor and Comander in chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia; The Humble address of the Grand Jury of this Dominion, May it please your Honour:

With deep concern we reflect upon the unhappiness of having a party of men in this Colony so great Enemys to their Country as to make complaint against so good a Governor. Therefore we think we ought not to let slip this opportunity of approaching his most sacred Majesty and of clearing our consciences in this case by an Address to him, which we begg your Honour to transmitt home to be presented in our and our Country's behalf.

With unanimity we declare our almost dislike of a late Accusation against you, who through the whole course of your Administration have Exercised your authority over us by a conduct equally Just and mild. Particular Instances of which we have happily experienced in your Impartial Dispensation of Justice so deservedly admired that a former grand Jury could not with patience hear your absence from this our Supreme Court, when you had too much reason not to be present. And those who have observed your penetration into the most difficult points that are argued before you, and your Integrity in giving your Judgment will readily Acquit you both of Misconstruing or perverting our Laws, of which you are wrongfully accused.

Your wisdom and goodness in Improving our Infant Colony are so visible in the Effects, and your merrit in all Respects is so great with regard to the publick good that we are filled with astonishment at the bare offer of a complaint against you. With this knowledge of you we cherrish well grounded hopes that your virtue will not only surmount these party attempts but also in spite of the Ingratitude of some disaffected men amongst us, breed and Nourished in your mind Inclinations to continue to preside in the Government of this Dominion, still to advance its prosperity by the same Auspicious influence, under which it has flourished ever since it has been so fortunate as to be conducted by your honour; which Blessing that his Majesty may long grant us and you with the utmost satisfaction to enjoy are the most Earnest desires and hearty wishes of

Your Hon^r Most Obedient Humble Servants

Ben Weldon,*	Cole Diggs,* Foreman,
Rich. Neale,	Matt. Ballard,*
Jno Bayler,*	Graves Pack,*
R. C. Walker,*	Henry Baker,
Thom* Nelson,*	Robt. Tucker,*
Thom* Jones,*	Will. Robinson,*
Phill. Lightfoot,*	Chas. Chiswell,*
Thomas Lee,*	Ben. Robinson,*
Jos. Smith,	John Waller,*
Arthur Buckerdike,*	Geo. Mason,*

J. Walker.

* For notes, see end of article.

The Governor pleased to return them his answer in these or the like words:

“Gentlemen: I cannot but receive with comfort this publick Acknowledgement of your Satisfaction under my Government, and kindly thank you for the Honour you do me in expressing such a sence of my administration, and it must Engage a Governor’s affections to this Country to see so many considerable Gentlemen thereof ready to Justify his conduct.”

Then they presented their address to the King, which was also read, and the same being in these words, viz:

To the King’s most Excellent Majesty. The Humble address of the Grand Jury of Your Majesty’s Ancient Colony of Virginia; Most Gracious Sovereign; Your Majesty’s most loyall and dutifull subjects, the Grand Jury of this your Colony, tho remote from your Royall presence, with all submission lay hold of the opportunity to acknowledge with the profoundest gratitude, the many blessings we enjoy under your Auspicious reign. We observe with pleasure, your sacred Majesty alwayes intent on promoting the happiness of your people and no less carefull to preserve the liberty of Europe and restore peace amongst contending Nations, a prospect so agreeable to all who have a true sence of Loyalty, and a regard to the Honour of the British Nation, that we cannot but with the greatest abhorrence condemn the principles and practice of all such as endeavour to interrupt the Publick Tranquility by propagating Discontent among your people, or to divert your Majesty from these weighty affairs you are happily employed in, by their groundless clamours and complaint.

It is therefore with the greatest concern that we have lately seen an Address framed by a party here in an Irregular and unjustifiable manner and transmitted to your Majesty in the Name of your subjects of this Colony (without their knowledge and contrary to their Inclinations) Accusing your Majesty’s Lieut. Governor here as an Oppressor of your Subjects and a Subvertor of the Laws and Constitution of this Government, a charge so entirely Groundless that we should be wanting in our duty if we did not with the greatest humility beseech your majesty to give no credit to so Unjust an accusation.

We are bound in gratitude to Acknowledge that it is owing

to the Wisdom and Conduct of your Majesty's Lieu: Governor that this Country is happily arriv'd at its present flourishing Condition. The publick Credit retrieved, the peace of our Frontiers secured, our Trade increas'd, and lately rendred more Safe by the Destruction of the most Barbarous Crew of Pyrats that have infested our coast, and that at a time when the Disturbers of our peece Were Contriving a Complaint against him. But if by his Endeavours to maintain the prerogative and Augment the Revenue of your Majesty's Crown he has disoblighd some who want a greater power and Lycence than are Consistent with your Majesty's Service or the happiness of your subjects, either of this or our Mother Country, We hope your Majesty will have the Goodness to believe that they have few adherents in this your Dominion, and as we of this grand jury are bound by our Oaths to enquire into and present all Trangressions of the Establish'd laws, we humbly begg leave to assure your majesty that we find no oppression exercised on your subjects here, and that we shall always esteem it as one of the greatest Blessings of your Reign if your Majesty shall be graciously pleased to continue to us so good, so just & so wise a Governor. That your Majesty's Reign may be long and prosperous, that the Almighty may give you the hearts of all your subjects, and render ineffectual all the attempts of Factious and Seditious Spirits and perpetuate the success of your Throne in the same Royall line to the latest Ages are the prayers of

May it please your Majesty, Your Majesty's

most Loyall and dutifull and obedient subjects,

John Walker,	Cole Diggs, Foreman,
Tho. Jones,	Ben. Weldon,
R. C. Walker,	John Waller,
Robert Tucker,	John Baylor,
Henry Baker,	Will. Robinson,
Rich. Neale,	Ben. Robinson,
Phill. Lightfoot,	Thos. Lee,
Matt. Ballard,	Geo. Mason,
Graves Pack,	Jos. Smith,
Arthur Buckerdike,	Thom ^a Nelson,
	Char. Chissell.

The Governor was further pleased to return them his answer in these or the like words. "Gentlemen, you may be assured I shall not fail to transmitt with a particular care and pleasure An address which is so greatly on my behalf, and I do not doubt but his Majesty will be very well pleased to understand that he has not set an oppressor over his People here, nor Continued such a person in his Royall favour for so many years past."

Whereupon the Grand Jury at their motion (having nothing else before them) were discharg'd.

Copia Test

C. C. THACKER, C. G. L.

Observations on the Grand Jury's addresses Ap'ill 18, 1719.

It is to be observed that all these twenty one Grand Jury men are taken out of Twelve Countys and Nine of them out of York County, whereas there were very fitt men of other Countys in Town.

There were Severall Gentlemen in Town as fitt as any of these and were in presence with the Sheriff when he was Summoning the Jury and were not taken, others were Summoned and attended but were not returned in the pannil, either because they were known to be no addressors or suspected to boggle. On the other hand, some who came into Town late the Night before and that morning who were known to be sure hands were put pretty forward in the pannil particularly Tho. Lee & Phill Light-foot.

All these Jurors are such as had been notably busy in getting addresses signed in the Countys or at least had sign'd and were all Dependants in offices or Expectation or concern'd with him in Trade or Such particular favorites as are known to have run very nearly into all his Notions. These things make most people think the packt by &c. order.

The Jury accuses the Burgesses of addresssing irregularly & yet we have sufficient reason to believe these very addresses were prepared for them or the roughs of them at least as well as that of 8^{br} 1716, and indeed whoever reads the Gov^r Speeches &c. to the Burgesses may easily read the author of these addresses or the greatest part of them both in the style & words.

As to the particular reflection on the Gen'l Court of a former

Grand Jury's not being able to bear the Governor's absence there from, we shall only observe that four of this Jury, viz: Tho. Jones, Cha. Chiswell, Wil Robinson and Tho. Nelson, were the chief promoters of that Address, which they carried by violence, they would have done well to have informed us of some of those weighty reasons, the Gov' had for his absence, for we never could hear one good one yet.

We think there needs no other observation or proof of their veracity from hence, if the whole be but judg'd of by severall parts of it which we shall take Notice of, these two, viz:

We have lately seen an address framed by a party here, in an irregular and unjustifiable manner, and transmitted to your Majesty in the name of your subjects of this Colony (without their consent and contrary to their Inclinations) accusing your Majesty's Lieu. Gov' as an oppressor of your subjects and subverter of the Laws & Constitutions of this Government a charge so entirely groundless &c.

Now what is done by their Representatives cannot be said to be without the peoples consent and knowledge, especially if we consider the Grievances that were sent, and those that were defeated by the Justices, but the Assembly before, and that the people have never yet complained of the Address, unless the signing addresses by some inconsiderate men who knew not what they contain'd, but were told they were only Compliments to the Gov' can be called a complaint, and we believe there are but few that have signed the addresses besides officers, after all the Indefatigable Artifices and violences that have been used to insnare men.

Wherefore it must be more Naturall to believe that the Burgesses who are chosen by the people in every County must know the people's Inclinations better than a Grand Jury chosen by the Gov' (or his officer) in Twelve Countys and half of them in two Countys. And if the Circumstances and characters of the Burgesses abstracted from the Dignity of their Charracter as Representatives, be compared with those of the Grand Jury the Burgesses must certainly be Esteemed the most unbyased and most Credible persons, and This appears in the faces of their addresses, for daily experience shews us it is possible a Gov' may be Guilty of what the Burgesses accuse him of, but it is impos-

sible that the Jurors say in his favour can be true unless he be more than man, Besides it is certain the Burgesses do act in this office under an oath. Where as it is notoriously known that it has been argued in Grand Jurys here and is a generally received opinion (Notwithstanding the sly insinuation in this address) that Grand Jurys are not upon oath in Addresses but only in presentments, and it is well known who Inculcated this opinion:

Again, "We are bound in gratitude to acknowledge that is owing to the Wisdom & Conduct of your Majesty's Lieu. Gov' that this Country is happily arriv'd at its present flourishing condition. The publick Credit retriev'd, the peace of our frontiers Secured, our Trade Increased and lately made more safe by * * Destruction" &c.

Now we suppose the merchants can give the best acco' of the flourishing of trade (i. e.). The price of Tobacco we know of. Nothing done here to occasion it unless they mean the Tobacco Law, and it is certain that the price of Tob^o has been greater since the Destruction of that Law, than when it was in force. Tho perhaps the agent Jurors do not get so much. What is meant by retrieving the Publick Credit is only known to the person who drew this address, for surely they will not say the credit of the Revenue of 2s. hogshead was ever yet doubled, tho by short crops and extraordinary charges that revenue has sometimes been a little behinde; but the King's bounty out of the Q. Rents and the sinking the 150' a year house rent and better crops retrieved that, but they would Rob both God and the King to give their Idol the honour of it. Neither has the Gov' contributed much to the Importation of Liquors and Slaves, which has raised the Country's bank of money, which he uses so freely, nor is it easy to Guess what he has done to make the Credit of the Assembly better than it was; for it was but last Somer he pretended to the Council that he could not get a Messenger to go to the Usheree Indians to desire them to fetch their children from Christianna upon the Credit of the Assembly. What has been done for securing the Frontiers of late is the next Question. And if they are so well secured why have the Burgesses and Council too been so often upbraided with neglecting the Security of them, and why were the Burgesses to be kept in readiness to bind up the wounds since they would not

ward off the Blow it seems now by this address that this wise, good man has deluded us all this while with false alarms. Which way the Gov' has increased our Trade is the next Question, and can hardly be true unless these Gentlemen of the Jury who are of the Indian Company meant only the Trade of that Company.

As to the wise measures concerted for the Destruction of Tatch without doubt you have had a full acc' of it already and of the Just Proceedings thereupon since at least Mr. Maynard Lieut. to Capt. Gordon who was sent upon that expedition can give a good acc' of that whole matter if some means be not found to stop his mouth before he go hence or he be not contrived out of the way.

Those gentlemen of the Grand Jury find no oppression by which must be understood none upon themselves for they never enquired of nobody else, and no doubt most people think most of them rather the Oppressors or at least the Instruments of oppression than the oppressed and therefore no wonder they are desirous of his Continuance that they may Trample upon every body and be protected in their unwarrantable proceedings.

Query. Is it not a subversion of our Constitution for a Grand Jury to reflect upon and abuse the Gen'l Court to their faces whilst they are sitting and to Impeach the House of Burgesses in so gross a manner and what would be done to a Grand Jury that should do such a thing to the House of Commons in England or even in Ireland.

Query. Which are most Justly entituled to the Epithet of factions and Seditions those that modestly represent their Grievances to the King in discharge of their duty and Suffer themselves and their friends Quietly to be affronted and abused for it.

Or those that without any provocation but for filthily lucre and favour run about the Country Stirring up strife and Engaging men by all wayes to sign addresses full of false accusations and exciting in all Ranks of people an ill opinion of the greatest part of the Council and Burgesses as well as others who oppose the Gov' and their arbitrary doings.

NOTES.

Colonel Thomas Jones, son of Roger Jones, married Elizabeth (born August 29, 1701), widow of William Pratt, and daughter of Dr. Wil-

liam Cocke, Secretary of State of Virginia, and had issue: I. Thomas Jones, Jr., born December 25, 1726; II. Dorothea, born February 2, 1728; III. Catesby, born March 6, 1730, *d. s. p.*, December, 1747; IV. Frederick, born July 7, 1732; V. Jekyll, born April 25, 1737, died in infancy; VI. Lucy, born August 25, 1738; VII. Anne, born February 13, 1739; VIII. Walter, born December 18, 1745; IX. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1748.

For a full account of this family, see a volume entitled, "Descendants of Roger Jones."

Arthur Buckardike.—On May 6, 1720, the bond of Richard Ambler, as executor of Arthur Buckardike, was filed in York County Court. John Ambler, of York, England, ancestor of the Virginia family of the name, married, in or before 1690, in England, Elizabeth Buckadike. Arthur Buckadike, or Bickadike, is stated to have been a brother of Mrs. Ambler.

Graves Packe, was a justice of York from 1719, and high sheriff in 1726 and 1727. From the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. II (quoting the *Maryland Gazette*), it appears that in May, 1765, a schooner going from York river up the bay, was lost, and that among the passengers who perished was, "Mr. Graves, son of Mrs. Sarah Packe of Williamsburg, a very hopeful youth, of about 18 years of age." Mary, daughter of Stephens Thompson, Attorney-General of Virginia, and sister of Mrs. Ann (Thompson) Mason, married first, Robert Booth, and secondly, Captain Graves Packe. She had one child by her second husband, who died in infancy. Captain Packe married secondly, Sarah —. Under date, Feb. 16, 1740, is referred to a legacy to Edward Randolph, of London, merchant ("now residing in Virginia"), under the will of Graves Pack, late of London, mariner, for £25 Virginia money. Doubtless Captain Packe, like many masters of ships, had an estate in Virginia, and occasionally lived here.

Major Samuel Weldon lived in James City county about 1692, and was a justice for that county. Mr. Peter Efford, of York county, who died in 1666, left an only child, Sarah, whom he left to the care of Rev. John Welden, minister of St. Mary's, Newington, England, and Albertus Skinner, gent. She married Major Samuel Weldon, of James City county, Va., probably a son of the minister.

John Walker.—Capt. Richard Croshaw, of York co., who died in 1669, had a daughter, Rachel, who married John Walker, of King & Queen co. In 1729 Elizabeth, widow of Richard Croshaw Walker, was wife of Christopher Beverley. John Walker was sheriff of King & Queen in 1705. In 1707 John Walker was colonel; Thomas Walker, captain; Richard Croshaw Walker, lieutenant, and James Walker, cornet, in the King & Queen militia. In a Bible, printed in 1589, and to which the New Testament was attached in 1602, now in the possession of the Walker family in King &

Queen, contains many entries in regard to the family. I have not a complete copy. The following have been furnished: "September ye 24, 1709. I went to St. Clemones church [signed] Thomas Walker. [This has been taken to indicate the date of his marriage with his wife, Susanna]. "My dafter, Mary Peachy Walker, was born ye first one of ye thirtieth day of Janevary, 1710, baptised the day follow'g ye 31st." "John Walker born ye 29th of April, at five, 1711." "Thos. Walker borne Jan'y ye 25, 1715." "Mary Peachy Walker married, May ye 13, in the year of the Lord 1732." John Walker married, Nov., 1735, Miss Baylor, of Essex county, and had three children (1) Baylor, a son; (2) Susannah; (3) Elizabeth. "Married, Nov. 9, 1735, Susannah Walker, and old Capt. Wm. Fleet, widower." Baylor Walker born Jan. 28, 1737. Elizabeth Walker born May 9, 1740. May 25, 1759 I [Baylor Walker?], was married. John Walker born April 16, 1760. Thos. Elliott, John Hill, Richard Tunstall, godfathers; Patty Gaines, Mary Temple, Elizabeth Walker, godmothers. John Walker died Dec. * * * Humphrey Walker born Jan. 13, 1762, Wm. Humphrey Hill, John Temple, godfathers; Mary Temple, Hester Cowan, godmothers. Humphrey Walker died Dec. 28, 1820, in Richmond. Thos. Walker born Dec. 5, 1763, Wm. Fleet, Robt. Hill, godfathers; Frances Baylor, Ann Hill, godmothers. Robert Walker born Dec. 5, 1765, John Temple, Edward Hill, godfathers; Susannah Fleet, Sarah Smith [?], godmothers. Susannah Walker born Nov. 28, 1767, John Madison, Henry Hill, godfathers; Mary Hill, Hannah Hill, godmothers. Baylor Walker died April 7, 1773, aged 36. Humphrey Walker died Dec. 26, 1820, in Richmond, when a member of the Assembly, aged 58. [Humphrey Walker was member of the House of Delegates from King & Queen 1815-20.] Frances Walker died Feb. 9, 1824. Humphrey Walker died 25 Dec., 1820, aged 58 years, 11 months and 13 days. Temple, son of H. and F. Walker, born Dec. 23, 1786. John Walker, born Aug. 15, 1785. Mary, born Dec. 23, 1786. Susannah, born Jan. 13, 1788. Baylor, born Aug. 15, 1789. Frances, born March 2, 1772. George, born Oct. 25, 1793, died July 27, 1798. Robert, born Feb. 17, 1795. Volney, born March 17, 1797. Bernard Humphrey, son of Temple and Elizabeth Walker, born Aug. 7, 1826. Dorothis Fleet, daughter of Richard and Dorothy A. Bagly, born Aug. 7, 1832. Bernard H. Walker and Dorothis F. Bagby married by Elder R. H. Bagby at Society Hill, King & Queen, Nov. 12, 1851. John T., son of Temple and Mary Walker, born May 15, 1815. Elizabeth Walker, wife of John T. Walker, born March 31, 1829. John T. and Elizabeth Walker married Jan. 15, 1837. James H. Walker married Cornelia Hampton Jan. 9, 1840. Wm. H. Walker and Frances A. Griffin married July 5, 1850.

It is probable that Thomas, Richard Croshaw and James Walker were sons of Col. John Walker, of 1707. Col. John Walker, of King and Queen, was not the same as Col. John Walker, of Gloucester and Rap-

pahannock counties, who was a member of the Council. For an account of Dr. Thomas Walker, born Jan. 25, 1715, and his descendants, see Page's "Page Family."

Philip Lightfoot.—For a genealogy of the Lightfoot family, see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. I and II. Philip Lightfoot was afterwards member of the Council.

Thomas Lee.—Afterwards President of the Council and Acting Governor. See Lee's "Lee Family."

Cole Digges was a member of the Council. For genealogy of the Digges family see *William & Mary Quarterly*.

Charles Chiswell was clerk of the General Court in 1706. He lived in Hanover and died April, 1737, aged 60, leaving his son John his executor. The son, Colonel John Chiswell, was for a number of years one of the most prominent men of the colony. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Hanover county in 1744, 1748, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758 and probably in other years, and was actively engaged in lead and iron mining. He married Elizabeth (who died February, 1776, aged 54), daughter of Colonel William Randolph, Jr., of "Turkey Island," and had issue: I. Susanna, married, first, John Robinson, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and, second, William Griffin; II. Mary, married, 1766, Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall;" III. Elizabeth, married Charles Carter, of "Ludlow," Stafford county; IV. Lucy, married Colonel William Nelson, of "The Dorrill." She was born August 3, 1752, and died April 14, 1810. Colonel Chiswell killed in 1766 in an affray in a tavern a Scotch gentleman, Robert Routledge, and was committed to prison to wait trial, but committed suicide.

George Mason.—See Miss Rowland's "Life of George Mason," and Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies" for accounts of the Mason family.

John Waller, of King William county, was sheriff of King and Queen 1702, and Burgess for King William in 1710. He afterwards settled at "Newport," Spotsylvania county, and was clerk of that county 1722-1742. He died in 1754. In his will, recorded in Spotsylvania, he names various children and grandchildren, and devises between four and five thousand acres of land. The inventory of the personal estate of John Waller, gent., dated October 1, 1754, and recorded in Spotsylvania, amounts in all to £1,380. 14. 11. It includes 7 gilt framed pictures valued at 17 shillings 6d each, a hautboy valued at 10 shillings, a flute 5 shillings, a fiddle and case 25 shillings, and 137 titles of books. For genealogies of the Waller family, see Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," *Richmond Critic* and *Richmond Standard*.

Wm. Robinson probably was the person of the name who was sheriff of Richmond county in 1708, and county lieutenant in 1715.

Benjamin Robinson, son of Christopher Robinson, of "Hewick,"

Middlesex, the immigrant, and brother of President John Robinson, of the Council, was sheriff of Essex, 1724 and 1725, and first clerk of Caroline county. He married Mary King.

Matthew Ballard.—Col. Thomas Ballard, born 1630, buried March 24, 1689, was clerk of York county in 1652, and for many years after; Burgess for James City in 1666; member of the Council, 1675-77, and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1680. He married Anne —, and had issue: I. John, eldest son, who probably died without issue before 1694; II. Col. Thomas, was a Burgess, justice, colonel of militia in York, and sheriff in 1694; will proved 1711. Married Katherine, daughter of John Hubard; III. Lydia; IV. Elizabeth; V. Margaret; VI. Frances. Thomas and Katherine (Hubard) Ballard had issue: I. Anne, married John Major; II. Matthew (of the text), whose inventory, dated in 1720, included an armorial seal and plate, with his arms on it. His widow, Jane, married in 1736, Matthew Hubard, clerk of York county; III. Elizabeth; IV. Katherine; V. Thomas; VI. Robert; VII. Captain John, of Yorktown (will proved 1745), married —; VIII. William; IX. Mary. Captain John Ballard (who died 1745) had children: I. Thomas; II. John; III. Robert, clerk of Princess Anne county, married Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Newton; IV. William; V. Catherine; VI. Elizabeth; VII. Anne. The family was numerous later in York and Charles City.

Robert Tucker was a justice of Norfolk county from April, 1711, and died in 1723. The will of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk county, merchant, was dated November 9, 1722, and proved December 21, 1722. Legatees: sons Robert and John; daughters Courtney and Sarah; directs £400 sterling be put at interest for the support of his sister, Mrs. Sarah Cooke; brother John Tucker, George Walker, and Thos. Wythe, executors. In March, 1723, was recorded the inventory of the personal estate of "Mr. Robert Tucker, came to our hands." It included (among other things), in "the hall:" 57 pieces of plate, weighing 23 lbs. and 12 pennyweights; 3 large looking-glasses, 4 large maps, 29 pictures; in "the entry," 39 pictures; in "the passage chamber upstairs entry," 7 pictures; in "the chamber off the hall," 9 pictures; other rooms mentioned are the chamber over the parlor and the chamber over the kitchen. There are also several sloops and flats. West India merchandize, in the stores, came in the brigantine Providence, £450. 9. 9. Cash: Virginia currency in the hands of Mrs. Frances Tucker, George Walker, and others, they have intrusted in this country £4,917. 6. "Sundry Urobian goods now on sayle," £1,368. 17. 2. Cash sterling in the hands of Capt. John Hyde & Co., if all bills are good and paid, £1,756. 14. 6. Sundry goods in the hands of Mr. Robt. Hall, Thos. Summerell, and David Macklanehan: Bee Wax, 1,730 lbs.; Mirtle wax, 258; feathers, 228 lbs.; cottonwood, 32 lbs.; 10 new anchors, sundry parcels of salt at sundry stores, 19 negroes, sundry debts out-

standing, &c., &c. Also 34 divinity books, at £2. 10; 16 History, at £1. 5; 13 Cow, at £3; a parcell of navigation books & 2 of history, at £1.

On May 20, 1736, there is a deed from Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, merchant, and Frances, his wife, relict of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, merchant, to John Tucker, son of said Robert and Frances.

The will of John Tucker, of Norfolk Borough, was dated September 11, and proved December 16, 1702. Legatees: son Henry; daughter Jane Tucker, daughter Rebecca Tucker; youngest children, Rebecca Elizabeth, Travis, Jane, and John; daughter Frances Calvert and wife Rebecca. Edward C. Travis an executor. On June 3d Rebecca Elizabeth Tucker, widow of John Tucker, of Norfolk, merchant, refused to accept her bequest under the will. [This John Tucker was not the son of the first named Richard, nor his brother.]

Robert Tucker, the younger, was one of the first Aldermen of Norfolk Borough in 1736, and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1752 and 1753. The *Virginia Gazette* announces the death on July 1, 1767, of "Colonel Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, many years a very extensive merchant there." He married Joanna, daughter of Gawin Corbin, of "Laneville," King and Queen county. His will was dated January 12, 1765, and proved September 17, 1767; legatees: son Robert, son Gawin Corbin Tucker ("the lot where I live, purchased by my uncle John Tucker, and fell to me as his heir of law"); daughters Sarah, Martha, Courtney and Frances, wife Joanna, unborn child; daughter Ann. Wife, Hon. Richard Corbin, and brother John Tucker, executors.

The will of Robert Tucker (3d) dated September 19, 1779, proved March, 1780, legatees: brother Corbin, three unmarried sisters, Molly, Nancy and Carolina Henrietta. His uncle, John Tucker, had a claim of £50 per annum for life, on certain lands. Mother still alive. Legacies to sisters, Joanna Corbin, Patsy Newton, and Courtney Bowdoin. Brothers-in-law Thomas Newton and Preeson Bowdoin, and friend General Thomas Nelson, executors. Codicil: bequests to Mother Jonanna Tucker, sisters Patsey and Courtney, sisters Sarah Taylor and Frances Harvey, nephew Thomas, son of Thomas Newton, nephew David Kerr, nephews Richard and Tayloe Corbin, neices Nancy, Felicia and Jane Corbin, neices Amy and Sarah Newton; Elizabeth, daughter of John Hutchings, niece Sarah, daughter of John Taylor.

Joanna, daughter of Robert Tucker (2d) married Gawin Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex, a member of the Colonial Council. In 1771, Fanny, daughter of "the late Col. Robt. Tucker," of Norfolk, married David Kerr, attorney at law, of King and Queen county (*Gazette*).

The following are from the Tucker family Bible:

Robert Tucker married Joanna Corbin, Daughter of Gawin and Martha Corbin, in King and Queen County on Thursday the 17th Day of

May 1739 by the Reverend Mr. William Philips who preached a Sermon on the Occasion, the words of his Text were "Marriage is honourable."

Frances Daughter of Robert and Joanna Tucker was born April 6th 1740—being Easter Sunday baptised the 17th May, and departed this life the 21st of the same month. The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away—blessed be the name of the Lord.

Robert Son of Robert and Joanna Tucker was born September 24th 1741 and baptised seven days after by the Rev'd Mr. Moses Robinson. The Godfathers were Robert Dinwiddie Esq. & Mr. Edward Hack Mosely & the Godmothers Mrs. ——— & Susan Thruston.

Martha Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born February 9th 1742-3 between 7 & 8 o'clock of the morning and baptised the 8th day after by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godmothers and Godfathers were Mrs. Frances Phrepp & Margaret Walker—Mr. Edward Hack Moseley and Mr. Samuel Boush junior.

Joanna Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born April 12th 1744 about 8 o'clock of the morning and baptised the 16th of said month by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Capt. Wm. Gordon of his Majesty's sloop Hound (by Proxy) & Mr. Jno. Tucker. The Godmothers Mrs. Frances Nelson & Mary Mosely.

John Son of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 29th day of December 1745 about 4 o'clock in the morning and the — day of January by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Mr. John Tucker & Capt. Policarpus Taylor. The Godmother Mrs. Mary Moseley—and died the 1st day of July 1746.

Sarah Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 13th day of October 1747 about 5 o'clock in the morning and baptised the day after by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfather was Mr. Edward Hack Moseley and the Godmothers Mrs. Frances Nelson & Christian Loyde.

Mary Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 2nd day of January 1748-9 about 11 o'clock in the forenoon and baptised the 30th day of February by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfather Mr. Mosely & the Godmother Mrs. Moseley.

Martha Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 11th day of January 1750-51 about 6 o'clock in the morning and baptised the same day month by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfather was Mr. Edward Hack Moseley & the Godmothers were Mrs. Moseley & Mrs. Perkins.

Frances Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 21st day of March 1751-2 about 10 o'clock at night and was baptised the 30th of same month by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Mr. Edward Hack Moseley & Christopher Perkins & the Godmothers were Mrs. Moseley and Mrs. Perkins.

Elizabeth Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 4th day

of May 1753 about 10 o'clock in the afternoon & baptised the 11th of the same month by the Rev'd Mr. Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Mr. Edward Hack Moseley and Francis Farley Esq. and the Godmothers Mrs. Moseley and Mrs. Hansford. The said Elizabeth departed this life the 4th of July 1754.

Gawin Corbin Son of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 31st day of January about 3 o'clock in the morning 1755 and baptised the 20th day of February by the Rev'd Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Mr. John Norton & Col. Gawin Corbin & the Godmothers Mrs. Nelson & Miss Sarah Smith.

Courtney Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born 30th of April 1756 about 9 o'clock at night & baptised by Rev'd Charles Smith. The Godfathers were Capt. Mariot Arbutnot & Mr. Charles — illegible.

Ann Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 27th of August 1757 about 10 o'clock in the forenoon & baptised by the Rev. Charles Smith. Her Godfather was Doctor Archibald Campbell & Godmother Mrs. Mary Streep & Joanna Tucker, Jr.

John son of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 16th day of January 1759 about 8 o'clock in the morning & baptised by Rev'd Charles Smith Feb. 11th. The Godfathers were Mr. Godfrey Malbone and John Tucker & the Godmothers were Mrs. Malbone & Mrs. Frances Nelson.

Alice Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born May 15th 1760 and died July 21st 1761.

John Pulman son of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 18th day of January 1762 about 5 o'clock in the morning & baptised the — 1762. The Godfathers —. He died July 22nd 1762.

Richard son of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born the 20th day of July 1763 and baptised by the Rev'd Thomas Davis. The Godfathers Dr. Jno: Ramsey & Robert Tucker junior and the Godmother Sarah Tucker. He died a few days after his birth.

Carolina Henrietta Daughter of Robert & Joanna Tucker was born 16th day of March 1765 about 4 o'clock in the afternoon & baptised the 1st of June by the Rev'd Mr. James Pasteur. The Godfathers were Thomas Newton & Robert Tucker juniors and the Godmothers were Mrs. Carolina Henrietta Bedford of Barbadoes (by Proxy) and Mrs. Sarah Muter.

John Baylor, born in 1650 at Tiverton, Devonshire, England, came to Gloucester county, Virginia, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and acquired a large estate by extensive trade as a merchant. He was Burgess for Gloucester, 1692, and for King and Queen in 1718. He married Lucy Todd O'Brien, of New Kent, in 1698, and at his death left a very considerable property, the personal estate being appraised at £6,500. (*Meade.*)

COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS 1716-1717.

[LUDWELL PAPERS, VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS.]

At a Council held at the capitol, the 27th of Oct', 1716.

Present: The Governor, Robert Carter,* William Bassett, James Blair, Nath^l Harrison, Phillip Ludwell, Mann Page,† Edmund Berkeley,‡ Esqr.

* Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster county, son of Col. John Carter, of the same place, who was a member of the Council, and his wife, Sarah Ludlow, was born in 1663, and died August 4, 1732. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses 1695-1699, elected Treasurer in 1699 and held the office for several years; member of the Council from 1704 until his death, and as President of that body was acting Governor for more than a year from July, 1726. From Col. Carter's great estate, and his political influence, he derived the name "King Carter," by which he is now generally known. He made a liberal use of his wealth, founding scholarships in William and Mary College, and building the fine brick church which still remains in Christ Church parish, Lancaster county. His obituary in the Gentlemen's Magazine states that he left 300,000 acres of land, 1,000 negroes, and £10,000 in money. He married, first, Judith, daughter of Hon. John Armistead, of Gloucester county, and, secondly, Betty, widow of Richard Willis, and daughter of Thomas Landon, of Middlesex county. His epitaph and those on the tombs of his two wives have been printed in Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia." These tombs are now merely heaps of fragments. In addition to what has been already given in this Magazine, in regard to Jno. Carter, Sr., and John Carter, Jr. (II, 235, &c.), and the Landons (II, 430, &c.), the following throws some additional light on the family and its connections. Order book, Lancaster county, May 11, 1670, "probate of the will of Mr. Francis Ludlow, deceased, and administration thereon, granted to Captain John Carter, and an inventory, together with the accounts under the hands of the said Ludlow and Col. John Carter, deceased, between them two," and also that the accounts between Col. John Carter, deceased, and Mr. John Ludlow, deceased, brother to the said Francis Ludlow, ordered to be recorded. Most provokingly the book containing this will and the accounts, which would probably have given the desired information in regard to the Carter-Ludlow marriage, is missing, and apparently was lost before the present series of record books was numbered. There is on record in Middlesex, and dated February 4, 1694-5, a deposition of

The Gov' this day communicated to the Council part of a letter from the Right Hon^{ble} The Lords Commiss^{rs} for Trade and Plantations bearing date the First of June last past, wherein among other things their Lordships were pleased to signify their opinions upon the representations of the Council, in the year 1713, in relation to the appointment of the Judges of the Courts of Oyer and Terminer, viz: That the Gov' hath power by his Commiss^{rs} to appoint such Judges of the said court as he shall think fitt unless the same be otherwise restrained by the Laws of the Colony. And that the Council are mistaken by insisting that no

Thomas Powell, formerly of the city of Hereford, England, stating that about January, 1693-4, he was present "in the little room at the Pewters in the City of Bristol," when Henry Nixon made a contract with Mr. Thomas Landon to come to Virginia and serve him two years, being paid 50 shillings the last year. A deposition of the same Thomas Powell, March 4, 1694, that he was present at a contract ("made some short time before we came from Hereford about the end of Dec. 1693") between Mr. Thomas Landon and Luke Matthews, of the city of Hereford, by which the latter agreed to serve Mr. Landon for two years as a tailor at 6d a day, and the articles were delivered to Richard Matthews, father of said Luke. There are also recorded articles of agreement, dated December 20, 1694 [*sic*], between Thomas Landon, of Crednell, Gentleman, and Luke Matthews, of the city of Hereford, tailor—Matthews to serve two years. Thomas Landon was a justice of Middlesex from October, 1700. His will bears a well preserved impression of the Landon arms.

† Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, son of Hon. Matthew Page, of the same place, was born in 1690, and died January 24, 1730. He was educated at Eaton and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated July, 1709. He was appointed to the Council in 1714, and remained a member until his death. He was the builder of the present Rosewell house. He married, first, in 1712, Judith, daughter of Hon. Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex, President of the Council and Secretary of State; and, secondly, in 1718, Judith, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, of "Corotoman."

‡ Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex, son of Edmund Berkeley, was a planter of large estate, owning lands, negroes, &c., in Middlesex, King and Queen and Gloucester; was appointed to the Council in 1713, and died in 1718. He married Lucy, daughter of Hon. Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, and "King's Creek," York.

other persons are joined in Commission with the Judges in England in lease of life and death, except in the Circuits, for that its frequently done there. And the Gov' further caused to be read at the Board that part of His Lett' to the Board of Trade, wherein the several objections mentioned in the Councils Representation are stated that it might appear to the Council that he had fairly Recited the same. And it being observed by the Board that in the said Representation it is not expressly alledged that no such joint Commissⁿ are granted in England, but only that no other gentⁿ are ever added to the Judges in Criminal Cases tryed in the Kings Bench. Such of the Council as signed the said Representation did thereupon desire the Gov' to Transmitt a copy thereof to the Lords Commissⁿ of Trade. That their Lordships may have the whole matter under their consideration.

At a Council held at the Capitol the 3d of November, 1716.

Present: The Gov', Edmd. Jennings,* Robt. Carter, James Blair, Phillip Ludwell, John Lewis,† William Bassett, Mann Page, Edmund Berkeley, Esq.

* Edmund Jenings, of "Ripon Hall," York county, Virginia, son of Sir Edmund Jenings, of Ripon, Yorkshire, England, and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, Lord Mayor of London 1621-22, was born in 1659, and died December 5, 1727. He came to Virginia at an early age; was Attorney-General in 1684; was appointed to the Council in 1701, and remained a member until his death. In 1704 he was appointed Secretary of State, and from June, 1706, to August 23, 1710, was acting Governor. Later he would have again become acting Governor, but was set aside on account of his feeble health. He married Frances, daughter of Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex, and had several children. His daughter, Frances, married Charles Grymes, of "Moratico," Richmond county (and was ancestress of General R. E. Lee). Another daughter, Elizabeth, married Robert Porteus, of "New Battle," York county, who afterwards removed to England, where she became the mother of Beilby Porteus, Bishop of London. Governor Jenings also had one son, Edmund, who was Secretary of Maryland. He married, in 1728, Anana, widow of James Frisby and Thomas Bordley, and daughter of Mathias Vanderheyden, by which marriage he was father of Ariana, who married John Randolph, of Virginia, and was mother of Edmund Randolph, first Attorney-General of the Untited States; and a son, Edmund, who died unmarried in 1819.

† Colonel John Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county (an

On reading at the Board Sundry Letters from Coll. Eden, Go^r of North Carolina, signifying that he hath declared war against the Saraw Indians and desiring the Assistance of the Government for cutting of that Nation. It appearing to the Board by the aforesaid Letters, that the occasion of the war which the Governm^t of North Carolina have thought fitt to enter into with the Saraws, is grounded upon a Rencountre between some of the Inhabitants of that Province and a party of Indians supposed to be the Saraws, wherein the English were the Aggressors, and attacked the Indians first without any Provocation given on their part. This Board are of opinion that it is not advisable for this Government to assist in a war so unjustly begun, and especially considering that the Saraws were under a Treaty with us (by the consent and approbation of the Government of South Carolina), and have the Publick faith for their Safe passage into this Government for concluding a Peace. And therefore the council do approve of the answer which the Gov^r hath already given Coll. Eden on this occasion as agreeable to sense of this Board.

At a Council held at the Capitol, Apⁿ ye 2d, 1717. Present:
The Honble the Lieut. Cov^r, Edm^d Jennings, Robt. Carter,
Mann Page, James Blair, John Lewis, Phillip Ludwell,
Nath'l Harrison and Edmund Berkeley.

Upon reading at this Board a report of Fran^s Kenedy, Esq^r, Containing an acct. of His Negotiations with the Gov^r of So. Carolina purs^t to the gov^r's Instructions given him in that behalf for obtaining the performance of the sev^l Articles on the Treaty of allowance made between that and this Gov^r. It appearing to this Board that the said Government of Carolina have no inten-

estate he acquired with his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Augustine Warner, Jr.), was born in 1669, and died in 1725. He was a member of the Council ———, and had issue (as shown by the Abingdon Parish Register): I. John, probably born 1694, of "Warner Hall," and also of the Council; married Frances ———; II. Charles, of "The Byrd," born 1696; III. Robert, of Albemarle county, baptized May 10, 1704, died 1766. Colonel John^s and Frances Lewis had (as shown by the register): I. Warner, born 1720; II. ———, born 1723; III. Fielding, born July 7, 1725; IV. John, born 1728; V. Charles, born 1729.

tion to performe any of their engagem^{ts} whereby the Inhabitants of this Colony Listed as soldiers here for the assistance of that Province, are greatly deceived & prejudiced, and the M^{rs} of divers of the said Soldiers not only disappointed of any Recompences for the loss of their Serv^{ts} time, but even the said Serv^{ts} themselves, who are not returned according to the said Treaty. It is therefore the unanimous opinion of this Board that it is fitt the Injustice of that Province towards the Peoples of this Colony be represented to his Maty. that such measures may be taken as His Maj^{ty} in his Royal Wisdom shall judge fitt to oblige the Province of So. Carolina to make good their Engage^{mts} and the Governor is prayed & desired to represent the same accordingly.

And it is further ordered that the thanks of this Board be given Mr. Kennedy for the troble he has taken in the Service of this Government at South Carolina, and because this Government is not in a Condition (by reason of the s^d deferency of its Publick Revenue) to give him a Recompence suitable to his said Service; The Gov^r is desired to recommend the said Mr. Kennedy to the Hon^{ble} the Lords Comm^{rs} for Trade, that by their Lordships Interest and good offers, a suitable Reward may be obtained for him.

At a court held at the Capitol May 4, 1777. Present: The Governor, Edward Jennings, Robt. Carter, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Lewis, William Bassett, Nath^l Harrison, Mann Page, Edmund Berkeley, Esq.

The Board having taken into further consideration the affront offered to this Government by the Smoqua Indians in attacking the Callabaws while they were at Christawa given pledge for their Fidelity and Peaceable Deportm^t to his Mag^{ty} Subjects and while they had the Publick faith for their Security. And consid^{ing} how much it concerns the Honor of this Government that the Callabaws prisoners taken on that occasion be released & sent back. The Council are therefore of opinion, that a message be sent to the Tuscororas Indians signifying to them that as the Senequa who committed this outrage were for some time before at their towns, and that sundry Tus^s were also in their Company at Christiana. This Government must look on their

nation as accessory, unless the said Tus^d do set at liberty the Callabaws prisoners if at their Towns or procure them to be set at liberty if they are carried to Seneca Country. That if they shall at any time hereafter harbour or correspond with any Indians whatsoever who shall committ any act of hostility on the Inhabit^r of Virginia or its Tributarys, this Government will revenge the same on the sup^o nation.

And this Board are further of opinion, that the Gov^r of N. York be des^d to interpose his good office for the liberty of the Captives if they are among the Senecas. And for restraining for the future the Indians under that Governm^t or in amity with it, and for as much as it is for his Majesty^s service and the safety of this Colony that some speedy measure be taken to prevent the incursions of the Seneca Indians on the Frontiers. It is the opinion of this Board that a fitt person be sent to New York who by discoursing with the said Indians may be able to induce them to renew and continue the Peace with this Government in 1685, and with the permission of the Gov^r of New York to negotiate a Peace between them and the Callabaws and other Western Indians.

And whereas the proposal has been communicated to this Board from the Virginia Indians * * that they are willing to contribute one half of the charges for sending such a person as may be fitt to negotiate with the said Seneca Indians. This Board do accept of the said offer. And it is ordered that the other half of the said charge be defrayed out of his Majesty^s Revenue of 2s. p. hh., the same being for his Maj^{ty}^s service and the preservation of the Peace of this his Mag^{ty} Colony.

And for preventing hereafter the unlawful Traffique and Correspondence with the Tuscororer, which has already had such dangerous effects on the Hon^r and Safety of the Government, as that it is much to be. * * Intelligence has been given by such Illegal Traders both to them and the Senecas of the condition of the fort of Christiana, and the manner of the Western Indians encamping there; which encouraged the Seneca Ind: to attack the said Western Indians. It is ordered that a Proclamation issue strictly prohibiting all persons from trading, corresponding.

At a Council held at the Capitol the 12th of Novem^r, 1717.

Present: The Hon^{ble} the Lieut: Governor, Edmund Jennings, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Smith, William Bassett, Nath^l Harrison, Mann Page, Esq^r.

The Governor acquainting the Council that by the Repeal of the Act for the better Regulation of the Indian Trade, the Virginia Indian Company is dissolved, Which has hitherto kept up the ffort of Christiana, maintained the guard & supported the Hostages of the Southern Indians and desiring the Advice of the Board, how the s^d Fort & Guard shall be maintained for the future, and how the Hostages shall be disposed of if it be thought ffit to Slight that Fort.

The Council do there upon declare their opinion that the maintaining the said Fort & guard and keeping the hostages is a conveniency & Security to this Government, and that therefore the said Fort be maintained and the Hostages kept untill the Meeting of an Assembly Since it may prove of dangerous consequence to dismantle the one or return the other at a time when the Northern Indians threaten the destruction of our Tributarys Settled at that ffort, and that the late murders comitted by the Indians on the English at Roanok River and other parts of North Carolina give just apprehensions of future hostilities on that ffrontier of this Colony w^{ch} that Fort was intended to defend.

And in regard the late Indian Company have their effects at the said Fort (which probably they cannot immediately remove) and have made preparations for putting the same in better Repair.

This Board are further of opinion that it be recommended to the s^d company to go on with repairing the Fortifications & continue the same guard as formerly and also to take care of the Hostages untill the Generall Assembly shall take measures therein, assuring them that the Government will reimburse the charge thereof, And whereas the said Company have by opening a Trade Settled a good correspondence with the Southern Indians which may be interrupted again if the said Trade should be discontinued before the General Assembly should have made pro-

vision for the better Regulation & Improvement of that Commerce.

The Governor is required to use his interest to encourage the Members of the said late Company to continue their said Trade. And because the discontinuing the school at Christiana may give umbrage to the Indians as if all further care of them or their children was to cease. The governor was pleased to declare he would continue the same allowances to the school^m as heretofore untill it be known whether the general assembly think fitt to keep up that Fort which is necessary for the security of the Indian Hostages educated at the said school.

Whereas the governor was pleased to inform this Board that the Scales & weights sent in by Mr. Perry for the use of the Agents appointed for the better execution of the Act for preventing frauds in tobacco payments &c are charged to his (the Governor's) private account, altho' the price thereof was directed to be reserved here and remitted to Mr. Perry by Mr. Boyd his Maty's late Receiver General. It is ordered that the present Receiver General do collect what money is yet due from the severall agents and take care that the ballance due to Mr. Perry be satisfied and that he certify to the said Perry that the ballance due to him is not to be charged to the account of the Governor.

At a Council held at the Capitol the 13th day of August, 1717.

Present: The Hon^{ble} the Lieut. Governor, Edmund Jenings, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Lewis, William Bassett, Mann Page, Esq.

The Governor this day acquainted the Council that in pursuance of what was resolved on the 4th of May last, he had dispatched Capt. Christopher Smith with a letter to the Governor of New York and with proper Instruction for Negotiating by the s^d Governor's interposition with the Senequas and other of the five Nations, for the obtaining the liberty of the Cattabaw prisoners taken by them at Christiana, a suitable Reparation for the affront offered by them to this his Maty's Government on that occasion and to prevail with them to send Deputys hither in order to renew & confirm the Peace made with this Government in the year 1685. That in answer thereto he had received a letter from Brigadier Hunter together with a Transcript of what

pass'd between him & the s^d Indians at Albany the 16th & 17th of June past upon the afores'd Message by Capt. Smith: And * * Said Letter and Transcripts were now read at the Board, containing in substance (after some Accusations ag^t the Cattabaw Indians) an acknowledgment of the Mohocks, one of the s^d five nations that it was they who attack'd Cattabaws at Christiana, that they took only two prisoners, one made his escape and came to Virginia, and the other being a woman also escaped after they had brought her into their Countie, and has been since seen among the English, but if she can be found they will send her to the Governor of New York to be conveyed back to Virginia; The said five Nations excuse themselves that they did not know the s^d Cattabaws to be friends to the English of Virginia, and that to prevent all Mischief for the future they promise that none of their people shall henceforth go out a fighting this way.

They refuse to send Deputys to treat in this Country and insist that Albany being the place where they have always treated, this Government should send over Agents thither to renew the Peace or Covenant chain made with them 32 years ago, and in general deny their being concerned in the murder of Major Wynne the plundering the Traders or the threatening to cut off the English & Saponies at Christiana.

There was also read at the Board the Transactions of the Governor & Council of Pennsylvania with the Connastoga & Savana Indians & the part they had at the afores'd Insult at the Fort of Christiana, the s^d Savannos owned that 6 of their Indians had accompany'd that part of the five Nations who committed the murder at Christiana, but that the six Indians were not concerned in that facte being then encamped at a considerable distance from the said Fort; and as to the murder of Major Wynne, the plundiring of the Indian Traders or any other Murder Committed on the people of Virginia they denied their being concerned therein.

After reading of which several letters & proceedings This Board came to the following Resolutions, viz:

That it appears by the Confession of the five Nations that they attacked the Cattawba Indians at Christianna where they could

not * * there was an English Garrison and that the said Indians were under the protection of that Fort.

That the s^d Insult on this Government is a manifest breach of the Peace made with them in the year 1685 and contrary to the * * they have often made not to injure any of his Majestys Subjects in amity with them.

That the Peace of this Government cannot be secure unless the s^d five Nations are confined in their ranges to the other side of the Mountains & the Connastoga, Savanno & other nations in Confederacy with the five Nations restrained from passing Poto-mack River on this Side the s^d Great Mountain.

That the Constant Excursions of the s^d five Nations & their Dependants along the frontiers of this Colony & their Correspondence with & frequent marches to & from the Tuscaroras has occasioned a vast charge & Trouble to this Colony in keeping Rangers for its necessary defence.

That the said five Nations insisting on their treating nowhere but at Albany and that his Majesty's Governments should send Agents to treat with them there is dishonorable to his Majesty's said Government.

That therefore it is fitt to represent to his Majesty the necessity of Confining the said Indians to the other Side the great Mountains & that they be made sensible that the Considerable presents which His Majesty is pleased to make them are intended to Secure their friendship to all his Majtys plantations on this Continent and not to that Province alone where the Said Presents are delivered.

And upon consideration of a Proposal communicated by the Governor for making a Settlement & erecting a ffort at the late discovered passage over the Great Mountain and addressing his Majesty that the said proposed ffort and that at Albany he alternately the places for delivering his Matie's Presents to, and renewing the Alliances with the s^d Indians.

The Council are unanimously of opinion that if his Majesty shall be pleased to give such directions the same will be a means of creating a better correspondence between the said Indians and this & the Neighbouring Provinces whose Agents can more conveniently repair to the aforesaid passage of the Mountains than to Albany whenever the Affairs of the s^d Respective Gov-

ernments require their confidence with the afores'd Indians. Besides, the delivering the presents to the s^d Indians there, will make them more Sensible than they seem at present to be. That his Maj'ty requires in return of so great a Benevolence that their friendship should extend to all his Maj'ty's Plantations as well as to that where they have here to fore been accustomed to receive the Same. And forasmuch as the Governor was pleased to signify his intentions of going next month as far as Philadelphia, there to have an interview with the Governors of New York, Maryland & Pennsylvania for the better concerting the proper measures to keep all the Indians under the respective Governments in Amity with his Majesty's subjects.

The Council are of opinion that it is necessary speedy measures be taken to bring the said Indians, especially the five Nations, to a better Observance of their Treaty and a more just regard to this & the Neighbouring Colonys to which a concert & so many of his Majesty's Governors may greatly * *

On reading at this Board a Letter from Christianna giving an account of some murder lately committed by the Maherens & Saponee Indians on another, It is ordered that the difference between the s^d Indians be examined in Council at the next Generall Court, and in the mean time the Governor was pleased to declare that he would send for the Chiefs & all the Tributary Indians and engage them to forbear all hostilities on one another untill the difference between them be examined & determined at this Board.

On consideration of the Accompt exhibited by Mr. Christopher Smith of his enquires in going to New York & Albany for his Majesty's service, It is ordered that there be paid him out of his Majesties Revenue of 2^s per hogshead &c., the sum of Fifty pounds, being for one half of the expence of the Journey & Recompence for his trouble the * * Indian Company having agreed to pay him the other half.

Whereon this Board are inform'd of divers abuses in the manner of taking up land, such as the keeping possession of land upon * * * a bare entry or Survey without any pattent, and the * * * of such lands are found proper for the Manufacture of Pitch & Tarr, immediately upon such Entry, gathering & burning the Lightwood without ever deigning to take out

pattent for the same, whereby his Maj'ty is greatly deprived of his Quit Rents and others who would take up & improve the s^d land deprived of the benefit thereof: for prevention of such practices for the future, the Governor with the advice of the
* * *

November the 13th, 1717. Present As Yesterday: Edmund Berkeley, Esq', present.

The Governor having communicated to this Board his Negotiation with Brigadier Hunter, Governor of New York, for securing the Peace of this Colony by preventing the Incursions of the five Nations of Indians under that Province and having also communicated a Representation of the Severall hostilities committed by the s^d Indians notwithstanding their former Treatys together with two Preliminary Articles offered to the said Indians; And the same being read at the Board are approved as absolutely necessary to be insisted on before any farther Treaty be sett on foot with the s^d five Nations.

On reading at this Board a petition of the Freeholders & Inhabitants of the City of Williamsburgh, praying that for the Encouragement of the s^d peace the seat of Government a charter may be granted for Incorporating the Inhabitants of s^d city by such name & with such priviledges & Immunitys as shall be thought fitt for the good Government and improvement thereof. It is the opinion of the Council that the granting a charter for incorporating ye Inhabitants of the said city for granting the priviledge of Fairs & marketts & other Immunitys for the good government of such as shall come to reside therein, will tend to the * and encouragement of the s^d city.

William Lyell by his petition praying to be paid for piloting the Caroline Sloop which came hither to transport Soldiers to that Province in 1715 from Hampton to York River and back again, for which service he hath received no satisfaction. It is ordered that it be referr'd to Mr. George Walker to certify what Allowance is due to the * * for that service, and that the same be paid out of his Majesty's Revenue of 2s. p. hogshead * * producing and certificate.

The Board taking into consideration that the Repeal of the late Act for preventing frauds in tobacco payments. It is be-

come necessary to alter the method prescribed by the late Schemes for collection of the quit rents.

It is therefore ordered that the Quitt Rents be collected in the same manner they were before the aforementioned Law was made with this only difference, that in the Warrant for collecting the said Quit Rents the sherif be directed to account for the species they receive whether it be bills of Exchange, Spanish Silver, of Celele, Pillar, Mexico Coin at 172 cut for five shillings or in tobacco, and that the tobacco received be sold by the Receiver General, at publick auction in Aprill Generall Court. And the officers of the River are to take care that a form be sent to the Sherif for the more regular making up their Rent Rolls.

And it is further ordered that the officers of the Revenues give the Sheriffs an account of all Arrears of Quit Rents due in their * * and that the Sherif be, and they are hereby directed to make * * as well of the Arrears mentioned in such account as of * * * which they shall be able to discover to be due his Majesty * said Country and in case any one shall refuse to pay their arrears to the said sheriffs, are further required to certify the Reasons by any particular person for such refusal.

DECISIONS OF VIRGINIA GENERAL COURT.

1626-1628.

The 14th day of November, 1627, being the day after ye buriall of Sr. George Yeardley, Knt., late Governor, the rest of the Council met, viz: Capt. Francis West, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Persey, Mr. Clayborne, Capt. Tucker & Mr. Farrar.

At this time by ye opinions & voices of the Councill, Capt. Francis West, according to the commission of his excellent Ma^{tie} directed unto us for ye same purpose, was elected & chosen to be present Governor & Captaine Generall of this his Ma^{ties} Colony & Plantation of Virginia in as full and ample manner as by ye said Comission and their election may be derived upon him.

A Court at James Citty the 9th February, 1627. Present, Capt. Francis West, Esqr., Governor &c., Dr. Pott, Capt. Matthews, Mr. Claybourne & Capt. Tucker.

At this Court Lady Yeardley did (according to ye will of her late husband, Sr. George Yeardley, Knt., viz: he having willed that the plantation of one thousand acres of land at Stanley in Warwicke River, should be sold & made into Tobacco for the use of her & her children) acknowledged the said Plantation of one thousand acres to be by herselfe by virtue of the said will for good considerations & a valuable some of seven thousand waight of Tobacco sold & wholly made over unto Left^m Thomas Flint, & to his heirs and assignes forever, the land being due unto ye said Sr. George Yeardley by the transportation of twenty persons who came over unto this Country in the Ship the Temperance, 1621, viz: Maximilian, Sone and Elizabeth his wife, George Whitchand, Thos. Nanson, Thos. Man, Tho. Harris, Thos. Powes, Wm. Chelmedge, John May, Philipp Smyth, Rich. Gregory, John Moyer, Peter Mason, Henry Rowen, Nathaniell Thomas, Wm. Brooke, John Phillips, John Bradford, John Penny, & George Deverill.*

At this Court Temperance, Lady Yeardley delivered upp those guiftes wth have formerly been sent out of England & given to ye use of ye Colledge, viz:

1. Communion Silver GUILT Cupp & two little Chalices in a cloth of gold cover.
2. One Crimson Velvet Carpet wth a gold & silver fringe.
3. One white damaske Comunion Cloath wth buttons.
4. Fower divinity bookes wth brasse bosses.

More for the use of Southampton hundred church given by Mrs. May Robinson:

1. One Comunion Silver guilt cupp & two little chalices in a black leather cover.
2. One yellow & blue Cheiny Damaske Carpett wth a Silke fring.
3. One white damaske Comunion cloath.
4. One Surplisse.

* See ye Records of ye Passengers.

At this Court likewise Temperance Lady Yeardley delivered upp unto ye Governo. Seven Cowes & five yonge heifers wth belong unto ye Governor's place, & were left here by S' Francis Wyatt, late Governor, then being noe more to be delivered upp againe then were received.

A Court at James Citty the 11th February, 1627, present Capt. Francis West, Esq., Governor, Dr. Pott, Capt: Mathews, Mr. Secretary & Capt. Tucker.

Whereas ye Lady Yeardley requested ye Court that some good order might be taken concerning the estate of Southampton Hundred, it is thought fitt by this Court that madging that businesse be referred more particularly unto Mr. Secretarye, & doe order that he doe wth the first conveniency present to the Court a perfect list of all the Cattle & such other profitts & rents of land & houses as are belonging to them either in hogg lland or elsewhere, & do require that the same be quarterly done & recorded. And further that there be a letter written concerning ye same with ye Company of Southampton Hundred.

A Court at James Citty the 12th February, 1627. Present Capt. Francis West, Esqr., Governor, &c., Dr. Pott, Capt. Mathews, Mr. Secretary & Capt. Tucker.

It was ordered that there should be a proclamation published against marrying wthout licenses under ye Governor's hand, or being three times asked in the church. Likewise that there should be a proclamation for the making of good Tobacco to leave few leaves on a stalke to provide store of house roome & to Comand the planting of great store of corne and the weeding of the same.

A Court at James Citty the 27th of February, 1627. Present Capt. Francis West., Esq., Governor, Dr. Pott, Capt. Smith, Capt. Mathewes, Mr. Secretary & Capt. Tucker.

The Letter from his most excellent mat^{ty} being read at this Court concerning divers particulars about our Tobacco, & about some other special staple Comodities to be raised as Iron, Pitch, & tarr, salt, &c. & divers other Instructions from S' Robert Heath,

his Maties Attorney General. All wth being taken into serious consideration it was ordered & appointed that the Shippes wth are now ready to depart should deliver in the Services of their Lading of Tobacco before they goe, & to give in Invoices that they land the same at ye Port of London: and that ye shippes may not be stayed longer than is necessary, it was thought fitt that there should be a letter written unto ye Attorney Generall to advertise him that ye letter from ye King came not to our sight until it was to late to observe those instructions wth Concerne Tobacco fully & particularly: But that we in obedience unto his Maty's Comand are resolved that there shall be a Generall Assembly called & Sumoned to be here at James Citty upon ye tenth of March to consult and advice concerning the Severall parts & points of his Matie's Letter soe that by Capt. Preen or some others shippes wth as yet are not ready. Wee intend touching every particular to answer the same.

A Court at James Citty, the 24th April, 1628. Capt. Francis West, Esq., Governor &c., Capt. Smyth, Capt. Mathews & Mr. Claybourne.

At this time we received from some English men at Pamunkey a writing on a piece of barke sent by 4 Indians at Pasbehayes. The opinion of the board was that we should endeavor as much as could be to procure ye freedome of these English that are amongst them & to learne in what places they plant their corne & to make them somewhat sure of us that we may live ye quietlier & have ye better opportunity to be revenged on them for their treachery, but not to make any peace or dishonorable treaty wth them & to give order that none of them should come to our plantation.

HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1766 to 1775.

To the Editor of the Virginia Historical Magazine:

While preparing my life of Patrick Henry, I became intensely interested in the personel of the House of Burgesses during the troublous times between 1765 and 1776, when it was succeeded by the State government. I wished to know the names of the patriots who so stoutly resisted the encroachments of British power during that memorable ten years. The journals of that period do not give lists of members, and I was forced to search old almanacs and other sources for my information. I prepared a list with as much accuracy as possible, and being unwilling that my labor should be lost, I send you the result for publication.

The list of members for 1765 is published in my work, Volume II, Appendix II, and is not repeated here. A new House met May 11, 1769, and was dissolved May 17, 1769, and another House met November 7, 1769. The almanac for 1770 gives the names of the members who met in November, but not those who met in May, and I have found no list of that House. There was probably but little change, however, from the House dissolved in 1768.

I am very respectfully,

WM. WIRT HENRY.

Met November 6, 1766, prorogued to March 31, 1768.

Accomack—Thos. Parramore, Southey Simpson.
 Albemarle—Thos. Walker, Edward Carter.
 Amelia—Tho' Tabb, Rob't Munford.
 Augusta—Jno. Wilson, Wm. Preston.
 Amherst—Wm. Cabell, Jr., Cornelius Thomas.
 Brunswick—Wm. Thornton, Fred Maclin.
 Bedford—Jno. Talbot, Jas. Callaway.
 Buckingham—Jo. Cabell, Sam'l Jordan.
 Caroline—Edmund Pendleton, Walker Taliafero.
 Charles City—Benj. Harrison, Wm. Acrill.
 Chesterfield—Arch. Cary, Seth Ward.

Culpeper—Jno. Field, Thos. Slaughter.
 Cumberland—*Jno. Fleming, Alex'r Trent.
 Charlotte—Clem Read, Paul Carrington.
 Dinwiddie—Robt. Bolling, Jno. Banister.
 Elizabeth City—Geo. Wythe, Wilson Miles Cary.
 Essex—Jno. Lee, Francis Waring.
 Fairfax—Geo. Washington, Jno. West.
 Fauquier—Thos. Harrison, Thos. Marshall.
 Frederick—Robert Rutherford, Jas. Wood.
 Gloucester—Jno Page, Thos. Whiting.
 Goochland—Jno. Payne, Jno. Bolling.
 Halifax—Walter Coles, Edward Booker.
 Hampshire—Thos Rutherford, Jas. Mercer.
 Hanover—Jno. Syme, † Jas Littlepage.
 Henrico—Rich'd Randolph, Bowler Cocke, Jr.
 James City—Lewis Burrell, Rob. C. Nicholas.
 Isle of Wight—Dolphin Drew, ‡ Jas. Bridger.
 King George—Chas. Carter, Wm. Robinson.
 King & Queen—Rich'd Tunstall, Geo. Brooke.
 King William—Carter Braxton, § Henry Gaines.
 Lancaster—Rich'd Mitchell, Charles Carter.
 Loudoun—Francis L. Lee, James Hamilton.
 Louisa—Patrick Henry, Jr., Rich'd Anderson.
 Lunenburg—Wm. Taylor, Henry Blaggrave.
 Middlesex—Jno Smith, Gawin Corbin.
 Mecklenburg—Henry Delany, Robt. Munford.
 Nansemond—Lemuel Riddick, Willis Riddick.
 New Kent—Burwell Bassett, Wm. Clayton.
 Norfolk—Thos. Newton, Jr., Robt. Tucker, Jr.
 Northumberland—Spencer Ball, Thos. Gaskins.
 Northampton—Jno. Harmanson, Severn Eyre.
 Orange—Jas. Walker, Zacariah Burnley.
 Prince Edward—Peter Legrand, Nat. Venable.
 Prince George—Rich'd Bland, Alex'r Bolling.
 Princess Anne—Ed. Hack Moseley, Robt. Ballard.
 Prince William—Henry Lee, Foushee Tebbs.

* Jno. Mayo in 1678.

† Saml. Meredith in 1768.

‡ Richd. Baker in 1768.

§ Thos. Claiborne in 1768.

Richmond—Jno. Woodbridge, Landon Carter.
 Southampton—Jo. Gray, Benj. Symmons.
 Spotsylvania—Benj. Grimes, Fielding Lewis.
 Stafford—Jno. Alexander, Thomson Mason.
 Surrey—Hartwell Cocke, Thos Bailey.
 Sussex—David Mason, Jno. Edmunds.
 Warwick—Wm. Harwood, Wm. Diggs.
 Westmoreland—Rich'd Henry Lee, Rich'd Lee.
 York—Dudley Digges, Thos. Nelson, Jr.
 College Wm. & Mary—Jno. Blair.
 Jamestown—Edward Ambler.
 Norfolk—Jos. Hutchings.
 Williamsburg.—Peyton Randolph.

Met November 7, 1769, May 1, 1770, and July 11, 1771.

Accomack—Thos. Parramore, Southey Simpson.
 Albemarle—Thos. Walker, Thomas Jefferson.
 Amelia—Thos. Tabb, Jno. Winn.
 Augusta—Gabriel Jones, Jno. Wilson.
 Amherst—Wm. Cabell, Jr., Cornelius Thomas.
 Botetourt—Wm. Preston, Jno. Bowyer.
 Brunswick—Nat. Edwards, Thos. Stith.
 Bedford—Jno Talbot, Chas. Lynch.
 Buckingham—Jo. Cabell, Benj. Howard.
 Caroline—Ed. Pendleton, Walker Taliafero.
 Charles City—Benj. Harrison, Wm. Acrill.
 Chesterfield—Arch. Cary, Ed. Osborne.
 Culpeper—Henry Pendleton, Henry Field, Jr.
 Cumberland—Jno Mayo, Alex'r Trent.
 Charlotte—Isaac Read, Paul Carrington.
 Dinwiddie—Bolling Starke, Jno. Banister.
 Elizabeth City—Jas. Wallace, Wilson M. Cary.
 Essex—Wm. Roane, Jas. Edmondson.
 Fairfax—Geo. Washington, Jno. West.
 Fauquier—Jas. Scott, Thos. Marshall.
 Frederick—Robt. Rutherford, Jas. Wood.
 Gloucester—Lewis Burwell, Thos. Whiting.
 Goochland—Jno. Woodson, Thos. Mann Randolph.
 Halifax—Nathaniel Terry, Walter Coles.

Hampshire—Abram Hite, Jas. Mercer.
 Hanover—Wm. Macon, Jr., Patrick Henry, Jr.
 Henrico—Rich'd Randolph, Rich'd Adams.
 James City—Lewis Burwell, Robert C. Nicholas.
 Isle of Wight—Rich'd Baker, Jas. Bridger.
 King George—Chas. Carter, Wm. Robinson.
 King & Queen—Wm. Lyne, Jno. Tayloe Corbin.
 King William—Carter Braxton, Bernard Moore.
 Lancaster—Rich'd Mitchell, Chas. Carter.
 Loudon—Francis Peyton, Jas. Hamilton.
 Louisa—Thomas Johnson, Rich'd Anderson.
 Lunenburg—Thos. Pettus, Lodowick Farmer.
 Middlesex—Phil. Ludwell Grymes, Gawin Corbin.
 Mecklenburg—Matthew Marable, Robt. Munford.
 Nansemond—Lem. Riddick, Benj. Baker.
 New Kent—Bur. Basset, Wm. Clayton.
 Norfolk—Thos. Newton, Jr., Jno. Wilson.
 Northumberland—Spencer M. Ball, Sam'l Eskridge.
 Northampton—Jno. Burton, Severn Eyre.
 Orange—Jas. Walker, Thos. Barbour.
 Pittsylvania—Jno. Donelson, Hugh Innes.
 Prince Edward—Thos. Scott, Paschal Greenhill.
 Prince George—Rich'd Bland, P. Poythress.
 Princess Anne—Ed. Hack Moseley, Jno. Ackiss.
 Prince William—Henry Lee, Foushee Tebbs.
 Richmond—Robt. Wormley Carter, Fran. L. Lee.
 Southampton—Edwin Gray, Henry Taylor.
 Spotsylvania—Benj. Grimes, Roger Dixon.
 Stafford—Jno. Alexander, Thomson Mason.
 Surry—Hartwell Cocke, Thos Bailey.
 Sussex—David Mason, *Jno. Edmunds.
 Warwick—Wm. Harwood, Wm. Digges.
 Westmoreland—Rich'd H. Lee, Rich'd Lee.
 York—Dudley Digges, Thos. Nelson, Jr.
 College Wm. & Mary—Jno. Blair.
 Jamestown—Champion Travis.
 Norfolk—Jos. Hutchings.
 Williamsburg—Peyton Randolph.

*Jas. Bell in 1770.

Changes in 1771.

Accomack—Thos. Parramore, James Henry.
 Amelia—Jno. Tabb, Jno. Winn.
 Augusta—Sam'l McDowell, Jno. Wilson.
 Amherst—Wm. Cabell, Jr., Joseph Cabell.
 Brunswick—Jno. Jones, Thos. Stith.
 Buckingham—Henry Bell, Chas. May.
 Berkeley—Robt. Rutherford, Thos. Hite.
 Chesterfield—Archer^d Cary, Benj. Watkins.
 Charlotte—Isaac Read, Jas. Speed.

*Met Feb. 10, 1772, March 4, 1773, and May 5, 1774. Dissolved
 May 26, 1774.*

Accomack—Southey Simpson, Jas. Henry.
 Albemarle—Jno. Walker, Thos. Jefferson.
 Amelia—Jno. Tabb, Jno. Winn.
 Augusta—Sam'l McDowell, Jno. Wilson.
 Amherst—Wm. Cabell, Jr., Joseph Cabell.
 Botetourt—Andrew Lewis, Jno. Bowyer.
 Brunswick—Jno. Jones, Thos. Stith.
 Bedford—Jno Talbot, Chas. Lynch.
 Buckingham—Henry Bell, Chas. May.
 Berkley—Robt. Rutherford, Thos. Hite.
 Caroline—Edmund Pendleton, Walker Taliafero.
 Charles City—Benj. Harrison, Wm. Acrill.
 Chesterfield—Archibald Cary, Benj. Watkins.
 Culpeper—Henry Pendleton, Henry Field, Jr.
 Cumberland—Wm. Fleming, Alex'r Trent.
 Charlotte—Isaac Read, James Speed.
 Dinwiddie—Robt. Bolling, Jno. Bannister.
 Dunmore—Francis Slaughter, Jo. Watson.
 Elizabeth City—Henry King, Worwich Westwood.
 Essex—Wm. Roane, Jas. Edmundson.
 Fairfax—Geo. Washington, Jno. West.
 Fauquier—Jas. Scott, Thos. Marshall.
 Frederick—James Wood.
 Gloucester—Lewis Burwell, Thos. Whiting.
 Goochland—Jno. Woodson, Thos. M. Randolph.

Halifax—Nat. Terry, Isaac Coles.
Hampshire—Alex'r White, Abraham Hite.
Hanover—Jno. Smith, Patrick Henry.
Henrico—Sam'l Duval, Rich'd Adams.
James City—Lewis Burwell, Robt. C. Nicholas.
Isle of Wight—Rich'd Hardy, Rich'd Baker.
King George—Joseph Jones, Wm. Fitzhugh.
King & Queen—Geo. Brooke, Jno. T. Corbin.
King William—Wm. Aylett, Augustine Moore.
Lancaster—Robt. Mitchell, Chas. Carter.
Loudoun—Francis Peyton, Thomson Mason.
Louisa—Dabney Carr, Rich'd Anderson.
Lunenburg—Thos. Pettus, Rich'd Claiborne.
Middlesex—Edmund Berkley, Jos. Montague.
Mecklenburg—Matthew Marable, Robert Munford.
Nansemond—Lemuel Riddick, Benj. Baker.
New Kent—Burwell Basset, Bartholomew Dandridge.
Norfolk—Thos. Newton, Jas. Holt.
Northumberland—Spencer Mottrom Ball, Peter P. Thornton.
Northampton—Jno. Burton, Severn Eyre.
Orange—Zac. Burnley, Thos. Barbour.
Pittsylvania—Jos. Donelson, Hugh Innes.
Prince Edward—Peter Legrand, Paschal Greenhill.
Prince George—Richard Bland, Peter Poythress.
Princess Anne—Ed. Hack Moseley, Christopher Wright.
Prince William—Henry Lee, Foushee Tebbs.
Richmond—Robert W. Carter, Fran. L. Lee.
Southampton—Edwin Gray, Henry Taylor.
Spotsylvania—Geo. Stubblefield, Mann Page, Jr.
Stafford—Jno. Alexander, Yelverton Peyton.
Surrey—Allen Cocke.
Sussex—David Mason, Rich'd Blunt.
Warwick—Wm. Harwood, Wm. Langhorne.
Westmoreland—Rich'd H. Lee, Richard Lee.
York—Dudley Digges, Thos. Nelson, Jr.
College Wm. and Mary—John Page (Rosewell).
Jamestown—Champion Travis.
Norfolk—Jos. Hutchings.
Williamsburg—Peyton Randolph.

*Met August 11, 1774, and June 1, 1775, and never afterwards.
Changes in 1775.*

Accomac—Southey Simpson, Is. Smith.
 Augusta—Sam'l McDowell, Chas. Lewis.
 Brunswick—Francis Maclin, Henry Tazewell,
 Buckingham—Jno. Nicholas, Anthony Winston.
 Caroline—Ed. Pendleton, Jas. Taylor.
 Dunmore—Francis Slaughter, Jo. Watson.
 Essex—Jas. Edmundson, Meriwether Smith.
 Fairfax—Geo. Washington, Chas. Broadwater.
 Frederick—Isaac Lane, James Wood.
 Fincastle—Wm. Christian, Stephen Trigg.
 Halifax—Nathaniel Terry, Micajah Watkins.
 Hampshire—James Mercer, Alex'r White.
 Hanover—Jno. Syme, Patrick Henry, Jr.
 James City—Wm. Norvell, Robt. Carter Nicholas.
 Isle of Wight—John S. Wills, Jno Day.
 King & Queen—Geo. Lyne, Geo. Brooke.
 King William—Carter Braxton.
 Lancaster—Jas. Selden, Chas. Carter.
 Loudoun—Francis Peyton, Josiah Clapham.
 Louisa—Thos. Johnson, Thos. Walker.
 Nansemond—Lemuel Riddick, Willis Riddick.
 Northumberland—Rodman Kenner, P. P. Thornton.
 Northampton—Adiel Milby, John Bowdwin.
 Orange—Jas. Taylor, Thos. Barbour.
 Pittsylvania—Peter Perkins, Benj. Lankford.
 Prince Edward—Peter Legrand, Wm. Bibb.
 Princess Anne—Wm. Robinson, Chris. Wright.
 Prince William—Thos. Blackburn, Foushee Tebbs.
 Stafford—Chas. Carter.
 Surry—Nicholas Faulcon, Jr., Allen Cocke.
 Sussex—David Mason, Michael Blow.
 College Wm. & Mary—John Randolph.

ARMY SUPPLIES IN THE REVOLUTION.

[Henry Innes was born in Caroline county, Va., January 4, 1752. On coming of age he began the practice of law, afterwards removing to Bedford county. In 1776 and 1777 he had charge of the lead mines and powder mills in Virginia under the supervision of the Committee of Safety.

The necessities of the Continental and State governments were great, and they were compelled to resort to prompt and energetic means to raise revenues to meet their obligations. Mr. Innes was appointed by Governor Thomas Jefferson, Escheator for the county of Bedford, on the 26th of July, 1779. The thousands of pounds turned over to the Treasurer in 1780 for British property sold by Mr. Innes, shows that he filled the office creditably. As the Revolutionary War progressed, the indebtedness of the State increased rapidly, every part of the country was taxed to its utmost, and none more so than Virginia. In 1781 Mr. Innes was Commissioner of Specific Tax, for the county of Bedford, and during that year acted as Commissary for the Bedford Militia, who were ordered to the "Southard."

The careless manner in which so many of the tax collectors and other agents for Virginia performed their duties, causing the loss of thousands of pounds, induced the Council to divide the State into districts, and endeavor to have intelligent reports of all their agents rendered to the War Department. For the valuable services of Mr. Innes in Bedford county, Governor Benjamin Harrison appointed him Commissioner for the district composed of the counties of Bedford, Campbell, Charlotte, Halifax, Henry, and Pittsylvania, on March 27, 1782.

During the year of 1782, Virginia was greatly embarrassed for want of money to defray the ordinary expenses, and to fully appreciate her military and financial condition, one would have to carefully read the correspondence between the Commissioner of War, William Davies, and Mr. Innes. The administration of the latter in his district was not only approved by the Executive, but greatly appreciated by the War Department.

While Mr. Innes was District Commissioner, an act estab-

lishing a District court on the western waters, was passed by the Council of State. Governor Harrison appointed him assistant judge in July, 1782, and in November of the same year, appointed him judge. Mr. Innes did not accept either of the above positions, but continued as District Commissioner until the latter part of 1783, and then resumed the practice of law.

In November, 1784, Mr. Innes was elected by the Legislature of Virginia, Attorney-General for the Western District, and early in the year of 1785 he removed to Kentucky, where he died September 20, 1816.

The letters following are from the originals in the collection of a descendant of Judge Innes, Hon. George D. Todd, the present accomplished Mayor of the city of Louisville.—ED.]

In Council, March 27th, 1782.

Sir: The variety of public stores which are dispersed thro' the Country and the number of public agents who have never rendered any account of their Transactions, have induced Government to lay the Country off into Districts, with a Commissioner in each, who shall have authority to demand from all Commissaries, Commissioners of Specifics or provisions or other person within their several Districts every kind of property belonging to the Departments of Clothier, Quartermaster Commissary of Military Stores. From the confidence I repose in the honesty of your Character, and your zeal for the public benefit, I have thought proper, with the Advice of the Council to appoint and authorize you for that purpose in the Counties of Charlotte, Halifax, Pittsylvania, Henry, Bedford & Campbell

* * * with Power as well to receive the public property before mentioned as also to demand and liquidate the Accounts of the said Agents & others holding the public flour. You are also required to call upon the several Commissaries, Commissioners & others who have heretofore acted under the Specific and Provision Laws for their Accounts. If any of the above mentioned Commissioners or Commissaries have already settled their accounts you are desired to procure Copies of such accounts and transmit them to the War office. As the Circumstances of

Affairs have been different in different Districts, you will therefore receive your more special instructions from the Commissioner of War, who will receive his orders from me, and in all cases of Difficulty will make the necessary representations to Government. Whatever monies you receive you will pay into the Treasury, rendering an account of all your receipts, Issues & expenditures of any kind to the War Office once in every Three months, 'til the Objects of your Appointment are fulfilled. You will also transmit to the War Office the accounts of all the different Agents with whom you settle that the heads of the different military Departments within the state may the more readily become possessed of the various charges and comprehend them within their respective accounts and thereby facilitate a general settlement. It is impossible at this time to ascertain the necessary allowance * * Permit me, however * you that it shall be * * in proportion to them.

I am Your most Obedient Servant,

BENJ. HARRISON.

Came to hand April 29th, 1782. Harry Innes.

Addressed to "Mr. Henry Innis, Agents Office."

Richmond, May 28th, 1782.

Sir: I understand that the Executive have appointed you as superintendant over the Commissioners of Specifics in the Counties of Charlotte, Halifax, Pitsylvania, Henry, Bedford & Campbell and have therefore to request you to make Returns to my Office of all Tobacco & Hemp that have been collected in your District. The Tobacco & Hemp is to be paid to me agreeable to Resolution of the Executive.

I would be glad to know the amount of the collections in each County & whether any of these articles have been sold or otherwise disbursed for the use of the State.

As I wish to have all the Public Hemp brought to market, Say at this place, I beg leave to solicit your information whether Waggons could be conveniently procured to transport it, upon

their hire being paid in specie upon the delivery of it at this place.

I am Sir, Your Mo. Ob.

WM. HAY, C. Agent.

Mr. Henry Innes.

War Office, June 14th, 82.

Sir: His Excellency the Governor in Council has directed that all the bacon not convenient to any state port, should be immediately disposed of either for cash or tobacco; as also all the flour that is forty miles distant from navigation. Whatever flour is within that distance will be applied either to the support of the ports or the payment of flour borrowed from individuals for the use of the state. I must beg you to dispose of every other article of specifics in your district whether of the present or past collections in former years, upon the best terms you can. Whatever tobacco or hemp you have * * * be pleased to report from time to time to me, and in the appropriation will be directed by Mr. William Hay, Commercial Agent. No supplies of any kind are to be furnished to any person on continental account, without particular orders from the Executive or their office. Many articles I hear are disposed thro' the country in a dangerous situation, which were taken during the invasion. I wish that all such were disposed of as soon as possible upon the best terms. You will be pleased to favor me with frequent returns of your proceedings; as also of all the waggons and teams required from the counties of your district, as well as the Cloathing which we are in great want of.

I am Sir, Your Most obed. Servt.,

WILLIAM DAVIES.

Harry Innes, Esqr. Bedford. War Office.

Colo. Davies 11th. June, 82. Came to hand 19th. In. Ans'd 25th.

War Office, July 19, 1782.

Sir: The very deficient state of our arms for want of repairs, and their present exposed situation have determined the govern-

ment to apply the money raised in your district to the purpose of repairing our arms and * * artillery. I must therefore beg one favor of you, to forward down as fast as you possibly can such sums for defraying necessary expenses as you can collect. This is a matter of most serious importance, and the situation of our ordnance it is important for me to express * * therefore urge you to forward immediately some money, if not more than twenty pounds; that may serve till you can forward on more. The post at the point of fork to which place we would send our arms if we had money to move them, will be without meat in a few days unless you can forward some down to them without delay. I must beg your attendance to it.

Capt. Reid and another officer were sent to New London by the directions of the Executive who assures me they are in debt for board about 1800 lbs. of flour for the time they staid there. I would wish you to discharge it unless there should appear to you to have been any abuse in the matter.

I shall be much obliged to you to make enquiry into the conduct of the counties about the waggons and teams required from them. They are extremely wanted at Richmond to which place I wish you to send them loaded with something or other.

I wrote you by Mr. Smyth which I hope you have received.

I am sir, very respectfully,

Your most Obedt. Servt.,

WILLIAM DAVIES.

P. S. I have enclosed to you a report from Mr. Pierce, of the return made him in your district. They are no doubt inaccurate but you may find them serviceable.

I have enquired * * * fairs of the horse Dagnel left. It is a public horse and he had no right to sell him, nor can Morton find an excuse as the public brand is on him.

The small sorrel horse Dagnel sold and bought another which he said when he got back, his father had given him, but when he found he was discovered, he confessed the whole fraud. Inclosed I send you a list of the property he had about him, which I suppose with stoppages from his pay is all that Morton can get. You will be pleased to take the horse from Morton.

Harry Innes.

Bedford, July 21st, 1782.

Sir: By a letter of ye 10th. inst. from ye Com'r of Warr, I am informed you have contracted to supply ye Post at Point of Fork & to enable you to carry this business into execution, Government have agreed to advance you the Specific collected in the several counties by ye Com'r of ye Specific Law. I have to inform you that Government have appointed me District Com'r for the counties of Charlotte, Halifax, Pitsylvania, Henry, Bedford & Campbell, & I am directed to furnish you with any supplies on hand that you may require. There is in Charlotte now in ye hands of ye Com'r of ye Pro. L. a considerable quantity of Flour & 352 Bus. Wheat to manufacture, in Bedford there is near 5000 lbs. Flour, & in ye District 70 or 80 Beeves. The Specific Law being continued till ye first day of September, it is probable a quantity of Wheat may be collected, if so, I shall give you notice of it, that if occasion requires it you may give ye necessary orders. In ye meantime I beg ye favor of an answer that I may know what to do with ye Flour & Beef above mentioned. The Bacon which has been heretofore received by ye several County Commissioners hath been nearly issued by Orders of Government. The Corn & Oates will not bear ye expence of Transportation, & as I have a discretionary power in that case, think it best to sell them.

I am Sir, Your mo. ob.

HARRY INNES.

Mr. John Robertson, Point of Fork.

Bedford, July 21st, 1782.

Sir: In my last of the 25th. ultimo I promised in my next to inclose you a return of Issues for the present year, in this I am most unhappily prevented, not by any neglect of the Com'rs of my District or my own, but by the Indisposition of Mrs. Innes who has been lingering for six months past & at a time when I hoped she was getting ye better of her Malady, she was seized more violently than ever, that it is not in my power to leave her; how long this may be the case God only knows; should there be no favorable change I shall be under the disagreeable necessity of resigning to prevent the State from being injured

& maintain my character as a man of business. I was favored with your letter of ye 10th. Instant yesterday, and shall pay particular attention to the Contents; with respect to furnishing ye Contractor at ye point of Fork, give me leave to observe that the expense of Transportation of any of the Articles except Flour & ye Beef Cattle remaining in ye hands of the Com'rs of ye Pro. Law would greatly exceed ye Intrinsic value of ye Specifics on hand, most of ye Bacon being issued to Mr. McCraw & furnished to ye Labrotory at New London; was I to sell for cash at this juncture ye articles would not average within 25 P. Ct. their intrinsic value, as ye Sherifs now are pushing their collection. Mr. McCraw would take all ye articles convenient to him payable on ye 1st. of January, & I could dispose of the Articles convenient to New London to the Continental Contractors there, payable at ye same date, which I think would answer a better purpose to the State than to Transport them upwards of 100 Miles & sink more in ye carriage than the articles are worth on this, please to give me your directions for there is no money in the hands of ye people at Large were they to be exposed to publick sale. I shall write Mr. Robertson on ye subject of ye flour & Beef. I find great confusion in ye manner which ye special courts of Charlotte & Halifax have conducted their business about ye Beeves & Cloathing, but nothing shall be wanting on my part to have it properly arranged, & had it not been for Mrs. Innes's Indisposition I should have settled in ye course of this month many of the accounts of Receipts & Issues with ye different agents, but this accident will delay the matter if I can prosecute it at all till ye latter end of August or first of September, i. e., making a return of such settlements to you. I shall omit no opportunity of communicating to you from time to time all my Transactions, & wherever any difficulty may arise to apply for your instructions.

I am sir, your mo. ob.

HARRY INNES.

Colo. Davies.

War Office, July 24th, 1782.

Sir: It is directed by his Excellency the Governor in Council that the Commissioners of the several counties and districts be

brought to immediate settlement for all their receipt & deliveries of articles collected under the Specific Tax. The act of the last session giving longer time for the payment of that tax directs that the Comrs. should settle for the commodities already received on or before the Tenth Day of August next under a penalty of Fifty Pounds in case of failure. After having made them the allowance in the particular manner which the law directs you will take the most speedy & effectual measures for disposing of the whole of their collections for Cash, Tobacco, Mr. Morriss's or bank notes; but should there be any particular part of the collection of your District assigned to any particular purpose by any former Order from this Office you will be pleased to take the most effectual and advantageous mode of accomplishing such instructions. In all settlements with your County Commissioners the Law of the last session gives you a regulating power over the charges made by them for Storage and other incidental expenses; Should any of them however refuse to deliver to you the money they have received after a payment for their services as the Law directs you will be pleased to give me immediate notice that proceedings may commence against them. I must entreat your pointed attentions to these intimations as the Specifics are at present the only support of Government, & without an immediate exertion to procure some advantage from them, we shall be left in a most defenceless situation, without even the means of repairing our arms. I beg to hear from you on this subject with an account of the sums you can pay to my order.

I have the honor to be with respectful esteem,

Sir, Your most Obed. Servt.,

WILLIAM DAVIES.

War Office, Augt. 6, 1782.

Sir: A letter from * * Capt. Pryor has been put in my hands informing that an order for the delivery of eight hundred weight of powder, belonging to the state has been forbid by Captain Irish, under some pretence of reprisal upon Captain Pryor.

So extraordinary an act as the seizure and holding of the munition of the state, I thought it my duty to represent to gov-

ernment, who are authorized by Congress to displace upon misbehavior any staff continental officer unless expressly appointed by Congress, His Excellency the Governor, or the highly * * * Price directs that it shall be * * to Captain Irish that unless he immediately delivers up the whole of the stores he has presumed to seize upon, the Executive will not only take measures for displacing him from * * appointment, but will have him in the courts of justice, and I do now desire in obedience to the directions of government, that should he refuse or delay to deliver to you or your order the whole of the property belonging to the state, which he or his agent have in possession, you will desire the attorney for the Commonwealth in your County to prosecute him for his misconduct.

I know not well what to advise respecting the sale to the continental contractors at Peytonsbury and New London, I believe upon the whole, whatever cannot * * permanently and advantageously disposed of for ready cash or tobacco or put into the hands of Mr. Robertson had better be sold to the Continental Contractors reflecting however, that the state is in the most embarrassing circumstances for want of cash.

I am favored with yours of this month and have lately received two or three other letters from you that have been very long on the way.

I am happy to hear Mrs. Innes is on the recovery. I hope by this time she is perfectly well.

The money sent by express was received except a few dollars which he was obliged to expend on the road. You mention that the bacon of the greater part of your district has been expended at Peytonsbury and New London. I do not recollect any order for supplying * * * if there was I will be obliged * * you to inform me when and by whom it was given. I have searched all my files and send you all the vouchers in my possession both of the * * of the specific tax and the deputy commission of provisions. All the Cloathing you receive from Major Lockhart or can collect in your own District, be pleased to forward to Captain John Peyton who has the charge of the post at the point of fork.

I am sir with great regard, Your most obed. svt.,
H. Innes, Esq.

WILLIAM DAVIES.

Bedford, August 26th, 1782.

Sir: Agreeable to the instructions you received from Colo. Davies, Com' of Warr for refunding to the inhabitants there several quantities of Provisions & Forage furnished to ye State Cavalry under ye command of Capt. Read whilst at New London; You will deliver to Mr. James Steptoe twenty five bushels of Oates, Bourne Price twenty five Bushels Corn, Francis Thorp twenty six ditto on their producing to you a receipt that they have furnished the quantities mentioned above. You are further directed to dispose of ye whole of the specifics on hand except Twenty Bushels of Corn wch. you will retain for me part on account of the Oates I furnished the State Cavalry & ye balance for ye feeding a public Horse now in my possession. The sale of the Specifics must be for ready money, Tobacco or Morriss's Bank Notes—the Corn not to be at less than ten shillings per Barrell.

I am Sir, your mo. ob.

HARRY INNES, District Comr.

Capt. Simon Miller, Comr. Sp. Tax 1782. Bedford.

Bedford, August 29th, 1782.

Sir: Your favor of ye 6th. Inst. was put into my hands the 26th. at Court; The next day I waited on Capt. Irish for an explicit answer about ye Powder, which after some little hesitation he consented to deliver, but by the return of ye Powder in his possession I find it to be cannon, which if sent out to Colo. Campbell agreeable to your order of ye 14th. would not answer because it is good rifle powder that he wrote for. I proposed an exchange to Capt. Irish but he answered there was but little Musckett Powder on hand & he could not do it. I have concluded to postpone sending ye powder till your further order. Inclosed you will receive a return of ye Military Stores in ye Magazine at New London.

The Supplies furnished the Labrotory at New London by your Order of ye 2d of May in these words, "I must also inform you that the Continental Labrotory will shortly return to New London. They must be supported, and I must request you to

reserve supplies for them.' I have wrote to Mr. Robertson contractor at the Point of Fork several letters about supplies but can obtain no answer, in consequence whereof I have directed ye sale of all the specifics on hand concluding that the money will be as serviceable, as a great expence of Waggonage may be saved by purchasing in ye Neighborhood.

The Public Property which was collected by ye several County Comrs. of ye Pro. Law is very much dispersed thro' the counties & agreeable to your recommendation of yr. 11th. of June, I am endeavoring to dispose of them. An account of which I shall be able to return to you in about one month. From ye confused manner of ye proceedings in the Special Court for procuring beef and cloathing I have been much plagued to find out ye balance of each yet over, the Beef I Can't yet get an exact account of; the Cloathing you will receive a return—also an account of the Waggons each County was to furnish, as by information for ye Receipts are lodged in Mr. Pierce's Office.

The Com'rs of ye Sp. Tax. for 1781 in Pitsylvania say that they have returned their Vouchers to your office—the general return and Acco. of Issues you sent me but no Vouchers. The returns of ye Com'rs of ye Pro. Law for Pitsylvania & Halifax inclosed in your last are only partial; I have seen in the hands of the Com'rs of Charlotte, Halifax, Pitsylvania & Bedford Receipts and Letters from Mr. Pierce & his clerks acknowledging the reception of their returns & Vouchers; The Com'r of Henry says he has also returned his but has no receipt. I would wish a particular enquiry to this point, for he is suspected of something unjustifiable in this matter & for want of a proper account of his proceedings I can't detect him, if guilty. I have applied for a duplicate but he can't or will not furnish me with one. Not long since I addressed Mr. Pierce upon the subject of settling ye Accounts of ye several Com'rs, but have received no answer.

In find that in ye year 1780 part of ye Grain in Halifax was sold by Colo. Coleman of that County, by what authority I can't say—he is to render me ye Acco. at next Court—the money still in his hands—in Pitsylvania ye same year Governor Jefferson authorized a Mr. Williams of ye s'd County to dispose of ye grain, & in May last he paid to Colo. Saunders a sum of money

which is still in his hands. Colo. Saunders of Henry in ye same year sold a quantity of Corn by direction of George Elliott, D. Q. M., late of Petersburg, and has a considerable sum on hand. they wish to close their accounts, but I do not wish to receive ye money from them without orders, & beg your directions on this head.

I have recovered ye horse of Morton which Dagnal parted with and hath promised to take some step to stop his pay that Morton may get some recompense for ye fraud, will be pleased to put on ye proper road where and to whom application is to be made.

The Cloathing sent me by Major Lockhart together with what is now in the hands of ye County Leiutenants shall be immediately sent to the Point of Fork to Capt. Peyton. Since my last by Express Humphries I have made a tour of my District & have closed all the Accounts of Issues to the 10th. of August except two of Com'rs of Halifax—one in Pitsylvania & one in Bedford, they failed making me the proper returns more from inattention than Design, which puts it out of my power to make you ye return of Issues I promised—I have in consequence of it alarmed them with a prosecution & hope they will be more attentive in future.

I am sir, your mo. ob.

HARRY INNES.

War Office, Sept. 7, 82.

Sir: I will be obliged to you to inform me from whence Captain Irish gets his powder and lead, whether from the State or continent. Perhaps I was not sufficiently explicit, or probably my letter miscarried, which desired you to refrain any farther supplies to any continental agent or for any continental purpose. Mr. Morriss is very frequent in his assurances that we shall have no credit for anything we furnish, but men and money. I would wish therefore you would endeavour to obtain from Irish an account of all he has received, as well provisions as ammunition, & have the whole properly authenticated. M. M. Craco should pay for what we have supplied the Labrotory hitherto, and if he does not agree to pay punctually on the 1st. of January I would

wish you to put an immediate stop to the smallest farther supply. At all events there is no difference to be made in our sales to the continent from those to private individuals. Captain Irish should send some musket powder at all events, as it is a continental matter in a greater measure than a State one. These Indians acted much more against the three Southern States than against Virginia, and the Commissioners to treat with them are appointed by General Greene.

Mr. Robertson has been sick, and I believe is now.

Money is much more serviceable than anything else. Whatever you get, send down to his place, as Mr. Robertson has already been supplied with a considerable sum for his department.

I sent you every paper in my office respecting the Commissioners, except those now inclosed. I have delivered some few returns from the provision commissioners to Mr. Pearce last year, but no others, and none lately. The truth is, these people cannot account for their transactions, and are anxious to procrastinate, if not wholly to elude payment. I will write to Mr. Pearce to send me a list of those who have sent him their accounts.

There is no council, so that I have no answer yet to return about those gentlemen who have so long been holding the public money in their hands. Do not, however, on any account receive it from them, till you hear further.

His Excellency is satisfied with your representation of the disposition of Mr. Price, but is by no means reconciled to the disappointments and confusion which Captain Irish's conduct has occasioned.

I thank you for the papers enclosed in your letter, and for the information you have given me throughout.

I am sir, Your very Obdt. Servt.,

WILLIAM DAVIES.

Dr. Sir: Agreeable to your request I have endeavoured to make sale of the Publick wheat in my hands but without success. I have not disposed of any neither do I believe that it can be sold. I am very uneasy about it as it is at this time in a way to

be damaged more than it has been, the rats have taken to it very much lately. As I am accountable for the loss of it, I would wish to secure myself before I suffer any more, I would if agreeable to you make use of the wheat and replace it after Harvest, as it will do to mix with Corn meal for My Servants, or I would take the Wheat and give the Publick credit for it in discharge for my Services, the last proposition I would rather make. As you intend to Richmond should take it kind if you will endeavour to have it settled in that way. I will allow a generous price for it in discount. I hope you will come into one or other of my proposals, or some other that will secure me from further loss.

I am with respect,

Dr. Sir, Your Mo. Obt. Hble. Servt.,

J. HOLT.

4th Decr., 82.

Harry Innes, Esq., District Com^r.

In Council, February 20th, 1783.

It appearing from the return made by Mr. Henry Innis, District Commissioner, that a quantity of Specifics are at New London undisposed of, The Board advise that Mr. Innis be directed to apply those Specifics in the first place to replace such as may have been borrowed from the Inhabitants of the District, And that he will dispose of the remainder at the best price he can procure, and apply the Money first to the discharge of the Debts accruing from Storeage, and that he will transmit the residue with the account to Capt. Young, S. Q. M. G., for the use of his Department.

BENJ. HARRISON.

Northampton County Records in 17th Century.*

The first commissioners who held court in Sept., 1632, were Capt. Wm. Clayborne, Capt. Thos. Graves, Capt. Edmund Scarborough, Obedience Robins, *Gent.*, John Haw, *Gent.*, and Roger Sanders.

1633. Cotton minister complains about not having rec'd his Tythes of tobacco. Those in default had to pay double quantity of corn & tobacco.

1634. Beaver skins first mentioned in payment of debts. Agnes Williams was to pay widow Hollens 12 hens for attending to her in confinement, but the widow sued her for 18 hens. Mr. Burdett & Daniel Cugley owned the first vessel mentioned. Mention of tying by neck & heels as punishment.

At this Court Edward Drew preferred a complaint against Joan Butler for calling his wife a common, carted * * * John Holway & Wm. Basley said they heard Wm. Butler say these words. It was ordered by the court that Joan Butler should be drawn at the "starne" of a boat or Canoe over King's Creek from the Cowpen to the other side, or else on the next Sabbath day in the time of Divine Service, between the first & second lesson, present herself before the minister and say after him as follows: "I, Joan Butler, do acknowledge to have called Maria Drew a * * * and thereby I confess to have done her manifest wrong. Therefore I desire this Congregation & Maria Drew will forgive me, & that this Congregation will join with me and pray that God may forgive me." John Greene Chirurgeon mentioned. Ferry mentioned at King's Creek. 100 Lbs. of tobacco the fee for preaching a funeral sermon.

1636. The Ship Africa which Capt. Claybourne had in the Susquehana about 1630-1—buying beavers skins from Indians is mentioned. He is spoken of "of Kentish Isle." First certificates recorded of servants brought from England, there were twelve, three of them women—brought by Mr. Chas. Harmer. Good many servants brought about this date. Christopher Bryant

*Abstracts prepared by Mr. Barton H. Wise.

ordered to be whipped for milking good wife's Powell's Cow by stealth.

At a Court held Sept. 14th, 1635, Mr. Cotton, minister, presented an order from James City for the building of a Parsonage House upon the Glebe land, & because there has been no formal Vestry or Vestry men, It is ordered from this day that those underwritten be vestry men, viz: Wm. Cotton, the minister, Thomas Graves, Obedience Robins, John How, Wm. Stone, Wm. Burdett, Wm. Andrews, Alexander Mountney, Edward Drew, Wm. Bedrیمان, and Stephen Charlton. This was the first vestry, & it was ordered that the first meeting be held upon the feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel, being the 29th of September.

Sept. 29th, 1635, the new vestry met—nine present. It was ordered that a parsonage should be built on the Glebe lands by Christien tide next 40 ft long, & 18 feet wide & 9 ft by the wall platts, a chimney at each end of the house, & upon each side of the chimney a room for a study, the other for a buttery, also a partition near the middle of the house, with an entry, with two doors, the one into the kitchen, the other into the chamber—power given to the church wardens & etc. There was trade at this time with New England.

22nd May, 1636. Vestry meeting decided to fine a vestryman 20 shillings who failed to attend meeting. A Pulpit Cloth, Cushion & Carpet were ordered to be provided, also a bier. It was ordered "that in consequence of the great distance some of the people live from the church, That all those who live below the Old Plantation should be buried on the land of Wm. Blous, where Wm. Benjamin lives & that they give notice to the Clerk, & get a way for the minister to get there, for neglect of which to be fined" & etc.

The first land probably granted on the sea side was in 1633 on Magoty Bay. In 1636 the first *negro* is mentioned who was brought by John Wilkins along with twenty five servants. A certificate shows Capt. Wm. Clayborne to have been at one time Sec'y of State at James City.

In a difficulty between Mr. Robins & a Mr. Crooks, Crooks said Robins had defamed him. Quoth Robins "I said nothing but what I can prove;" quoth Crooks, "it is a lye & I will

prove myself an honest man;" then quoth Mr. Robins, "pray God it may prove so;" then quoth Mr. Crooks, "you keep a house not fit to give any man's entertainment, & that he would speak his pleasure in that place." The Court ordered Crooks to be tyed neck & heels for half an hour, & make acknowledgment. Mention is made of Lady Dale's cattle trespassing owing to the keeper being off playing ninepins.

1636. First order for an election. People met at the Sheriff's house Feb. 15th & chose John How & Wm. Roper burgesses. They were to have 1500 lbs. Tobacco. Cotton complains constantly about his tithes not being paid.

March 1st, 1637. John Ford has to build pair of stocks for shaking his fist at a constable. Thos. Hunt mentions his rapier. July 3rd, 1637. John How, Commander.

1637. One Kinsman testifies that he heard Thos. Powell say that if John Harvey should come in again he would ruin the country & planters; that it would undo a number of poor men, But the great ones would not be taxed so much for it, for they would up a * * men (translation imperfect) & about a year ago he heard Powell say, that Kings in former times went to see Wars, but this King was fitten for a Lady's lap.

1637. It was ordered by this Court that no freeman, no hired servant, nor any other person or persons, whatsoever, shall depart from the plantation of Accomack without the Assembly license from Capt. Jno. How, Commander of the said Plantation, & if any person or persons shall so depart the said Plantation without such license, they that shall transport themselves or be in any ways assistant in their transportation, shall undergo & suffer such penalty & punishment as shall thereupon be thought fitten & proper.

1638. Nathaniel Littleton was Commander.

Oct. 1638. Mr. Symmons first surveyor mentioned. Cotton rec'd 300 acres of land on Hungar's Creek for himself & 5 servants he had transported. Church wardens empowered to distrain for delinquent tythes & etc. One John for committing fornication had to build a ferry on Old Plantation—other men for offences were "set up by the heels in the stock." Mention of voyage of one Barnaby to N. England, also of Nicholas White to same place.

1640. First sale of a negro recorded—it was from Nathaniel Littleton to Garrett Andrews for 1200 lbs. tobacco. The name of *Northampton* is first mentioned in 1640. Marking of stock was regulated. First deed of land recorded this year—from Edmund Scarborough to Esq. Littleton.

In Sept., 1640, Order came from James City for all patents & bounds of land to be sent to James City. The King's rent of land was one shilling for 50 acres.

1640. First license granted to keep an ordinary—to Anthony Hoskins. Argal Yeardley orders the land his father had taken at Mattawaman Creek to be surveyed by Edmund Scarborough. Argal Yeardley was his father's, Sir George Yeardley's, eldest son & heir. Mentioned 13 negroes Nath'l Littleton had for himself and his father in law Southey. John Tully mentioned as transported by John Custis—& Petter Cropper servant to Mr. Taylor.

It is thought fit & ordered by this Court That Mr. Philip Taylor nor any other person or persons belonging to him, the said Taylor, shall disturb or molest the Indians, formerly seated at Mattawaman Creek, neither for any cause or reason, to clear or work upon the ground, whereon they are now seated, by reason Nath'l Littleton, Argal Yeardly, Capt. Wm. Stone, Mr. Wm. Stone, & Capt. Wm. Roper have taken especial charge of the place, Therefore if the said Indians be displaced of the 2000 acres of Land, which Mr. Taylor doth lay claim to, they can in no wise permit, and furthermore that the plantation of Philip Taylor, cannot be impaired thereby, he being seated on one side of the Creek & they on the other, & not hitherto hath either built on that side the Indians are appointed to dwell on.

June 4th, 1640, the will of Dame Elizabeth Dale written. May 17th, 1641, first Bill of Exchange is recorded in this Court, & was drawn on ——— of Amsterdam, Holland, in favor of Wm. Douglas & Co. for 40 pounds sterling.

A proclamation from Francis Wyatt, Governor, is recorded, concerning the shipping of Tobacco, none allowed to be shipped without examination, much loss having occurred the year before from dishonest people mixing new & old. Shipmasters also had to give an account of the number of Hogsheads received. The order is dated at James City, *Feb. 20th, 1640.* Another

Proclamation dated June 25th, 1641, forbids the planting of more than 1000 Plants, by each planter. The cultivation of Tobacco hindering the planting and sowing of corn & other good works. Shippers were also bound to take no Tobacco except from the warehouses provided. An order was made that no person should leave his house or plantation without arms & ammunition. John Neale sold 500 acres of land on bay side to Edmund Scarborough for ten pounds sterling in 1642.

1643. An order came from Sir Wm. Berkeley appointing Capt. Francis Yardley commander of the troops in Accomack, given orders about training & etc.—his bounds were from the lower side of Hungar's to King's Creek & all along the Bay—also orders establishing the County Courts of Northampton County. It took the name 1642.

July 28th, 1642. First Court under new name. A certificate was granted unto Wm. Waters, son & heir of Lt. Edward Waters, in which it is stated that three men were killed at the massacre & four men & a maid were cast away in the Bay. Mr. Taylor was empowered to take a company of men, & ammunition & go to an Indian Town named or called Ginguhcloust, to do what they think best for the welfare of this county.

Jan. 30, 1642. George Ludlow conveys by a bill of sale a Horse to Argall Yardly—this is the first mention of a horse. The troubles in England first noticed in a letter from Wm. Webb, which was directed to Thos. Noke & Andrew White, of Md. This White writes that they were in great fear of Turmoils & Convulsions, and wishes he was in the Colony. The Court's excuse for breaking the seals of the letter is that from information they understood these letters did contain information of the State of England, and also of this Colony, and whereas the times do seem perilous the seals were ordered to be broken, but finding no matter in them, they were ordered to be sent to the place to which they were directed.

Will of Wm. Burdett recorded 1643. He left 5 lbs. to the lower parish to purchase a communion cup & plate. Philip Taylor, sheriff, petitions for a jail to be built. Aug., 1643, trial of Parks for slandering Yardley & etc. At the request of Wm. Andrews it was ordered that no man should truck or trade with his negro man John.

April, 1644. It was ordered that for the better protection of the Inhabitants they should be under commands in each precinct. From the north side of Nassawattocks to the North side of Hungar's they were to be under the command of Wm. Andrews & Stephen Charlton, and all the Inhabitants between the south side of Hungar's to the north of Mattawaman Creek, were to submit unto Capt. Wm. Stone. And from Mattawaman Creek to Thos. Dimmer's House under Argall Yeardley. From Francis Petits house & both sides of Cherriston Creek under Obedience Robins & Philip Taylor. From King's Creek to the house of Edward Douglas under Wm. Roper & Edward Douglas, and from Mr. Littleton's to Magotha Bay point under John Neale & Edmund Scarborough. Any persons refractory to these orders were to be committed to the custody of the sheriff to be sent to James City. July 12th, 1644, John Wise testifies as a witness.

Inventory & appraisement of the estate of Wm. Burdett, one of the court and burgess who died about 1642-3-4, some idea may be obtained how people lived about that time. There were beds, Valances, Blankets & sheets. Pewter dishes of all kinds. Iron kettles & pots of all descriptions. No crockery or any of the present material of kitchen furniture, all is pewter, Iron, or brass, or plate. There were two silver salts—1 wine cup & 1 doz. silver spoons—11 oxen—18 or 20 steers—many cows & calves—22 goats—no horses mentioned. 8 servants with various times to serve & 2 negros.

1645. Feather beds & Holland sheets are mentioned; also the vessel called the Blessing of Virginia. Stephen Charlton buys two pipes of wine of Peter —— of the Water Duck of Rotterdam at £22 Sterling in Tobacco at 3 pence per lb.

7th November, 1645. Court accepts the offer of John Badlam, & John Dixon of the Point House, which they inhabit and keep an ordinary at the old Plantation Creek, should be the common prison, and they appointed to keep & feed the prisoners. Mention of horses that died on passage from New England. Custom was begun of recording the branding of cattle.

Decb'r, 1646. Will of Wm. Cotton, clerk, recorded his plantation, was called Bunbury—evidently after Bunbury, Cheshire,

Eng., where he came from. This was Cotton, the minister. Hugh Yeo appears as a merchant.

Feb., 1646. Richard Buckland, who had defamed Ann Smyth by the publication of a libel in the form of poetry, "shall the next sermon that is preached at Nussawattocks, stand at the Church door from the beginning of the 1st lesson untill the 2nd be ended with a paper upon his hat, & on it shall be written in capital letters Inimrius Libellos, desireing forgiveness of God & also in particular the aforesaid defamed," & etc.

March 22nd, 1646. Walter Williams licensed to keep an ordinary & victualling house, & "to sell strong water." Mention of next Court at house of Stephen Charlton.

1647. Francis Pott has two negro children bound to him for a term of years, & he binds himself to furnish them sufficient meat & drink & apparel & lodging, & to use his best endeavours to bring them up in the fear of God & in the knowledge of our Saviour Jesus Christ. The name of the negro from whom he bought them was Immanuel Driggus or Driggs—he was a servant to Francis Potts. Books mentioned. Bible without the Psalms. Dr. Wm. Smith's sermons, & the Practice of Piety. An order made at June Court, 1647, for the constables in the different precincts to visit the planters farms & see if they have planted as much Corn as directed by act of Assembly. Among charges ag' estate of Richard Leman for the funeral is an Ox, 800 lbs. Tobacco, also 1 Case of Drams at 200 lbs. Tobacco. The coffin 100 lbs. Tobacco—paid Wm. Carter for dressing dinner 100 lbs. tobacco—for making the grave 40 lbs. Tobacco.

June 29th, 1646. Mention of the settlement of partnership business between Capt. Wm. Clayborne & Geo. Fletcher, merchant. Disbursed by the account 12000 lbs. Toboe for the trade of Susquehanna & for the Isle of Kent in making peace, taking possession of it, fortifying & maintaining it, of which Mr. Fletcher's letter engages him to bear his share, this was about 1642 & 3. Accounts were submitted for arbitration to Mr. Richard Bennett & Peter, Knights, of Warrosquack. James Fletcher was of Eltham, County of Kent, England, and was atty. for his brother Geo. Fletcher, merchant, of London. Wheat & Flour first mentioned about this time in a bill of Capt. Wormley's. In 1646 one item is two runlets of beer while the

Governor was at his house. Orders for bridges across Hungar's & other creeks about this time.

Nov., 1648. Robt. Warder was ordered to stand at the Church door at Nassawattocks with a great pot tyed about his neck, thereby signifying the merit of his offence for being drunk, & etc.

At a Court held May 16th, 1649, Ordered next court to be held at the house of Walter Williams at Nassawattocks, & the ensuing court at the Point house on the old Plantation Creek & so successively & that any Justice being absent should be fined 300 lbs. tobacco according to act of Assembly. Owing to the alarming condition of the county the Inhabitants were ordered to carry their arms & ammunition to Church & Court, or whenever they left their houses. Mention of a man defending himself with a truncheon in a tavern brawl.

A proclamation by the Court & Commissioners of Accomacke: Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God, to be deprived of our late dread Sovereign of Blessed Memory, We, the Court & Commissioners of Accomacke, Do by these present proclaims Charles the undoubted Heir of one of our late Sovereign of blessed memory, To be King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland and Virginia, and all other remote provinces and Colonies, New England and the Caribder Islands and all other hereditaments & indowments belonging to our late sovereign of blessed memory, Willing & requiring all his majesties high (?) people to acknowledge their allegiance, and with general consent and applause, pray God to bless Charles the second, King of England, Scotland, France, Ireland, Virginia, New England, the Caribder Islands and all other provinces & subjects to the English Crown. And so God save King Charles the second. Amen, Amen, Amen (page, 193, Book 3).

April, 1650. Sir Wm. Berkely writes, "Gen" Having been frequently informed by the testimony of divers, of undeniable credit, that the Indians commonly called by the name of the Laughing Kinge Indians, have been most faithful to the English, and especially that neither they nor their King in the last bloody massacre could be induced to engage with our enemies against us & so by consequence kept the remote Indians, at least none broke in at a time when a general combination against us, had

been if not ruinous, at least of insupportable expense to us, and considering that we cannot reasonably for the like effect of their friendship, in case we should again need it (which God knows how soon it may be) unless we correspond with them in acts of charity and amity, Especially unless we abstain from acts rapine & violence, which they say we begin to do, by taking away their land from them, by pretence of the sale of a patent. My desire therefore to you is and I make it in the name of the peace & safety of the Colony, that you suffer no land to be taken from them but what shall be allowed both in justice & convenience by the full court. And in case the commissioners disagree in their opinion, that you refer the whole matter to be considered by a full court at James City.

“Your humble servant,

“WM. BERKELY.

“The Commissioners of Northampton County there.”

A council of war was held 25th July, 1650. When from the depositions of Robt. Berry, who was told by an Indian named Ornavs that the Indians were not good, that King Tom of the Gingsagoynes told the other English what the Indians said & did, That they were appointed to poison the English. This deponent said he did not believe it, because the Bay side Indians sold all their Corn, he said (the Indian said) they sold their corn for truck to pay the Indians that were to come over the Bay, whom they had hired to fight against the English. The court gave orders for the Inhabitants to stand upon their arms & etc. Two negroes were examined, one of them testified that King Tom carried Roanoke unto the Nanticoke King, said Roanoke was for bribing, that he might have the Indians all as one, that the King of Gingategue and the King of Matchategue intended to fall upon the English, that they had all consulted together, except the King of Kikotank. At a Court held the same month Robt. Berry's deposition was taken over again. A party of able men were ordered to go among the Indians and make inquiries.

Mention of sassafras root shipped to England 3000 weight, worth 20 shillings per cwt.—also some old brass and pewter. Books mentioned in an Inventory—“The Turkish History”—

“Stowe’s Chronicles” & “the King’s Meditation.” An order is made upon complaint forbidding the Dutch from that time should no longer trade, truck or barter with the Indians for fur or other skins, under a fine of 500 lbs. Tobacco. It was said their concern with the Indians was perilous to the Inhabitants.

An account of a council of war held at James City is recorded at this time. It was to try Edmund Scarborough & Thos. Johnson for going in a hostile manner upon the Indians and doing them outrages, but upon scanning the business, it was found to be untrue, and the court considered that they acted as careful and honest men ought to have done.

“Whereas there is a great probability that the Indians have concluded a confederancy of acting a sudden massacre of the inhabitants of this county, It is therefore provided that a company or police of Horse shall be pressed for present service to discover and prevent the threatened danger, and that no delay be used. These are in his Majesties name to authorize the officers employed to press such horses, men and other necessaries as fitly conduce to the execution of this design and hereunto let no man fail of observing as he or they will answer to the court at their peril. This is signed by Stephen Charlton, Edmund Scarborough, Thos. Johnson, and then follows a letter from Col. Littleton:

“Gent. I have received your order & I think it fitting that you all meet at Mr. Charlton’s upon the 31st of this month and thereunto give Mr. Andrews & Mr. Yardley notice of your meeting, and what you shall there agree for the Good & safety of the County, I do willingly condescend to. I pray you be careful not to engage us in a war but upon good grounds (some other words not intelligible).

“Your friend,

“NATH’L LITTLETON.”

Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers.

[The following abstracts from sworn statements spread on the records of Pocahontas county, West Virginia, originally made for the purpose of obtaining a pension, are interesting as throwing a side light on the movements of troops in the Revolutionary war. They were prepared by Mr. J. T. McAllister, of Warm Springs, Va.]

John Bradshaw, Statement made 4th September 1832, and 7th of May 1833, Age, at date of last statement, 74 years.

That he entered the service in January, 1781, under Capt. Thomas Hicklin, Lieutenant Joseph Gwin, and Ensign Thos. Wright, and Col. Sampson Mathews: marched to Camp Carson near Portsmouth, where they remained the greater part of the winter; marched to Murdock's Mills where he was discharged 9th April, 1781. During this time he was in one engagement near and in sight of Portsmouth, where Capt. Cunningham, (of Rockbridge) was wounded in the groin, and one private soldier was wounded. Declarant was sergeant of his company; was again drafted from the militia from the County of Augusta in 1781, under command of Col. Saml. Vance and Capt. Thos. Hicklin, and taken to York, and was in the siege, at its taking, and helped to guard the British prisoners to Winchester; served as an Indian Spy during the years 1776-77-78-79, beginning said service when but eighteen years old. His services were not needed in the winter, for the reason that the Indians then retired into winter quarters and there was no fear of them. The practice was for two men to leave Fort Cook, in Monroe County, and be out three or four days, each week, and when they returned others took their places. They watched the gaps and low places in the mountain for a distance of thirty miles, to a point where they met the spies from Burnsider's Fort. They were strictly forbidden to make a fire under any circumstances, no matter how inclement the weather.*

* This John Bradshaw became a member of the County Court of Pocahontas county when that county was formed in 1822. His death is noted in the records of said county on the 6th day of January, 1835.

Adam Arbogast. Declaration made 6th November, 1832, and states:

That he is 72 years old; was an Indian Spy in 1776 or 1777; drafted and served under Capt. John McCoy, Joseph Gwin, Lt., from his home on South Branch of the Potomac, then Augusta, now Pendleton (1832); was marched to West Fork of Menongehala, to West's Fort, for about two weeks, thence down the river of Louthers' Fort; thence down to river to Nutter's Fort, where he remained nearly the balance of the three months; thence to Coonty's Fort, where troops were called in consequence of the Indian's killing a white woman whilst she was spreading hemp in a field.

He volunteered in 1778 as an Indian spy, under the same captain, was marched to Warm Springs, from whence he, with George Hull, Conrad Flesher, and John Gum, were ordered by Col. Hughhart and Col. McCreary to his home place to spy and guard that section of the State. Remained there during the balance of the term.

At another time he marched from his home, across Greenbrier River, to the head of Seneca Creek, in pursuit of the Indians. Date of this not given.

William Saulsbury States, on 5th September 1832, that he is 90 years of age; Entered service at Warm Springs in May 1774, under Capt. John Lewis, Lt. Sam'l Vance and Ensign Jacob Warwick, and was discharged in November 1774. Was in battle at Point Pleasant—in Col. Charles Lewis' regiment—General Andrew Lewis Commandant; was drafted and served three months at Warwick's Fort in year 1772.

Isaac Hawk States, on 5th September, 1832, that he is 74 years old. Entered service 10th. March 1777 in Hampshire Co. under Capt. Moses Hutton, Lt. West Wade, Ensign Andrew Heath. That he went through "Young blades" to Monongehala to Fort Pitt and thence to Wheeling by the command of General Hand. Stationed at Fort Wheeling—at that place he served six months. Jacob Ware and Jacob Crow were there shot and killed by the Indians, but not in the regular engagement.

On 10th. August 1781 was ensign in Company of Capt. Geo. Ball, in regiment of Lt.-Col. James Nevell in Hampshire County;

Drafted and served one month, from 8th. Oct'r 1782 to 10th Nov'r 1782. Marched from Big Capon in Hampshire Co. to Monongehala, and to head of same to guard the Commissioners in running the line between Virginia and Pennsylvania. There was no engagement with the enemy at that time.

Jacob Kinnison states, 8th Aug. 1833, that his age was 76.

Entered service as a volunteer March 1777 under Captain Arbuckle; then living in Little Levels, of Greenbrier. Served ten months during the whole of which time stationed at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, called Point Pleasant; marched thence under Ensign John Williams, and while at Point Pleasant was entirely under command of Capt. Arbuckle, Lt. James Gilmer, and Ensign John Williams. Only one company stationed there then. At expiration of ten months those who came from Greenbrier were discharged by General Hand, who came down from Pittsburg. That a part of the company had been enlisted for three years. A short time before he was discharged, there were about 700 soldiers marched down to Point Pleasant under command of Col. Dickinson and Col. Skillisen. On 15th April, 1779, again entered service, as an Indian spy, and was expected to scour country and mountains from Fort Lick on Elk River, to include waters of Stony Creek (a branch of Greenbrier), to Drenna's Fort, and to Little Levels, in Greenbrier, almost continually in service, never being allowed to remain at the fort more than two or three days at any time; that he was then under Capt. Cook of the Militia. Discharged 15th October, 1779.

William Sharp on 4th September, 1832, age 92.

Drafted January 1781 in Company of Capt. Wm. Kincaid. Ensign James Trimble, attached to regiment of Col. Sampson Mathews. Discharged April 1781. Was in a skirmish with the British at Portsmouth, Va.

In 1774 was drafted and was in service in summer of 1774 in a company commanded by Capt. And. Lockridge in an expedition against the Indians. That a certain William Mann and himself were sent by Col. Andrew Lewis with a message to Governor Dunmore who was then at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburg) and did not return to join the army until the next morning after the memorable battle of Point Pleasant. In September 1764 he went as a

volunteer under Capt. Chas. Lewis (afterwards killed at Point Pleasant) in an expedition against the Indians on the Muskingum river; in said service during fall of 1764 and did not return home until March, 1765. Lt. McClenachan belonged to this company; no other officers remembered except Col. Field and Col. McNeel. Had no engagement with enemy; the Indians came in and gave up the prisoners they then had:

He was an Indian spy during years 1773 and 1774.

John Young states, 8th August 1832, aged 72.

Entered service in Orange county, Va., in 1779 under Capt. Ambrose Madison, Lt.-Col. Francis Taylor, Major John Roberts. (Capt. Garland Burnley was an officer of same regiment). Served two years and four months. In no engagements. Was stationed at barracks in Albemarle county. Marched from said barracks with British prisoners across Blue Ridge and to Winchester, and was there discharged. Was in two previous tours in Militia, under Capt. John Scott, and Capt. Coursey.

James Wooddell, on 3rd September, 1832, states, age 80.

In 1774, drafted from Militia of Augusta county, and entered service under Capt. George Moffett, stationed at Clover Lick for six weeks. Again in 1777 drafted under same captain, Col. J. Dickinson, commandant, and was taken to Point Pleasant. Stationed there a short time. Drafted for three months. Drafted in 1778 under Capt. Cooper of Col. Nevell's Regiment, General Woodford's Brigade. Marched through Pennsylvania, New York, and New Jersey, against British; continued in service one year. Discharged at Middlebrook, N. J., February, 1779. Drafted again in 1781, under Capt. John Given, Col. Wm. Bowyer, General Campbell and General Lafayette, commanding. Marched to Richmond against English army, then lying in that place; thence following said army to Williamsburg. Was in the battle of Hot Water, and Jamestown. In service, three months. Was then first lieutenant.

Ralph Wanless, 7th August, 1732, states that he is 75 years old. Drafted on Calf Pasture River, Augusta county, under Capt. McCoy, for three months (year not remembered), served one half time, and was discharged at Richmond before reaching

army. Served two months as a spy under Capt. George Poage, at Clover Lick, and was drafted for nine months under Captain Buchannon, and served part of time at Norfolk.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

(CONTINUED)

Mr. Cornelius Sergeant,

Sr. The last that I sent you was a letter of advice with bills of Exchange drawn upon you for £13 sterling payable to Joseph Newton, which please to pay, before that I gave you an account of four hhds. Aronoko Tob^o shipped you in the David, Capt. Jones Master, which I hope are safe arrived. If Doctr. Walters be in Chopbank as I have heard nothing whether he is or no is more convenient to me to come at him there, than if he were at Bristol, because of the often opportunitys of sending to the one & the difficultys attending the other. To hear you say you wanted a power Attorney when you are my Assignee, upon the back side the bill of Exchange, & that Registered, or should be in the Notary publicks office, I cannot but admire, therefore pray Sr. if Walters be there take care to get it of him if not truly Capt. Moore must answer it, for he is effectually bound thereto, which please to inform him of. I have now sent for nothing because I know not how my effects may answer, if there be anything coming sort in coarse goods. I am, Wff.

To Mr. Cornelius Sergeant, Tobacconist.

July 25th, 1694.

Mr. Nicholas Hayward:

Sr. I have now sent you two copys of the account of Virginia & Digest of its Law, by two Bristol Ships, one is the Mountjoy, Capt. James Scot Commander, the other is by one Capt. Heyden in a Brigantine, bound to the same place, one I

have directed to Mr. Cornelius Sergeant, Tobacconist in Wine Street & the other Capt. James Scot has promised to send it up by the Carrier or to deliver it to Mr. Mason who will take effectual care so to send it up to you & so will likewise Mr. Sergeant, for the Packet is too big to send by the Post & here was never an opportunity to send it directly by a London Ship. In each of the Packets you will find a letter directed to you, therein I had thought also to send you the Journall of our last Assembly by which you might have seen plainly how acceptable my method was to their Intended Revisal, but am not at present provided if your curiosity leads you to a desire thereof at the Plantation office Whitehall kept by Mr. Blaithwaite you may therewith ease have a sight of one. Your brother & all friends here are well & now drinking your health as at all opportunitye doth. If you should receive the Packets at the arrival of the fleet one letter to Bristol would hasten them up if the ship miscarry not.

Your,

Wff.

To Mr. Nicholas Hayward. .

May 17th, 1695.

Mr. John Cooper,

Sr. Two letters this year I received, one by Capt. Trucket but I know not in what ship the other came, as for your letter mention to come under cover of John Corbin's I receive now & if you send twenty under such covers I never expect to receive one but believe if you directed to myself by any ship bound for Maryland or Virginia, it might as soon come to my hand as Corbins will come to whom he directs.

By Captain Trickett I have shipped eight hhd. of good weight of Oronoko Tobo. which I hope will come to a good market, all hands concurring that Oronoko Tob^o is daily rising. I desire you Sr. to send my Account Currant by the first ships & send me two or three duplicates for fear of miscarriage, for not knowing how my Account stands, I dare not send for goods though my wants are very great & pressing. I have not had a line from my mother now this two years & upwards. I believe some miscarriages have happened, therefore be pleased when she sends any more letters let them come under cover of yours. I am heartily

sorry for her pressing necessity Intimated by you & could as heartily wish that she were near me, that I might be daily contributing all that lyes in my power when present occasions, or that Tob^o the only thing we have here to raise money by were such a commodity that we might certainly depend to raise money upon the same, & then it would be easie for me to obviate her present Difficultys, but howsoever please to let her have sixteen pounds a year & pay it quarterly that is four pounds each quarter, & I shall take care justly to answer you. Pray S^r let me hear from you by the first and all opportunities. If you receive my wife's letter for to call for £5 sterling let it have due acceptance.

I am S^r Your

Wff.

To Mr. John Cooper.

May 16, 1695.

Mr. Cornelius Sergeant,

Sr. Your two letters, one by Opy, the other by Capt. Jones in the Richard and John, came safe to hand, together with your Account Currant. I had not then consigned you such light Tob^o last year, if I had not been deceived by a Knavish Receiver, but I shall this year mend it, for I have in Jones, the Richard and John, just on board ten hh^{da} Tob^o of my own sweet scented, and consigned to you, as by the bills of Loading which you will suddenly receive will appear, I dare confidently say the goodness of the Tob^o will fully answer the Market & the weights I am as confident, will make the freight easie, & am well assured of your honest care in the disposal thereof. By Capt. Jones & another ship, I shall write you more at large & in those shall inclose bills of loading, for the Tob^o above mentioned, if you approve of the correspondence, my consignments may I believe yearly increase. Pray receive the within enclosed bills of Mr. John Read's for six pounds drawn upon Sr. Hugh Owen & Company in Pembrookeshire, South Wales. I am

Sr. Your

Wff.

May 17, 1695.

To Mr. George Mason,

Sr. I received your single letter by capt Jones in the Richard and John & therein you intimate of a note & receipt for

certain books sent, but in it I could find neither Note nor receipt nor did there any books come in Capt. Jones as he solemnly protest, how the mistake or miscarriage happens I know not, but I believe its necessary that you get full satisfaction therein. I thank your care and kindness in sending up that packet to London as directed, & assure yourself when it lyes in my power to serve you here, it shall not want retaliation. I had not the vanity to think that we could out-do, much less equall your Hertfortshire Red Stocke, especially that made at Particular places as at the Lord —— &c., which is made with so much care, judgment, and caution, but only thought that was indifferent, because of the place whence it came, might there be acceptable & give you the opportunity in the drinking of it, to discourse what future advantages this country might be capable of. I have already put on board Capt. Jones, six hhd^s of my own sweet scented Tob^o, the weights I am sure will answer the freight, & I dare say the goodness will bring it to the height of the market which I am as sure myself of, having so good a hand to dispose it by. I shall take care according to your directions to send another of Captain Scot's bills for six pounds with the letter of advice belonging thereto in Capt. Jones, & the third I shall keep for Capt. Scot when he comes in. Add to the books Virgil in English, Horace in Latin and English, Juvenal & Perseus in latin & English. I hope you will take care to send the books with the things before spoken of, that you will by all opportunities let me hear from you which will be very acceptable.

Yrs.

Wff.

To Mr. George Mason.

Dear Mother

I have earnestly expected to receive a letter from you now this two years, but could receive none & if it had not been by your letters to my Sister Luke should not have heard of you, her husband received one from you this year, which I saw from him, herself being dead almost eight months, for she departed this life the first day of October last, at which time I was

so extremely ill that it was hourly expected when I should expire, but God Almighty by his great goodness has pleased to restore me again to prepare myself for his service here & for eternall Beatitude hereafter, to whom be the Glory, thanks & praise, & hope GOD Almighty will be pleased to store me with such a stock of his praise that I may make a pious and profitable use of his abundant mercies towards me. I heartily grieve, and with the bowels of Duty & Compassion lament your present calamity, and do with my Soul wish that you were here, or that I was nearer you there, that I might be thoroughly capable of contributing such help as my Duty Commands & your necessity requires. I had taken care with my Sister to send you both money and other necessarys which she promised so faithfully to perform, but death disappointed her & the foolish little knave her husband though she declared the same to him upon her death bed & by her last dying words entreated & desired him to perform the same, which was to send you the money so prepared, and the greatest part of her cloathes, linnen & silks, which were both considerable. I fear he'll perform hardly anything thereof, though often by myself and wife urged thereto. I guess he will write you that he wants conveniency, though I offered him the ready conveniency by a ship bound directly to London, and the master would carefully have performed the same, for he has already sold some of them & will suddenly sell & fool the Remainder, though he knows it was her dying desire that the money & greatest part of the things should be sent to you, & her light things not proper or fit to be sent to you—should be given to my Daughter which he alike performs, Therefore from him I dare say you will not have the least tittle, nor he himself now she is dead, be worth a groat within this twelve month. I dare say his unkindness and foolery shortened her days, for she has often with tears to me lamented the same. I have ordered Mr. Cooper to pay you sixteen pounds a year & to pay it quarterly, that is four pounds each quarter, & have ordered him to continue the same without further orders from me for fear, as has already happened, of the miscarriage of letters this War time, that it is a thing almost impossible for us here to raise money in England, for there is so much hazard and danger in shipping home

Tob° & the price is so low when it comes there, that 2000 lbs. Tob° is more easily paid here than £10 is in money there. I question not but you make a true use & due application of God Almighty's present afflictions upon you here, that by this fire of Calamity's hue your earthly dreggs may be purged & refined & in his appointed time you may come pure and Clean unto his everlasting Kingdom, which continually prayed for by

Wff.

When you write to me get your letter inclosed in Mr. Cooper's or Mr. Hayward's letters, and then they will come abundantly safe, than if they come single. I had almost forgot to tell you that about a Month since I heard by accident of a box sent by you, & when I came to open it most of the things were spoiled; let Mr. Cooper take bills of Loading for any things hereafter sent.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

ADDITIONS TO NOTE TO PATENT 293.

SCARBOROUGH FAMILY.—Tabitha Scarburgh, daughter of Colonel Edmund and Mary Carleton, his wife, of Accomac, married (first) John Smart, brother of Colonel Wm. Smart. (See deposition of Tabitha.) Colonel Wm. Smart and John, his brother, were from Bristol, England, and first settled in Lancaster.

Tabitha Scarburgh Browne, whose second husband was Devereux Browne, had a son Edmund Browne, born in 1660, who died in 1678. (See deposition of Tabitha Hill and Matilda West.) Edmund Custis, of Deep creek, Accomac county, Va., married Tabitha Smart Whittington, granddaughter of Madam Tabitha Hill, and has numerous descendants. Edmund Custis, of Deep creek, was a son of Thomas Custis, of Baltimore, Ireland, and nephew of Major-General John Custis and Colonel William Custis, of Colonial fame in Virginia. Colonel Charles Scarburgh was one of the original trustees for William and Mary College. He died in Accomac in 1702. His will was made in 1701, and probated in 1702. He speaks of his wife, Elizabeth, and from the following clause in his will it appears that she was the mother of his children:

“And forasmuch as I find by experience how undutiful children are to their mothers if they have any opportunity, I doe therefore give all other my Lands whatsoever, namely, my Lot at Ananock Toune, Tangier Island, Bundicks' Muddy & Timber creek & 3000 acres, called Hog Quarter, to my dearly beloved wife Elizabeth.”

Children mentioned are Bennet, Ann Parker, wife of Geo. Parker, of Ananock, Charles, Henry, Mary, Sarah and Tabitha.

“Accomack Co. Records 1692-1715-440.

Be it remembered that at ye second Day of June Anno 1708, Madam Tabitha Hill formerly Tabitha Browne & Mr. Matilda West came before this Court and Did then swear upon ye Holy Bible that Edmund Browne, son of Devereux Browne and Tabitha his wife was Borne in the yeare one thousand six hundred and sixty and Died in Turkey in ye yeare one thousand six hundred and seventy-eight being taken in Capt. Jno. Martin being eighteen yeares ould or thereabouts when He died. Capt. Jno. Martin Reporting that he had died and Timothy Laus saying He carried ye said Browne to his grave.

TABITHA HILL,
MATILDA WEST.”

"This may satisfie whome It may that I the subscriber was ye wife of Jno. Smart who was Brother to Wm. Smart who purchas' a seate of Land up ye freshes of Rapahanock on ye North side, and my said husband sold his wright to ye s'd land to his Brother Wm. Smart and that Sarah Tankred is the Daughter of Wm. Smart who was ye purchaser of ye s'd land—to this I set my hand this 2d day of March, 1707.

TABITHA HILL."

Sworne to by ye within Tabitha Hill in open Court of Accomack County.

Teste, ROBT. SNEAD,
Cl. Cur. Accomack Co. Records 1692-1715—Page 431.

Extract from a Deed from Jno. Custis and wife to Edmund Custis, dated June 15, 1690.

"Then to ye next heire or heires of the said Tabitha now the wife of ye said Edmund Custis, male or female, and in failer of them to our grandson Smart Whittington, son of Wm. Whittington gent. and brother of ye said Tabitha Custis wife of the said Edmund Custis. Accomack Co. Records, 1692-1715."

[For these notes we are indebted to Miss Alice E. Custis, Accomack county, Va.]

(296) BRIDGES FREEMAN [1], 150 acres in the county of James City, bounded northwest by the Chickahominy river; due: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his wife Bridget Freeman, and 100 for the transportation of his brother, Bennett Freeman. Granted by West, Dec. 1st. 1635.

NOTE.

[1] Captain Bridges Freeman was member of the House of Burgesses for Pashbehay in March, 1629-30; for Chickahominy Sept., 1632, collector of the revenue, for Chickahominy and Sandy Point, in 1647, and elected to the Council in April, 1652, and was a member in March, 1654-5. From a reference in the Surry records it seems probable that he married a daughter of Francis Fowler (who was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1642). Bridges Freeman, justice of James City county in 1680, was probably his son.

(297) MR. WILLIS HEYLEY, minister, 250 acres in the parish of Mulberry Island, at a place called the Otter dams, and adjoining the land of Thomas Harwood, now in the occupation of David Lane, and extending on the north side towards the mills; also adjoining the land of Captain Flint and Mr. Thomas Nowell, and the lands formerly granted the said Mr. Heyley; due: for the personal adventures of his wife, Eleanor Heyley, and his brother, Robert Heyley, and for the transportation of

three persons: Roger Hallcock, John Chawke, and Michael Busher. Granted by West, Dec. 8, 1635.

(298) CHRISTOPHER BRANCH, 250 acres in the county of Henrico, at Kingsland [1] over against Anowhattocks; bounded on the east by the Main river, and on the west by the Second creek, adjoining the land granted to John Griffin, and now in the occupation of said Branch; and bounded on the north by the land of Thomas Sheffield [2]; due: 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 200 for the transportation of four persons, John Gibson, John Mathews, Wm. Butler, Wm. Possell. Granted by West, December 8, 1635.

NOTES.

[1] "Kingsland," on the south side of James river, and on Kingsland creek in the present county of Chesterfield, was a plantation long the property and residence of descendants of Christopher Branch.

[2] Thomas Sheffield owned land in this neighborhood in 1620. Perhaps the plantation, "Sheffield," for a number of generations owned by the Ward family, derived its name from him.

(299) MR. ROBERT CANE, 200 acres adjoining the land of Mr. Wilkeson, lying along the creek easterly into the main land, due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons into the colony; Joseph Richards, Morgan Huett and Samuel Ellis. Granted by West, December 18, 1635.

(300) CAPTAIN ADAM THOROUGHGOOD, 600 acres lying to the north of the first or second little creek upon the eastern side of Lynn Haven, alias Chesapean river. Due for the transportation of 12 persons (names below). By West, December 18, 1635.

Robert Whetle, Choyce Johnson, Elizabeth Lawson, Thos. Methell, Jon. Phillips, Jon. Crabb, Robert Bennett, Edward Blake, Jon. James, Edward Williams, Edward Strong, John Burgess.

(301) MR. JOHN FELGATE, 1200 acres upon Chequers's Neck, and on the river from the landing place. Due for the transportation of 24 persons (names not given). Granted by West, December 23, 1635.

(302) JOSEPH LENNON, 150 acres on the river of Nansemond, on the south side, adjoining the land of George Fawdon. Due: 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 100 for the transportation of 2 persons (names not given) Granted by West, July 14, 1635.

(303) ELIZABETH PARKER, widow, 200 acres in Varinas within the County of Henrico, vizt: between the land granted to Wm. Dawkes,

and the Gleab land, and abutting on the long field [1], and other land now in the occupation of said Elizabeth Parker. Due: 100 acres in right of her first husband, Wm. Sharpe, who was an ancient planter in the time of Sir Thos. Dale, and 100 for the importation of 2 servants, Gilbert Platt [2] and John Newman. Granted by West, Feb. 12, 1635.

NOTES.

[1] Longfield, a farm frequently mentioned in the Henrico records; owned by several members of the Eppes family.

[2] Gibert Platt, as the county records show, lived many years after in Henrico, and acquired a good estate.

(304) BRIDGES FREEMAN, 800 acres on the west side of Chickahominy River, formerly granted to the said Bridges Freeman and Francis Fowler, "fronting southward up the maine river," &c., to the place "commonly called Juring point;" due for the transportation of 16 persons (names below). Granted by West 11th year Chas. I.

David Minter, Wm. Wilshire, Jon Burg, David Jones, Francis Aldredge, Matthew Williamson, Katherine Leonard, Jeremiah Stone, Elizabeth Hank, Richard Saunders, Thos. Smith.

(305) BRIDGES FREEMAN, 100 acres on the west side of Chickahominy within the river's mouth, adjoining the land now in the occupation of said Freeman & Francis Fowler, only a creek and a marsh parting the same; due for the transportation of two persons; Henry Scott and Richard &c., certified to be servants by Capt. Utye and Thomas Smyth. Granted by West, June 1st, 1635.

(306) JOHN GARVE, 300 acres on the south side of Nanzemond River, near adjoining the land of Joseph Lennon, and extending up the river towards the land of Daniel Cuggins; due for the transportation of six persons (names not given). Granted by West, Feb. 13, 1635.

(307) BENNETT BLEWITT, 50 acres in the County of Warwicksquiocke, at the mouth of Warwicksquiock Creek; due for the personal adventure of his wife Elizabeth Blewitt. Granted by West, Feb. 15, 1635.

(308) THOMAS NORMANTON, 50 acres in the County of Elizabeth City, adjoining the land of Robert Huett, and extending on the water-side to the Indian Stone; due by deed of sale from John Ward, and due to said Ward for the transportation of one servant Ann Ward. Granted by West, Feb. 15, 1635.

(309) JAMES KNOTT [1], 1200 acres in the County of Elizabeth City

on Nansemond River, and on the Second and Third Creeks; due for the transportation of 23 persons (names below). Granted by West, March 20, 1635.

Robert ———, Henry Yates, Ellis Williams, Ann Crawford, Lewis Vaughan, Thos. Taylor, Tho. Brood, Jon. Home, Francis Bisley, Jon. Piper, Jon. Popeplewell, Thomas Brough, Richard Russell, Thos. Sparrow, Thos. Ferneley, Robt. Maxe, Robert Selby, Robt. Noodles, Richard Wheeler, Ann Shaw, and two negroes.

NOTE.

[1] 31 Decr., 1652. Mr. James Knott demands 200 acres for transporting himself and Nathaniel Knott, his son, into this province in March last.

MD. LAND OFFICE, LIB. A. B. H., fol. 237.

James Knott, of Nansemun, in Virginia, 4 Sept., 1651, 13 May, 1653. (Wills Libr. I, fol. 51.)

To my three sons: Barnard, Nathaniel, and William Knott four cows, apiece, which cows, with all the females, to be kept together till my eldest son Bernard Knott shall attain the age of twenty-one years, and then to be equally divided between my said sons. Said cows to be delivered by my executor on or before 25 Decr. next. To my daughter, Mary, six cows, to be delivered for her use on or before 25 Decr. next, and all the female increase to be kept for her use till she is sixteen. To said daughter Mary one negro man called Symon, to be delivered to her on or before 20 Octr., 1652. To my son Barnard Knott 600 acres, being the plantation whereon I now live, with all houses, edifices, &c., and in case my son Barnard die under age or without issue, the survivors of my children to enjoy all. To my sons Nathaniel & William Knott 600 acres equally between them, being the upper part of this dividend now in my possession, with remainder to survivor. "To my Sister E. M. Colins (sic!) Anna Young or any of her Children two Cows that shall come here to Demand them." To my daughter Elizabeth Thomas one cow, and the female increase thereof for ten years, to go to the proper use and benefit of her young son, and the cow to be delivered on or before 25 Dec'r next. All the rest of my estate, after payment of debts, legacies and funeral expenses, to be divided into five equal parts, one to my wife and the remaining four parts to my children Barnard, Nathaniel, William, and Mary Knott. My two negroes Anthony and Maneeno, however, are to be at my wife's absolute disposal. My loving wife, and my son Bernard Knott to be joint executor and executrix, and I desire my loving son-in-law Thomas Thomas and my loving friend John Ascumb to be overseers, and in token of my love to them I give them each 300 lb. tobacco.

Witness. Geo. White.

"I Ellinor Knott the late wife of James Knott deceased doe hereby

testifie upon oath that this within written is to the best of my knowledge the last will and Testament of my Late husband dec'ed this 13th of May 1653.

The marke of
ELLINOR [KNOT."

Sworne before me Ri: Preston.

22 June 1653. Thos. Cornwallis Esq. enters caveat as principal creditor.

The son-in-law, Thomas Thomas, mentioned above, was a Calvert county man, and died in 1670, leaving issue. John Ascumb (or rather Ashcomb) owned land both in Calvert and St. Mary's counties.

[The preceding notes were obtained through the courtesy of Dr. Christopher Johnson, of Baltimore. See also this Magazine II, 308.]

(310) THOMAS NORMANTON, 250 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, on Harris' creek, and adjoining the land of Wm. Hampton. Due him by deed dated 1635, from John Ward, and due Ward for the transportation of five persons, Andrew Peterson, Joseph Ward, Elizabeth Blacksly, Elizabeth Lently and Ann Ward. Granted by West, 1635.

(311) LIEUTENANT JOHN CHEESMAN, 200 acres in the county of Charles River, and bordering on Chesapeian bay, the back creek, and Cheesman's Creek; due for the transportation of 4 persons. Granted by West, April 23, 1636.

(312) THOMAS CAUSEY [1], 300 acres at the mouth of Appomattuck river on the south side; bounded on the west by a great creek, and on the east by a small creek called Costine's field creek; due for the transportation of 6 persons. Granted by West, May 2, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Thos. Cawsey was living at Hog Island, Feb., 1623. In 1624-5 Thos. Cawsey was living at Charles City. He came to Virginia in 1620. At the same time Nathaniel Cawsey, who came in 1607, and his wife Thomasine, who came in 1609, were living with 5 servants at Charles City. The town of Charles City was at the present City Point, at the mouth of the Appomattox. The lands belonging to these men was called, after the alliterative fashion of the time, "Cawsey's Care," and was represented under that name in the House of Burgesses in 1632. From this name was derived the later "Cawsons," long a seat of the Bland family, and the birthplace of John Randolph of Roanoke.

(313) THOMAS HARRIS, 700 acres "called the long field," beginning at a little creek over against Captain Martin's, and extending towards Bremoes dividend; due for the transportation of 4 persons. Granted by West, May 2d, 1636.

(314) RICE HOWE [1], 1200 acres in the county of Charles City, near Martin's Brandon [now Brandon, Prince George Co.], extending west on the main river to "a creek that parteth the lands of Martin Brandon and Captain Ward's land," and bounded on the south by a creek called Captain Ward's creek, all which land is called by the name of Captain Ward's plantation; due, 100 acres for the personal adventure of said Howe and wife, and 1100 for the transportation of 22 persons. Granted by West, May 2d, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Rice Hooe was born about 1599, and came to Virginia in 1635 [*Hotten*]; was Burgess for Shirley Hundred Island 1642, and for Charles City county 1644, 1645 and 1646. In 1637 "Rice Hoe" received a grant of 700 acres "at a place called Captain Martin's shipp," in the county of James City, and bounded by the river and Upper Chippokes Creek. On May 9, 1638, "Rice Hoe" received a regrant of the 1,200 acres granted in 1636. On June 4, 1639, he patented 300 acres adjoining the land already granted him, and bounded by the river and David Jones' Creek, and on October 8, 1643, as "Rice Hoe Gent.," he was granted 1,969 acres, which included the former grants of 700 and 300 acres. The land records do not show when the Hooes settled in the Northern Neck, nor whether Rice Hooe, the emigrant, or the second Rice Hooe was the first who removed to that portion of the colony. There are no Northern Neck grants to the Hooes prior to 1700, so they doubtless first acquired land there by purchase. The destruction of the early records of Stafford county prevents anything being known definitely from documents. In Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies" appears a pedigree of the family. Below will be given, from the records, some additions to it.

The will of William Fitzhugh, dated October, 1701, mentions a tract of land at the falls of Occoquan "where a tanyard was made by Mr. Rice Hooe's father." There is a grant, September 22, 1704, of 200 acres in Stafford to "Coll. Rice Hoe," of that county, and Rice Hoe, his son, part of which had been purchased from Brent in 1700, and in 1706 a grant to Colonel Rice Hooe, of Stafford, of 558 acres, part of which he had bought in 1694. There are in the Stafford records a deed, dated September 20, 1699, from Rice Hooe and Frances, his wife, relict of Captain John Withers. Captain Rice Hooe was a Burgess for Stafford 1700, and Lieutenant-Colonel Rice Hooe Burgess in 1703 (*Stafford Records*). Colonel Rice Hooe was doubtless the grandson of the immigrant. John Hooe and Rice Hooe, Jr., of Stafford, received, on November 10, 1718, a grant of 2,900 acres, called North Wales, in Richmond county (possibly now in King George). The inventory of Mr. Rice Hooe, deceased, was recorded in Stafford, and was dated October 9, 1748. It included 14 slaves, a large Bible, valued at 18s., a parcel of old books @ 5s., a small prayer-book, and a book called The Complete Housewife. Total value of the personal estate, £519 1. 2. No will of

this Rice Hooe appears on record. He is not mentioned in Hayden, but was probably the son of Colonel Rice Hooe, who had the joint patent with him. There is a deed, dated March 21, 1726, recorded in King George, from Rice Hooe, of King George county, and his wife, Catherine, daughter of Richard Taliaferro. He may have been the same who died in 1748. The will of Rice Hooe, dated September 22 and proved November 8, 1757, in Stafford, devises his whole estate to his brother, Richard Hooe. His inventory, in which he is styled Captain Rice Hooe, includes some plate and seven books. The will of John Hooe, gent., is dated August 8, 1763, and proved in Stafford, September, 1766; legatees: wife Ann, daughters Ann, Sarah, Susan and Mary Hooe, sons Seymour and Gerrard Hooe. His inventory, as Captain John Hooe, includes a very large estate; among other things, 72 negro slaves, 12 mulatto servants, eleven bedsteads, one clock, &c., &c. It is probable that he is the "5. John Hooe," of Hayden, who married Anne Alexander. In this case Mr. Hayden would be incorrect in assigning him only one son, Richard, and also incorrect in making Richard the father of Seymour and Gerrard. It is probable that Richard was a son of Rice and his wife, Catherine (daughter of Richard) Taliaferro. Especially as Richard had a daughter, Catherine Taliaferro Hooe. The will of Seymour Hooe was dated October 13, 1780, and proved in King George April 3, 1783; legatees: wife Sarah, son Alexander Seymour Hooe, unborn child, daughter Lucy Thornton Hooe, brother Gerard Hooe, and nephew John Storke. The will of Gerard Hooe was dated October 29, 1785, and proved in King George June 1, 1786; leaves his estate to his wife, Sarah, and his children, whom he does not name; son-in-law, George Mason, executor. It seems probable that this is the person given by Hayden as "6. Gerard Hooe;" but that instead of being a son of Colonel Rice Hooe, as he has it, was the son of John Hooe, whose will has been given above, and the brother of Seymour Hooe. The will of his widow, Sarah, was dated February 20, and proved in King George September 5, 1815. Her legatees were her son, Abram Barnes Hooe, to whom she gave the estate on which she lived, called Barnesfield, and certain adjoining lands (906 acres in all), and her daughters, Eliza Mary, Anne Barnes Graham and Sarah Barnes Mason. The register of St. Paul's parish, now in King George county, contains the following notices of the Hooes: Frances Hooe died April 26, 1726. [She was doubtless the wife of Rice Hooe.] Philip Alexander and Sarah Hooe were married November 11, 1726. Rice, son of Rice and Frances Hooe, was born March 14, 1725. Richard, son of Rice and Katherine Hooe, born October 15, 1727. [This is additional evidence in favor of the suggestion made above, that Mr. Hayden was mistaken in regard to the parentage of Richard Hooe. It also would seem probable that the third Rice Hooe was married three times, and that Catherine Taliaferro was his last wife.] John Hooe and Ann Alexander

were married November 2, 1726, and had issue (recorded in the register): (1) Gerard, born September 14, 1733; (2) Seymour, born January 13, 1735; (3) John, born December 26, 1737; (4) Anne, born December 7, 1739; (5) Susan, born March 7, 1742. John is not mentioned in his father's will. John Hooe and Ann Fowke were married March 14, 1755. Mary Anne, daughter of John Hooe, Jr., and Ann, his wife, was born November 7, 1756. [This John Hooe, Jr., is Hayden's "11. John Hooe."] Rice and Tabitha Hooe had issue (recorded in the register): (1) Verlinda Harrison, born February 28, 1739; (2) Mary Townshend, born February 27, 1741; (3) Sarah, born June 20, 1746. [I cannot identify this Rice Hooe.] Rice, son of Richard and Ann Hooe, was born June 25, 1769. William, son of Howson and Anne Hooe, born September 9, 1743. Robert Howson, son of Howson and Elizabeth Hooe, born ——. It will be seen from these notes that Mr. Hayden's pedigree will have to be rearranged. It is due to him to say that when he prepared it he did not have before him the data here printed. It appears from a case in Barradall's Reports that Robert Howson, of Westmoreland, died, leaving three daughters: (1) Ann, who married Rice Hooe; (2) Mary, married Charles Calvert; (3) Frances, died unmarried; and that these daughters made division of the estate in 1699.

(315) WILLIAM NUSUM [1], 550 acres in the county of James City, towards Sunken Marsh; due 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his first wife Mary (1) Ramsey, 50 for personal adventure of his 2d wife Sarah Fisher, and 50 for the personal adventure of his now wife Elizabeth Wilsonn, and 350 for the transportation of 7 persons (names below). Granted by West, May 3d, 1636.

Cler Rrem, Sarah Kider, Bridgett Fisher, John Barker, Tobias Wraxall, Wm. Wescoine, Jason Ramsley.

This patent was renewed August 26, 1643, by Sir Wm. Berkeley, "Teste me, Sam'l Abbott, Cl."

NOTE.

[1] A family of Newsum, or Newsom, was long resident in Surry and the adjoining counties. The will of William Newsom (possibly a son of the patentee) was dated June 10, and proved in Surry Sept. 1st, 1691. He gave to his son William the plantation and land in Richneck, and directed that it should never be sold; to son John the plantation bought of Wm. Harris, where the testator then lived; sons Robert and Thomas the lands called Hopewell; son Robert, one negro; son Thomas, one negro; daughter Elizabeth, a negro and a horse; daughter Anne, a negro; rest of estate between wife and children; sons William and John, and wife Anne, executors. Friends Francis Mason and Robert Ruffin, overseers.

The will of John Newsum was proved in Surry, July, 1724. The will of Wm. Newsum was proved in Surry, Nov., 1751. The will of John Newsum was proved in Surry, April, 1770. The will of Wm. Newsum was proved in Surry in Nov., 1776. The will of John Newsum, proved in Surry, Feb., 1809.

(316) JOHN HACKER [1], 150 acres on the north side of Upper Chipokes creek, being a neck of land between the branches of two small creeks; due, 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 100 for the transportation of two servants, Abraham Hill and Christopher Hould. Granted by West, May 3d, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] John Hacker was living in Virginia in 1624-5, and was then aged seventeen.

(317) JOHN YATES, 200 acres in Elizabeth City county, a neck of land on the north side of Elizabeth River; due for the transportation of 4 persons, Mary Yates, Nicholas Seaburne, John Seaburne [1], and Richard Wright. Granted by West, May 4, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] John Seaborne, house carpenter, bought a lot in the newly founded Yorktown in 1692.

(318) JOHN YATES [1], 150 acres in Elizabeth City county, on the east side of the Elizabeth river and on the southern branch of that river; due for the transportation of 3 persons, Wm. Wheeler, Thomas Leager, Rice Wash. Granted by West, May 4, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] In October, 1648, the court of Lower Norfolk county granted Jane Yates administration on the estate of her deceased husband, John Yates.

GENEALOGY.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

THE COCKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA (HENRICO)—(FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS).

I. LINE OF THOMAS COCKE.³

Thomas Cocke³ left the following children: Thomas,³ Stephen,³ James,³ William,³ Agnes,³ and Temperance.³

Thomas Cocke³ left the following children: Thomas,⁴ James Powell,⁴ Henry,⁴ Brazure,⁴ Mary,⁴ and Elizabeth.⁴

We have in our last article gotten through with the fourth generation of the Cocke family from Richard Cocke.¹ We now enter upon generations five and six, and begin with the children of Thomas Cocke,⁴ the eldest son of Thomas Cocke,³ the eldest son of Thomas Cocke,³ the eldest son of Richard Cocke.¹

1. DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS COCKE.⁴—Thomas Cocke,⁴ son of Thomas,³ died unmarried, and left no descendants. As we have mentioned, he was the executor of his father's will. Henry,⁴ son of Thomas,³ also died unmarried; and of Elizabeth⁴ we know nothing. The only children left of Thomas Cocke³ are James Powell,⁴ Brazure,⁴ and Mary.⁴ Mary Cocke,⁴ who married Rev. William Finney, we have noticed. There only remain the descendants of James Powell Cocke⁴ and Brazure Cocke.⁴

2. DESCENDANTS OF JAMES POWELL COCKE,⁴ son of Thomas.³—He left only two children: James⁵ and Martha.⁵

JAMES COCKE,⁵ son of James Powell Cocke,⁴ was born at Malvern Hills about 1721. He was alive in 1781.* He married, in 1742, *Mary Magdeleine Chastain*, daughter of Dr. Stephen Chastain, one of the French Huguenots at Mannikin Town, who came over, we are told, "in the first ship," and whose name occurs on the records in Henrico Clerk's Office in 1706. The wife of Stephen Chastain was named Martha, and we learn from the *Parish Records* of King William Parish, signed by Jean Chastain, clerk, that she died in 1725, aged 52 years.

* A letter from Colonel Charles Fleming to Colonel Davies, describing the movements of the enemy, dated January 10, 1781, says: "Colonel Nicholas is at Mr. James Cock's, at Malburn Hills with between 3 and 400 men." *Calendar Virginia State Papers*, I, 426. This was at the time of Arnold's landing with 800 troops at Westover, and marching upon Richmond.

The Huguenot settlement at Mannikin Town was made in the year 1700, one of the most active promoters in the enterprise being Dr. Daniel Coxe, of London, who owned large tracts of land in the Carolinas, and who was no doubt of the family of the English Cockes, whose name as early as 1600 is spelled interchangeably Cock, Cocke, Cox, Coxe.

Prominent among the names of the Huguenot settlers in Virginia were those of Salle, Fontaine, Chastain, Dupuy, Latané, Marye, Maury, Duval, Contesse [Tylers descended from], &c., &c.*

There were three Chastains among these settlers in the beginning of the eighteenth century: Dr. Stephen Chastain, Pierre Chastain (vestryman) and Jean Chastain (clerk of the parish).

In the year 1700 more than 500 immigrants, under the Marquis de la Muce, were landed in Virginia, by four successive debarkations. Dr. Brock has published a most interesting account of them in the fifth volume of the *Virginia Historical Collections*, with the pedigrees of some of the prominent families, including the Chastains.

Among the settlers at Mannikin Town were three ministers and two doctors, one of the former being Louis Latané; and the physicians being Etienne Chastain (Castaing) and La Soree.

The parishioners at Monocantown proceeded to erect it into a parish (King William parish), and to elect a vestry of twelve men, one of whom was *Pierre Chastain*. Another was Abra. Salle, who seems to have been a leading man, and who was a justice of Henrico in 1709.

In the year 1726 the clerk of the parish is *Jean Chastain*, who holds the office until 1754, where the Register of Births ends.

As time rolls on the names of Anne, Charlotte, Elizabeth, Magdelaine, Jane, Martha, Judith, Rene occur on the record.

It appears from the foregoing account that there were *three* of these Chastains originally at Mannikin Town. The name of Dr. Stephen Chastain is spelled both *Castaing* † and *Chastain* (See *Virginia Historical Collections* V, page viii).

On pages 112-14 of the *Virginia Historical Collections* is a list of "Tithables," at Mannikin Town, in 1744—apparently the head of the family and the blacks. The highest number of blacks is credited to James Cocke, who was a very young man, and apparently living (with his Huguenot wife) at Mannikin Town. His list is eight persons; Wm.

* There were other Huguenot names in the colony, not of this settlement: the Barrauds, the Bowdoins, the Bertrands, the Trezvants, the Moncures, the Ghiselins, &c.

† In *La France Protestante* we find the following notice of this family:

"*Castaing*, ancienne famille de Manvezin [at foot of the Pyrenees, in extreme south of France, on northern frontier of Spain], Jean Castaing, practitioner [lawyer], fut pendant long temps un des membres actif de Consistoire de sa ville natale en xvii e siecle

"En 1635 ses collègues au sein de ce conseil etaient Sebastian de Saint-Faust, docteur; Joseph D. Lamigue, docteur; de Gouland bourgeois; Isaac Dirah; Jean Machat, docteur; deputi en synode de Castres, 1637; John Charles, medecin; Jean Dupre, bourgeois; Jean Dubarry, notarie; Etienne Lassene, docteur; Daniel Cadours, marchand." III, 833.

Salle, five; estate of John James Flournoy, six; John Chastain, five; Mrs. Ann Scott, eight; Mrs. Eliza Bernard, six. On page 104 James Cocke and Mary Magdelaine Chastain have a son born to them in 1743—Chastain Cocke.

From the records in the Land Office we learn that Stephen Chastain, between 1714 and 1730, received patents for some 1,400 acres of land in Henrico and Goochland counties, chiefly the former. Peter Chastain patents some 500 acres.

We ascertain through the Land Records that there was a fourth member of this family among these refugees. There is a warrant, dated April 1, 1717, to *Charles Chastain*, for 672 acres of land in Charles City county, "granted for divers good reasons, but more especially for the importation of 100 persons to dwell within this our colony of Virginia." George II, Governor Spotswood, 1717.

This Charles Chastain no doubt resided in Charles City county, and not with the main colony. Land, it would appear, had greatly appreciated in value, as in the middle of the previous century the government had allowed fifty acres per head for the importation of colonists.

The Chastains, as a name, have disappeared from Virginia. In the *Richmond Enquirer* of September 15, 1818, is a non-resident chancery notice in a suit in Buckingham county, of David Guerrant vs. Lewis Chastain, John Chastain, William Chastain, Jacob Chastain, Judith Chastain and others.

In the *Enquirer* of February 26, 1833, *Chastain Clarke* advertises a manufactory of cotton yarns at the falls of river above Manchester.

In the *Enquirer* of October 25, 1822, is a long chancery publication: Thomas Keeran and Sarah Gillis vs. Miles Botts, John Brockenbrough, William Archer, Ph. N. Nicholas, the President and Directors of the Bank of Virginia, &c., &c., and *Milton Clarke, Colin Clarke, and William B. Chastain*, late merchants and partners, &c.

Colin Clarke was father of Captain Maxwell Clarke, of Richmond, and of the first Mrs. Douglas Gordon. He lived at Warner Hall, Gloucester county, having moved there from Chesterfield county.

The mother of Colin Clarke was a *Salle*, with which Huguenot family the Chastains had intermarried.

Captain Clarke informs us that the late Chastain White, of Hanover, was a son of Larkin White, who was a son of General Mercer White.

In the year 1752 we find the name of *Isham Chastain** among the vestrymen of Antrim parish in Halifax county, Va.

* Henry Isham settled at Bermuda Hundred; died 1675. Was son of Mary Brett, sister of Sir Edward Brett, and William Isham. He married widow of Joseph Royall, and left issue: Mary Isham, who married William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," and Elizabeth, married Fr. Eppes, of Henrico.

He must also have left a daughter, who married circa 1710 a Chastain, probably Pierre or Jean. Otherwise, except as a fancy name, we cannot account for Isham Chastain, of Halifax, in 1752.

René Chastain, of Chesterfield, married, 1810, Winifred Goode, daughter of William Goode, son of Richard Goode, born 1750. René Chastain left issue: Judge Samuel Chastain, of Kentucky, and John William Chastain, of Kentucky.

Colin Clarke was son of Colonel James Clarke, of Powhatan, born 1792, married Mary Goode Lyle, who died in 1884 in South Carolina, at the residence of her son-in-law, Governor Manning.

The Bowdoins, Barrauds and Bertrands intermarried with the line of Richard Cocke⁴ and Bowler Cocke,⁴ of Bremono, and will be noticed further on.

James Powell Cocke⁴ left also a daughter, Martha, referred to in his will as married, but we do not know the name of her husband.

THE DESCENDANTS OF JAMES COCKE,⁵ OF MALVERN HILLS.

I. *Chastain Cocke*,⁶ born March 14, 1743, died March 19, 1795; married Martha Field (born 1752, died 1816), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Royall—her mother a Field) Archer, a sister of the father of Hon. William S. Archer, United States Senator. He was ancestor of the "Cockes," of "Clover Pasture," Powhatan county. Among his children were: 1. William Archer Cocke,⁷ died 1844; in Legislature from Powhatan 1822; married Catherine Murray Winston Ronald; * 2. John Field Cocke,⁷ died 1857; captain of cavalry in war of 1812; married Anne Waller Ronald; 3. James,⁷ married Mary Lewis, of Williamsburg.

Captain John Field Cocke⁷ was father of the late Richard Ivanhoe Cocke,⁶ Commonwealth's Attorney for Fluvanna; member of Legislature, and of Constitutional Convention of 1850-51; and of the late Judge Ronald Cocke,⁸ of Fluvanna.

II. *James Powell Cocke*,⁸ born 1748; died January 13, 1829. He married twice: First, Elizabeth Archer, sister of Martha Archer, wife of Chastain Cocke,⁶ and of the father of Hon. Wm. S. Archer, † (died 1773, without issue); second, September, 1777, Lucy Smith, born

* William Ronald, of Powhatan, was at this period one of the leading public men in the State. He was in the Legislature during and after the Revolution, and in the Convention of 1788. Mr. Rives, in his "Life of Madison," classes him with the ablest men in the parliamentary bodies of that epoch.

His brother (they were both Scotchmen), Andrew Ronald, was one of the most eminent lawyers of Richmond. He was opposed to Patrick Henry in the great suit arising from the confiscation of British debts during the war.

† Col William Archer, County Commandant of Amelia, was a distinguished officer during the Revolution. His son, Hon. William S. Archer, was U. S. Senator from Virginia, 1841-47, and was a man of large wealth and a striking type of the old Virginia gentleman. His brother, Dr. Branch T. Archer, of Powhatan, is recommended (see Richmond *Enquirer*) by Legislative Caucus of 1819-20 as a Presidential Elector. He was President of the Convention which framed the Constitution of Texas, and Secretary of War for that republic. See *Howe's Historical Collections*, page 173-4.

October, 1756; died February 27, 1816. He was born at Malvern Hills, and lived there until about 1785, and was a justice of Henrico county in 1770.

Lucy Smith, the second wife of James Powell Cocke,⁶ was the daughter of Obadiah Smith, of Westham, Chesterfield county, who was a man of considerable property, and owned lands in Chesterfield, Mecklenburg, North Carolina, and a fourth plantation at the junction of Hico and Dan rivers, in the southeastern corner of Halifax. He died in 1777. His son, Obadiah, was a lieutenant in the Continental army. [There were also in the Continental Line two William Smiths, one of whom was certainly a brother of Lucy Smith. The other (of a collateral branch) was of Powhatan.]

It will be remembered that in a previous article (see April Number Magazine, page 411) we stated that Mary Cocke,⁸ daughter of William Cocke,² married (about 1700) *Obadiah Smith*. The present Obadiah Smith, of Westham, in Chesterfield county, was his grandson, and the son of Luke Smith.

There was another Obadiah Smith, who was the contemporary and cousin of Obadiah Smith, of Westham. He died in 1765, and there was a litigation about his will, the case (Smith vs. Carter) being reported in 3 *Randolph's Reports*, page 166.

James Powell Cocke⁶ and Lucy Smith, his wife, were, therefore, *both* descended from Richard Cocke¹—the former through Thomas Cocke;² the latter through William Cocke.² [The pedigree of Lucy Smith, as a descendant of William Cocke,² is given farther on under the head of the line of William Cocke.²]

On account of his health, James Powell Cocke, who seems to have lived at Malvern Hills, removed to the up-country in 1791. Malvern Hills had been sold some time before to Robert Nelson, brother of Governor Nelson, and James Powell Cocke (as is stated by Mr. R. Heber Nelson, grandson of Robert Nelson) received in exchange for it lands in the North Garden, Albemarle county.

But he did not leave Henrico until 1791, when he removed to Augusta county, having purchased the Spring Hill estate (840 acres), near Tinkling Spring, from the Rev. James Waddell, D. D., the celebrated blind preacher immortalized by Wirt. He paid for this land £1,050 (\$3,500), which he sold in 1793 for \$5,333.33½, and which was bought by John Coalter in 1812 for \$13,700 (Joseph Addison Waddell in *Staunton Spectator*, February, 1885). [The Rev. James Waddell bought this property from heirs of John Preston, who lived on it, and who was progenitor of the Preston family of Virginia. Died c. 1780.]

James Powell Cocke was a member of the Board of Trustees of the old Staunton Academy, which consisted of the following distinguished names: Rev. John H. McCue, Gabriel Jones [a famous man in that day], Alex. St. Clair, Archibald Stuart, Robert Gamble, William Bow-

yer, General Robert Porterfield [married half-sister of J. P. C.], James Powell Cocke, John Tate, Robert Grattan, Gentlemen.

In 1793 James Powell Cocke sold his plantation in Augusta, removed to Albemarle, and lived at Edgemont, on the Hardware river, near the Green Mountain, thirteen miles south of Charlottesville—a handsome old place still in good preservation, where his monument stands in the old family burying-ground.

James Powell Cocke⁶ and Lucy Smith⁶ had issue: 1. James Powell Cocke,⁷ born October 10, 1779; died 1811; married Martha Ann Lewis; died 1856; connected with Lewises and Randolphs, of Albemarle. 2. Another son born and died, 1783. 3. Mary Cocke,⁷ born 1785; died in infancy. 4. Martha Cocke,⁷ born 1788, and died in infancy. 5. Chastain Cocke,⁷ born 1790, and died in infancy. 6. Smith Cocke⁷, born 1792; died in Kentucky, 1835; educated at Washington College. 7. Chastain Cocke,⁷ born February, 1795; died (unmarried) at Edgemont, December 16, 1838. 8. Mary Cocke,⁷ born October 21, 1796; died March 5, 1888. 9. Martha Cocke,⁷ born June 14, 1799; died July 12, 1874.

Mary Cocke,⁷ daughter of James Powell Cocke,⁶ married, about 1817, Dr. Charles Carter, of Charlottesville. *Charles Warner Lewis Carter* (he called himself Charles Carter) was son of Edward Carter (the second), of Blenheim, Albemarle, and Mary Lewis, and grandson of the first Edward Carter, of Blenheim, who was a son of Colonel John Carter, of Shirley; son of "King" Carter. The first Edward Carter represented Albemarle in House of Burgesses about 1770, and again in 1785, and probably other years. Dr. Charles Carter was also in the Legislature about 1849. Mary Lewis was daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis (of the family of Colonel Fielding Lewis), of Buck Island, Albemarle. (Represented Albemarle in Convention of 1776.)

Martha Cocke,⁷ daughter of James Powell Cocke,⁶ married, 1825, Valentine Wood Southall, son of Major Stephen Southall, and grandson of Colonel Turner Southall, of Henrico. There was a singular conjunction here. Both of the parties were descended from Richard Cocke¹ by a double line. Martha Cocke,⁷ daughter of James Powell Cocke,⁶ was descended through James Powell Cocke,⁴ from Thomas Cocke,² eldest son of Richard.¹ Through her mother, Lucy Smith, she was descended from William Cocke,² father of Mary Cocke,³ wife of Obadiah Smith.³ Valentine Wood Southall was descended from Martha Cocke,⁴ who married Henry Wood in 1724. She was daughter of William,³ son of John;² so that he traces through John Cocke,² son of Richard.¹ This was his maternal line. His grandfather, Colonel Turner Southall, married Martha Vandewall, who was the daughter of Martha (Cocke) Pleasants,⁴ who was daughter of Martha Cocke,³ who was daughter of Richard Cocke.² So that the descent by this line is to Richard Cocke,² son of Richard.¹ The pair trace their descent to *four*

of the five sons of Richard Cocke¹ by four different lines, and Richard Cocke, "the Younger," of Charles City, alone, is not represented.

Colonel Turner Southall, paternal grandfather of Valentine Wood Southall, was a very prominent figure in Henrico in the last quarter of the eighteenth century. He represented Henrico in the House of Delegates 1778-84, and was a member of the State Senate in 1790, at the time of his death, from the Senatorial District of Henrico, Goochland and Louisa. He was Colonel Commandant of the county of Henrico (and kept pretty active) during the Revolution; a member of the Committee of Safety 1774-75; appointed on a commission to erect the new capitol in Richmond, and to lay off the streets of the new city; Director of Public Buildings; one of the trustees to improve the navigation of James river; vestryman with Peyton Randolph and Bowler Cocke in 1785 of Henrico parish. He was connected with every prominent public movement in Henrico from 1770 to 1790.

Major Stephen Southall, of Henrico, who served as a lieutenant through the Revolutionary War (he lived in Richmond, cor. Leigh and 7th streets, and at Westham, Henrico), was the father of Valentine Wood Southall.

The latter was for many years the leading member of the bar in Albemarle; for many years represented Albemarle in House of Delegates; was Speaker of that body; was member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850-51; attorney for the Commonwealth of Albemarle for many years; member of the State Convention of 1861, and acting President of the body after President Janney's sickness. [He ran against Mr. Janney for the Presidency, the latter being elected by the more extreme Union vote.]

III. *Stephen Cocke*⁸ was the third son of James Cocke⁵ and Mary Magdalene Chastain. He married Jane Segar Eggleston* of Amelia, daughter of Major Joseph Eggleston of the Revolution.

Stephen Cocke⁸ died in 1794, and must have been an exceedingly wealthy man. The will was probated in 1795. He directed his whole estate to be kept together during life of his wife for the support of the family.

* Judge Peter Johnston was in Major Eggleston's command during the Revolution, and he called his son, Joseph Eggleston Johnston after him. Maj. Eggleston is said to have been a man of considerable literary attainments, and he was made a general of militia by the Legislature after the war, but he declined it. John Eggleston was M. C. from Virginia 1798-1801.

The Segars were from Lancaster. Joseph Eggleston married Judith Segar of Lancaster 1753. The will of Oliver Segar, 1658, of Middlesex, refers to his friends Nicholas Cocke [who was a vestryman of old Christ Church (Middlesex), still standing, in 1670] and [Col.] Richard Lee. He mentions his "son Randolph."

The name of Joseph Eggleston occurs in 1775 as a member of the James City Co. Committee of Safety. He probably removed to Amelia. There were several intermarriages of the Cokes with the Egglestons.

† There was another Stephen Cocke⁵ living at this time, son of Abraham.⁴

2. The tract of land on which he lived was divided equally between his sons Joseph and James Powell [this last for many years represented Amelia in the Legislature.]

3. He devises two tracts of land on Flat Creek in Nottoway, and on Beaver Pond in Amelia, to his son Charles.* He left to Charles also £330 to build such houses as were needed.

4. He left to each of his daughters £1,000 apiece.

5. The personal estate to be divided between his sons.

He appoints as executors, his wife, and his friends, Richard Archer, Daniel Hardaway, Richard Ogilby, Everard Meade, John Archer, Samuel Farrar, and Joseph Eggleston.

The executors gave bond in the penalty of \$133,333.

4. *Martha Cocke*,⁶ was the fourth child of James Cocke.⁵ She married Col. William Cannon,† of Buckingham county.

5. *Elizabeth Chastain Cocke*⁶ was the fifth child of James Cocke⁵ of Malvern Hills. Born c. 1745-50.

She married, c. 1767, Capt. Henry Anderson of Amelia county, who was no doubt the Capt. Henry Anderson of 1758, mentioned by us in the note about William Cannon. [We have already spoken of Henry Anderson of Henrico, who was probably a brother of Rev. Charles Anderson; this Henry Anderson was probably his grandson].

* Dr. Charles Cocke,⁷ son of Stephen,⁶ settled in Albemarle. He was very rich in early life, but speculated unfortunately in Texas lands. He represented Albemarle for many years in the Senate and the House of Delegates. He was beaten in some political contest on leaving the Democratic party (he was a great Whig), and at a 4th of July dinner some one offered the following toast: "Dr. Charles Cocke of Albemarle: A dead cock in the pit—killed in wheeling."

He married Sarah W. Taylor of Southampton, daughter of John Taylor, descended from Ethelred Taylor, and her sister Charlotte married Gen. Armistead Mason, who was killed in the famous Mason-McCarty duel.

Ethelred Taylor was a Burgess for Surry county 1714, and his son Ethelred Taylor in 1752. William Taylor represented Southampton in 1761. Henry Taylor was in the Convention of 1776 (from Southampton). John Taylor was in Legislature 1784, 1785.

The brother of Dr. Charles Cocke (James Powell Cocke) was in the House of Delegates from Amelia 1809, 1811, 1822, 1824, 1842, 1843, and perhaps other years.

Two of the daughters of Stephen Cocke⁶ married Peterfield and Richard Archer.

† William Cannon, of Buckingham, is mentioned several times in Hening's Statutes, and seems to have been a man of influence in that county. Martha Cocke was his second wife; he had been previously married to Sarah Mosby, daughter of Col. Littlebury Mosby, of Fort Hill, Powhatan county, who was quite prominent in the Revolutionary period. He was county lieutenant of Cumberland, in 1780; sheriff 1795, a member of the Cumberland Committee of Safety 1775, and a captain in the Revolution.

There is an Act of Assembly given in Hening (1758) appropriating money to reimburse Capt. Henry Anderson, William Cannon, and Maj. Wood Jones, of Amelia, for provisions, &c., furnished militia. This last William Cannon of Amelia, was probably the father of William Cannon of Buckingham.

Thomas Cannon, Esquire, was one of the list of "Adventurers" for 1620. In the Revolutionary war, there was a Captain Jesse Cannon in the Virginia navy, and a Capt. Luke Cannon in the Continental army.

Henry Anderson and Elizabeth Chastain Cocke⁶ had issue : 1. Crawford Anderson, d. s. p.; 2. William Anderson, d. s. p.; 3. James Anderson. Lost sight of. 4. *Henry T. Anderson*, born c. 1766-70; married circa. 1790, *Elizabeth Bass*, daughter of Col. Joseph Bass, of Chesterfield (member of the Chesterfield Committee of Safety, 1774).*

Issue of Henry T. Anderson⁷ and Elizabeth (Bass) Anderson :

1. Stephen⁸; 2. James Powell⁸; 3. Dr. Peter Anderson⁸. Went to California, and married. 4. Dr. *Joseph Bass Anderson*⁸, born 1795; married 1st, 1819, Sally Scott Merriwether (daughter of Dr. Wm. Merriwether and Sally Scott, of Amelia county); married 2nd Jane B. Archer⁸, no issue.

Issue of Dr. Joseph Bass Anderson and Sally Scott :

1. Ann E⁹; married — Harris; married 2nd, Col. — Davis. 2. Martha⁹, married Col. Austin; 3. Joseph⁹; 4. Francis⁹ J.; 5. Laura⁹; 6. *Mary Chastain*,⁹ born Nov. 14, 1829; married 1845, Josiah M. Jordan, of Prince George; died 1866. Left a number of children; among them Sarah Rebecca Jordan; married Judge William J. Leake, of Richmond.

After the death of James Cocke⁵ his widow, Mary (Chastain) Cocke, married Samuel Farrar, of Amelia. [The Farrars of Henrico, in early times, were exceedingly prominent.] Their daughter, Rebecca Farrar, half sister to James Powell Cocke⁶ and his brothers, married General Robert Porterfield,† of Augusta county, who was a captain in the Continental army. He had also a brother, who was distinguished in that war, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles R. Porterfield, and there was yet another, Charles Porterfield, who was a captain in the same service. Colonel Charles R. Porterfield was killed fighting gallantly at the disastrous battle of Camden.

General Robert Porterfield had a fine estate twelve miles from Staunton, in Augusta county, on South river. His daughter, who was Rebecca Porterfield, married William Kinney, of Staunton, who represented Augusta county for many years in the House of Delegates and the Virginia Senate, as did his father, Jacob Kinney, who was clerk of Augusta, 1793-1818. And after him his son Chesley Kinney was clerk, and after him his son-in-law, Erasmus Stribling, and after him Jefferson Kinney, son of Chesley, who was also clerk of the District Court. And Nicholas Kinney (1831-51) was clerk of the Superior Court.

* Nicholas Bass was a member of the second "Grand Assembly," held in the Colony (1724).

† The family seems to have been from Berkeley. There was a Porterfield from this county in House of Delegates, 1819.

II. FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (LINE OF THOMAS COCKE)—Continued.

DESCENDANTS OF BRAZURE COCKE,⁴ SON OF THOMAS,³ SON OF THOMAS,² SON OF THOMAS.¹

Brazure Cocke, as we have stated, went to James City county—possibly settled in Williamsburg. Records are wanting. We trace him as late as 1753. In 1753 there was a James Cocke in Williamsburg, to whom Henry Hacker, "a rich merchant, of Williamsburg," left a legacy. This was, no doubt, Auditor James Cocke, who was also Mayor of Williamsburg about 1760. In conjunction with Thomas Everard he was Auditor of the State for the period 1761-80.* There is no trace (excepting his daughters) of any other Cocke in James City county, and James Cocke must (as would suit the dates) have been the son of Brazure Cocke.†

James Cocke left two daughters (possibly other children, but his will is lost) who both married Randolphs; one (Martha) Gov. Beverly Randolph (1775) (See York county Records for marriage license), the other (Elizabeth) the celebrated Col. James Innes, Colonel in Revolutionary army, member Convention of 1788, first attorney-general of Virginia, to whom Washington offered the attorney-generalship of the United States, which he declined.

The daughter of Col. James Innes, married Peyton Randolph of Wilton, and from them was descended the late Innes Randolph of Baltimore, of whom it is enough to say that he wrote, "The Night Before Christmas." A member of this family sends us the following record preserved by this family, which we copy verbatim:

Col. James Innes was an officer during the entire Revolutionary war, and raised a company in Williamsburg, who joined Patrick Henry in his visiting Dunmore, and was present in command of the portion of the army stationed on Gloucester Heights at the surrender at Yorktown. He was afterwards Attorney-General of Virginia. He and Governor Beverly Randolph married sisters.

James Cocke of Williamsburg, Virginia, married Catherine Richards;‡ their daughter Elizabeth Cocke, married Col. James Innes, officer in the

* James Cocke and Thos. Everard were succeeded by Harrison Randolph and Leighton Wood, Jr.

† We cannot help thinking that in certain enquiries submitted in 1671 by the Lord Commissioners of Foreign Plantations, the name of A. Broucher (one of the commissioners) is equivalent to Brashear. See *Hening* ii. 511.

‡ President Lyon G. Tyler, of Williamsburg, informs us that Auditor James Cocke married a Miss Browne of Surry. Possibly she was Mrs. Richards when he married her, or he may have married twice. His granddaughter, who married Peyton Randolph, was named Ann Browne Innes.

Revolution; Attorney-General of Virginia; their daughter Anne Brown Innes, married Peyton Randolph,* of Wilton, Virginia; their son James Innes Randolph married Susan Peyton Armistead.

Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, married Ann Carter of Virginia; their son Benjamin Harrison, married Lucy Bassett. He was the signer of the Declaration of Independence, and father of the President of the United States; their daughter, Lucy Harrison, married Peyton Randolph of Wilton, Virginia; their son Peyton Randolph, married Ann Brown Innes; their son James Innes Randolph, married Susan Peyton Armistead.

John Armistead of Hesse Castle, Gloucester county, Va., married Lucy Baylor of Essex county; their son, Addison Bowles Armistead, married Mary Peyton of Winchester, Va.; their daughter, Susan Peyton Armistead, married James Innes Randolph.

Thomas Rutherford married Susannah Dobbin; their son, Robert Rutherford,† married Mrs. Mary Howe; their daughter, Susan Rutherford, married John Peyton of Prince William county, Va.; their daughter, Mary H. Peyton, married Addison Bowles Armistead; their daughter, Susan Peyton Armistead, married James Innes Randolph.

James Cocke was one of the executors of Peyton Randolph (the other was John Randolph), first President of the Continental Congress.‡

Governor Beverly Randolph[§] and Martha Cocke,[¶] the other daughter of Auditor James Cocke, left issue: Lucy (Cocke) Randolph,[¶] married William Randolph, of "Chitower," son of Gov. Thos. Mann Randolph.[¶]

FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (LINE OF THOMAS COCKE[¶])— Continued.

III. DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM COCKE,[¶] OF AMELIA.

Abraham Cocke,[¶] son of Stephen,[¶] son of Thomas,[¶] as we have already set out, moved to the banks of the upper Nottoway river, in Nottoway, then Amelia county. He prospered, grew wealthy, and left a number of children, to-wit: 1. Peter;[¶] 2. Abraham[¶] (removed to Alabama); 3. Stephen,[¶] married (1764) Amy Jones, daughter of Richard Jones, who represented Amelia in House of Burgesses in 1736 [Wood Jones repre-

* In *Enquirer* March 12, 1805, Peyton Randolph advertises for Eliza Innes, the estate of "Yarmouth," on the Chickahominy, ten miles from Williamsburg, containing 2,700 acres.

† William Rutherford represented Frederick in House of Burgesses 1770. Robert Rutherford represented Frederick, Berkeley, and Hampshire in the Senate 1777 and 1785.

‡ Peyton Randolph's Will and Inventory include 105 negroes, 173 head of cattle, books £250, wine £60, 30 gal. rum, 5 chariot horses, £230, &c.

§ He was a son of Col. Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth."

sented it in 1752].* They were descendants of Major Peter Jones and Colonel Abraham Wood; 4. Thomas,⁵ removed to Tennessee; 5. John;⁵ 6. William,⁵ born 1748, ancestor of Tennessee Cockes; 7. Mary,⁵ married William Ellis; 8. Agnes,⁵ married Charles Hamlin, of Prince George, 1757; 9. Martha,⁵ married Theophilus Lacy, 1760; 10. Elizabeth,⁵ married John Cross, 1765.†

Abraham Cocke⁴ lived in 1730-59 in what is now the extreme southeast corner of Nottoway county, in the fork of the Great and Little Nottoway rivers, and at a point where the three counties of Nottoway, Brunswick, and Mecklenburg come together. Nottoway was then (as we have stated) part of Amelia, which, in 1720, had been taken off from Prince George. Many years ago the main thoroughfare from Petersburg to Clarksville, in Mecklenburg county, which crossed the fork of the Nottoway river, was called "Cocke's Road." There was a Cox's creek in Lunenburg county on this route, and a Cock's creek, we think, in Mecklenburg, on the same line.

We know little of the children of Abraham Cocke,⁴ excepting Stephen and William.⁵

STEPHEN COCKE,⁵ son of Abraham,⁴ was sheriff of Amelia county for a number of years (about 1775-90). He lived in southeast corner of what is now Nottoway, in the fork of the Great and Little Nottoway rivers. He lived and died at the old family homestead. And his son, John H. Cocke, succeeded him.

He was the contemporary of his relative Stephen Cocke,⁵ of Amelia, son of James Cocke,⁵ of Malvern Hills, but their homes were far apart. Stephen Cocke⁵ probably lived among the Archers, near (the present) Chula Depot.

GEN. WILLIAM COCKE.⁵

Gen. William Cocke,⁵ of Tennessee, son of Abraham,⁴ married Sarah Maclin,‡ was in the Virginia House of Burgesses from Washington county, Virginia, in 1778. He was at this time thirty-one years old. He had gone "West," and located in what was then known as the "Watanga" settlement, at a point then claimed by both Virginia and North Carolina. He was elected to the House of Burgesses of both Virginia and

* There was a Peter Jones who died in 1721, and he left sons: Abraham, Peter, William, Thomas, John. Wood. Margaret Cocke, widow of Thomas Cocke,³ had by a first marriage two sons, named Abraham and Peter Jones. It was a numerous family, and there were several Peter Jones'.

† In 1790 Elizabeth Cocke,⁵ a descendant of Abraham Cocke, married, in Amelia, William Cameron, son of Rev. John Cameron, minister of Bristol Parish, who was ancestor of Judge Duncan Cameron, of North Carolina, and of Governor William E. Cameron, of Virginia.

‡ Sarah Maclin was probably the daughter of Frederick Maclin, who represented Brunswick in the House of Burgesses 1777.

North Carolina about the same time, and after coming to Williamsburg (1778) he sat in the General Assembly of North Carolina.

He was a man of very active life, and was at this time a captain in the Revolutionary army, and fighting the Indians in the South-west on the North Carolina and Tennessee line.

There is a memoir of General William Cocke by William Goodrich, of Philadelphia, one of his descendants, in the July number (1896) of the "American Historical Magazine," Nashville, Tenn. We learn from this sketch, that William Cocke studied law in his early life, and it is there stated that at the age of twenty-seven he was sent for by Lord Dunmore and offered a very high position if he would espouse the cause of the King against the Colonies, which he indignantly declined.

Somewhat previous to this he had, in company with Daniel Boone, explored what is now East Tennessee and Western Kentucky, being absent about a year. In 1776 (see Ramsay's History of Tennessee) four companies, principally Virginians, were raised, who marched to Heaton's Station, where a fort had been built by the advice of Capt. William Cocke, and named after him "Cocke's Fort." There was here a fierce battle with the Indians, in which they received a crushing defeat. After this he was very active in the military operations in this quarter, and took part in the engagements at Long Island, Threkeldry Fort, and King's Mountain.

He was very prominent in the efforts to withdraw from the State of North Carolina and establish the separate State of Frankland, or Franklin, and made a speech of great power before the House of Commons of N. Carolina. He was sent by the people of Franklin to Philadelphia with a memorial to Congress applying for admission to the Union.

In 1796 he was elected by the new State of Tennessee the first Senator from the State of Tennessee to the Federal Congress, having been previously very prominent in the Convention which framed the first Constitution of that State. Andrew Jackson became his colleague in the U. S. Senate in 1797. The State of Tennessee honored him in 1797 by naming a county after him. He continued in the Federal Senate until 1809, when he was appointed Judge of the First Circuit.

Removing to Mississippi, he was elected to the State Legislature, and in 1814 President Madison appointed him Agent for the Chickasaw Nation.

It was a remarkable circumstance in his life that he served in two wars, in the Legislatures of four States (Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Mississippi), and in the Senate of the United States. He was active also in laying the foundations of the educational system of his adopted State. He was the founder of the University of Tennessee, a trustee of Greenville College, and incorporator of Washington College.

He died in Columbus, Miss., August 22, 1828, in the 81st year of his

age, and is buried there under a tombstone erected to his memory by the State of Mississippi. This monument bears the inscription :

"Here lie the remains of William Cocke, who died in Columbus, Miss., on the 22d of August, 1828. The deceased passed an eventful and active life. Was Captain in command during the war of 1776. Was distinguished for his brave daring and intrepidity. Was one of the pioneers who first crossed the Alleghany Mountains with Daniel Boone into the wilderness of Kentucky. Took an active part in the formation of the Franklin Government, afterwards the State of Tennessee. Was the delegate from that free limit to the Congress of the United States. Was a member of the convention which formed the first Constitution of Tennessee, and was one of the first Senators from that State to the Congress of the United States for a period of twelve years, and afterwards one of the Circuit Judges. He served in the Legislatures of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Mississippi, and at the age of sixty-five was a volunteer of the war of 1812, and again distinguished himself for his personal bravery and courage. He departed this life in the eighty-first year of his age, universally lamented."

GENERAL JOHN COCKE,⁷ son of General William Cocke, was in the Legislature of Tennessee for many years as Representative and Senator, and was in the United States Congress from 1817 to 1827. He was very prominent in the Florida and Creek wars; was a major-general in the army, and had a fierce controversy with General Andrew Jackson, who was his superior in command, and who had him cashiered. Parton, in his "Life of Andrew Jackson," blames Jackson, and states that General Cocke was completely vindicated on the trial.

He founded the School for the Deaf and Dumb, at Knoxville.

COLONEL WILLIAM M. COCKE,⁸ son of John,⁷ died in Nashville in February, 1896. He had been also prominent; was for a number of years a member of the General Assembly; and in the United States Congress in 1845-49.

FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (LINE OF THOMAS COCKE³)— Continued.

IV. DESCENDANTS OF JAMES COCKE,⁴ SON OF JAMES,³ SON OF THOMAS.²

We know nothing of the children of James Cocke,⁴ except that he had a son named *James*,⁵ who died in 1772, and whose will is on record.

James Cocke,⁴ must have died about 1765, between seventy and seventy-five years of age. His son James,⁵ was called James Cocke, Jr., and had the title of "Captain." He (James,⁵) had seven children, viz: James,⁶ William,⁶ John,⁶ Elizabeth Pleasants⁶ (after his grandmother),

Sarah Lewis,^{6*} Ann,⁶ and Susanna.⁶ † He seems to have been in moderate circumstances, perhaps 1,000 acres of land (partly in Goochland) and ten or fifteen negroes.

He appointed his son James, and William Lewis of Goochland, and Samuel Price of Henrico, his executors.

There were several other James Cockes living at this period (1750-80). There was a James Cocke (the auditor) in Williamsburg, probably son of Brazure Cocke.⁴ There was also a James Cocke⁵ (son of John Cocke,³ of Surry, son of Nicholas,² of the line of the Surry Cockes, who had married a Poythress) living at "Bon Accord," in Prince George county, on the river, and who was captain in the Virginia Navy in the Revolution.

II. FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (LINE OF RICHARD COCKE.²)

DESCENDANTS OF BOWLER COCKE,⁴ SON OF RICHARD,³ SON OF RICHARD.²

I. Bowler Cocke⁴ married twice. 1. Sarah ———, by whom he had following issue: *a.* Susanna,⁵ born 1712, died 1713; *b.* Anne,⁵ born 1720; *c.* Tabitha, born 1724; *d.* Bowler,⁵ born 1726, died 1772; *e.* Sarah,⁵ born 1728; *f.* Elizabeth,⁵ born 1731; *g.* Richard,⁵ born 1733, died 1733; *h.* Charles,⁵ born 1735, died 1739.

He married: 2. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, widow of Colonel John Carter, of Shirley (no issue).

Bowler Cocke⁴ was clerk of Henrico from 1728 to 1748 (not 1752, as stated in previous articles).

Most of the above children died in infancy. We know nothing of any of the rest except Bowler.⁵

BOWLER COCKE.⁵ He succeeded his father as clerk of Henrico in 1748. He was at various times a member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico, in 1761 (when he ceased to be clerk), 1765, † 1767, 1768,

* Joseph Lewis was a member of the Revolutionary Committee for Henrico (1774). So also was Samuel Price, who was one of the executors of this will.

In 1780 James Cocke and Joseph Lewis, Jr., are appointed by the vestry in Goochland to "proceed" the lands. This Joseph Lewis, Jr., represented the Goochland district in the United States Congress from 1803 to 1817. William J. Lewis was in Congress the session of 1817-19.

† We know in addition to the above, that one of the daughters of James Cocke⁵ married Elisha Meredith, son of Samuel Meredith (c. 1740). Sampson Meredith was sheriff of Prince George in 1714. Samuel Meredith was a member of the Hanover Committee of Safety 1775.

‡ Colonel Hartwell Cocke, of Surry, was also a member of this body at this memorable session. It was the session when Patrick Henry offered his resolution against the Stamp Act. Among the members occur the names of Philip Johnson, Arch. Cary, Richard Lippes, Benj. Harrison, John Fleming, Robert Bolling, Richard Adams, Fielding Lewis, William Fitzhugh, Thomas Ludwell Lee, William Harwood, Richard Lee, Richard Henry Lee, Wythe, Pendleton, Marshall, Washington, Page, Cabell, &c.

1769, and probably other years; and he was a vestryman of Henrico parish 1749-1771.

In 1769 Bowler Cocke, Sr., of Shirley, as appears from a deed recorded in Henrico clerk's office, gave to Bowler Cocke, Jr., of Henrico, 30 slaves. The latter was then residing at Bremono, where his son, Bowler Cocke,⁶ was living in 1775, as appears from an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette*, but Bowler Cocke⁶ afterwards resided at "Turkey Island" until his death in 1812.

In 1752 the General Assembly (see Little's Hist. Richmond, p. 19) passed an Act to lay off the city of Richmond, with power to elect successors and fill vacancies. The following were the trustees: Hon. Peter Randolph, Esq., William Byrd, Esq., Wm. Randolph, Bowler Cocke, Jr., Richard Randolph, Thos. Atkinson, Sam'l Gleadowe, Sam'l Duval, and John Pleasants, gentlemen.

In 1765 (see Hening, viii, 149) an Act was passed by the Assembly for the improvement of the navigation of James River. The trustees to carry out the act were: For James River, Hon. Peter Randolph, William Byrd, Arch'd Cary, &c. For Chickahominy, Bowler Cocke, Jr.,⁵ Benj. Harrison, &c. For North Branch James River (Rivanna), Thos. Walker, Thomas Jefferson, Edward Carter, Valentine Wood, &c.

Col. Richard Adams, Sr., of Richmond, Aug. 8, 1771, writes to his brother, Thomas Adams: "I had a most unfavorable account of our poor old uncle of Bremono [Bowler Cocke⁴] yesterday. I fear he will not survive many days."

Again, Aug. 12: "The old gentleman our uncle . . . cannot survive many days. He has acted nobly by his son's estate," &c. He died soon after. The death of his son, Bowler Cocke,⁵ occurred in the following year (1772).

There is an advertisement, Dec. 1, 1774, of the household and kitchen furniture, &c., of Col. Bowler Cocke,⁵ dec'd, signed George Webb, ex'or. [He was treasurer of the State and member of the Council.] In 1780 Gen'l Andrew Lewis, George Webb and (we forget the third) are appointed to the Council to succeed John Page, David Blackburne, and David Meade.

Bowler Cocke⁶ shortly after 1750 married Elizabeth, widow of Harry Turner, and daughter of Colonel Nicholas Smith,* of King George. Harry Turner died in 1750, and his wife survived him but a short time. There were probably no children by this marriage, and Bowler Cocke⁶

* Thomas Turner was a Burgess from King George in 1736, 1752. Nicholas Smith was a Burgess from King George in 1723. An earlier Nicholas Smith was a Burgess from Isle of Wight in 1659, and probably of family of Arthur Smith. Nicholas Smith, of King George, was probably of same family, and both of same family as Merriwether Smith, of Essex.

The cousin of Bowler Cocke,⁵ Anne Adams⁵ (as will be seen under the head of the "Adams Family") married Colonel Francis Smith, of Essex, in 1748; contracted a second marriage with Miss Fauntleroy.

must have married again, but we do not know the name of his second wife.

DESCENDANTS OF BOWLER COCKE.⁵ We have only the names of three children; Bowler,⁶ William,⁶ and Sarah.⁶

1. *Bowler Cocke.*⁶ He lived at Turkey Island, and was born 1750-55. Died 1812. We find his name as a vestryman of Henrico Parish, 1785.

The first vestryman of Henrico, says Bishop Meade (*Old Churches*, I, 141), after the Revolution, were, Edmund Randolph, Turner Southall, Jaq. Ambler, Nath'l Wilkinson, Wm. Foushee, Miles Selden, Jr., Bowler Cocke, &c." This was in 1785. Edmund Randolph and Bowler Cocke were church-wardens.

We have reason to believe (it was perhaps about 1775-80) that he married a Miss Fox * (we are so informed by Mr. R. Heber Nelson, grandson of Robert Nelson, who lived at Malvern Hills, 1783-1800.

His son was named Bowler F. Cocke,⁷ and he had a daughter named Eliza F. Cocke,⁷ who married Walter Coles of Albemarle.

We have then soon after 1800, three marriages of "Bowler Cocke," viz: About 1800, Bowler F. Cocke (as we suppose) married Ann Eliza Agnes Pleasants Heth, daughter of Captain Harry Heth, of the Revolution, Va. Hist. Col., xi, 329.† We have then, Nov. 1802, the marriage of Bowler Cocke⁶ to Nancy Dandridge, daughter of Col. Francis Dandridge. Letter of Bowler Cocke, dated February 4, 1803. We have again an obituary notice in the *Richmond Enquirer* of April 1, 1804 of the death of Maria Cocke, wife of Bowler Cocke, of Henrico, aged seventeen years. So that it would seem that Bowler Cocke,⁶ of Henrico, when nearly fifty years of age, married twice between 1802 and 1804. ‡

2. WILLIAM COCKE,⁶ of Bremo, was another son of Bowler Cocke.⁵ He removed to Cumberland county, and resided at "Oakland," which family seat is still occupied by one of his descendants, Captain Edmund Randolph Cocke, brother of Preston Cocke, of Richmond. He married

*The Foxes were of King William, and a very old family. Henry Fox married Anne West, daughter of Governor John West, son of Thomas, second Lord de la War.

† Captain David Fox was a Burgess from Lancaster in 1692, and William Fox represented the county in 1702.

‡ Harry Heth was a captain in the Revolution, and possessed large landed estates. He lived at Blackheath, Chesterfield county. His executor was one of the Randolphs. William Heth was a colonel in the Revolutionary army. Andrew and John Heth were lieutenants.

‡ On the 29th July, 1798, Bowler Cocke,⁶ exor. of Francis Dandridge, of King William Co., advertises "Huntington," on the Matapony, "as it is necessary for me to go over the mountains for my health. I have requested Mr. Edmund P. Chamberlayne to attend to the business."

In the *Richmond Enquirer*, December 22, 1812. Bowler F. Cocke, administrator of the late Bowler Cocke, advertises for sale the estate of "Turkey Island," containing 900 acres, fifteen miles below Richmond, on James river.

Jane Armistead, of Hesse, Gloucester county, and had issue: William Armistead Cocke, of Oakland (died 1855), who married Elizabeth Randolph Preston, who was the daughter of Major Thomas Lewis Preston* and Edmonia Randolph, daughter of Governor Edmund Randolph. These had issue: Wm. Fauntleroy Cocke,⁷ killed at Gettysburg; Thomas L. P. Cocke;⁷ Captain Edmund Randolph Cocke;⁷ and Preston Cocke.⁷

3. SARAH COCKE,⁸ who married, about 1780, Major Thomas Massie, was a daughter of Bowler Cocke.⁵ She was born (according to the record in "The Cabells and their Kin," page 377,) at "Turkey Island," in 1760, and died at "Level Green," in Nelson county, 1838. Major Thomas Massie (ancestor of the Massies of Nelson county) was born in New Kent county, 1747, and was a distinguished officer in the Revolution. They had issue: 1. Thomas, surgeon in war of 1812 and member of Virginia Convention of 1829-30. Married Lucy Waller, of "Bellfield;" 2. William, married Miss Steptoe, and several other times; 3. Henry, married Miss Lewis.

Thomas and Lucy (Waller) Massie had issue: Sarah, married Hon. Wm. O. Goode, and several others.

Mrs. James Pleasants, of Richmond (wife of James Pleasants, son of John Hampden Pleasants), is a daughter of the late Henry Massie, of Charlottesville, who married Miss Lewis, of Bath county.

THE ADAMS FAMILY.

III. DESCENDANTS OF TABITHA COCKE⁴ AND EBENEZER ADAMS.

In our last article we stated that the ancestors of the Adams family of the Revolutionary period, and afterwards so prominent in Richmond, were Thomas Adams, son of Ebenezer Adams, and Martha Cocke,⁴ daughter of Richard Cocke.³ This was an error, as we learn from a carefully prepared genealogy of the Adams family in the January number of the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, by Mr. C. W. Coleman.

It was from *Ebenezer Adams* and *Tabitha Cocke*,⁴ daughter of Richard,³ that Richard and Thomas Adams, and Colonel Richard Adams, Jr., and the other members of that family were descended. Tabitha Cocke⁴ was a daughter of Anne Bowler (Richard³ Cocke's first wife). She married c. 1718 (she must have been born about 1698), Ebenezer Adams, and it was through their son, Richard⁵ (not Thomas⁵), that the

*Major Thomas Lewis Preston was brother of Governor James Patton Preston; of General John Preston, Treasurer of Virginia; of General Francis Preston, and of some five or six other distinguished members of the Preston family, all of whom were the children of Colonel Wm. Preston, son of John Preston, of Spring Hill, Augusta county, afterwards owned by Rev. James Waddell, who sold it to James Powell Cocke.⁶

descent of the Richmond Adams' was drawn. Thomas Adams⁵ died childless, although he married in 1775 the widow of his first cousin, Colonel Bowler Cocke,⁵ whose maiden name was Fautleroy (died 1792).

We followed the statement of Colonel Richard Cocke,⁵ in the paper given by him to General John H. Cocke in 1813, and which will be given in our next article. Ebenezer Adams (we learn from the *William and Mary Quarterly*) came to Virginia in 1714, and patented 3,883 acres of land in New Kent and Henrico. He died 1735.

He was (as we have previously mentioned) one of the executors of Richard Cocke.³ With him were associated Nathaniel Harrison and Henry Harrison, sons of Benjamin Harrison, of Surry, progenitor of the Harrisons of Berkeley and Brandon and Sussex county. We erroneously represented Nathaniel Harrison as the grandfather of Benjamin Harrison, "the signer." But this Benjamin Harrison was of Berkeley, and was the son of Benjamin Harrison,² eldest son of Benjamin.¹

Colonel Nathaniel Harrison,² second son of Benjamin,¹ Naval Officer for the Upper James, Burgess in 1702, member of the Council 1715, &c., was the ancestor of the Harrisons of Brandon, and grandfather of the Honorable Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon, member of the Council.

A third son of Benjamin¹ was Henry,³ ancestor of the Sussex Harrisons. His descendant, Henry, married a daughter of John Cocke (died 1798), of Surry, who was of the line of William Cocke,¹ of Surry. In 1718 Henry Harrison was Burgess from Surry.

Issue of Ebenezer and Tabitha⁴ (Cocke) Adams: 1. Richard,⁵ died in infancy; 2. Bowler,⁵ died in infancy; 3. William,⁵ *d. s. p.*; 4. Richard⁶ (to be noticed); 5. Tabitha,⁵ married Richard Eppes; * 6. Thomas⁵ (who was a member of the Continental Congress, died 1788); 7. Anne.⁵ She married Colonel Francis Smith (1748), of Essex county, member House of Burgesses 1752-58 (he died 1762), who had been previously married to Lucy Merriwether, mother of the distinguished Merriwether Smith. †

8. Sarah,⁵ married Colonel John Fry, of Albemarle, and had issue: 1. Joshua Fry, married Peachy, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," Albemarle. 2. William Adams Fry. 3. Tabitha Fry, married Bowler Cocke of Kentucky.

*Col. Richard Adams,*⁵ of Richmond, born 1726 in New Kent. We have already noticed him in our previous article. He was very prominent. He married Elizabeth Griffin, daughter of Leroy and Mary (Bertrand) Griffin of Richmond county, and sister of Judge Cyrus Griffin of Williamsburg, who was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1778-

* This seems to differ also from paper of Colonel Richard Cocke,⁵ which represents that Eppes (ancestor of John W. Eppes) married a daughter (Mary) of Bowler Cocke.⁴

† Among the descendants of Colonel Francis Smith and Anne Adams were Thomas Adams Smith,⁷ Brigadier-General United States Army, died 1844; Anne Adams Smith,⁷ married Peter Early, Governor of Georgia; Lucy Ann Smith⁸ (died 1867), married Judge Beverley Tucker, of Williamsburg.

81-87-88, and in the last named year was President of that body. He married Lady Christine Stuart, daughter of John, sixth Earl of Traquar, Scotland.

Richard Adams represented New Kent in House of Burgesses, 1752-61-65-68, and Henrico, 1770. Was a member of the Committee of Safety, 1774-5. His residence on Adams' (Church) Hill, was the building now known as the Convent of Monte Maria. He and a number of his descendants are buried in Richmond. We think it is a mistake that Adams street was named after him. It was probably called after President Adams, along with Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe.

He left issue:

1. Thomas Bowler Adams,⁶ who married Sarah Morrison, whose mother was a Miss Bland.
2. Colonel Richard Adams,⁶ Jr., born 1760, died 1817. He married, first, Elizabeth, widow of Peter Skipwith Randolph, and daughter of Colonel James and Frances (Jones) Southall. Married, second, Sarah Travers, daughter of Travers and Frances (Moncure) Daniel.
3. Anne,⁶ married Colonel Mayo Carrington, of Cumberland (died 1803).
4. Sarah,⁶ married, in 1793, *George William Smith*, Governor of Virginia.
5. John,⁶ physician and prominent member Legislature, 1803-4; mayor of Richmond. Erected and occupied house in Richmond now known as the Van Lew residence.
6. Samuel Griffin,⁶ married Catherine Innes.

Thomas Adams (says Mr. Coleman) used a seal identical with arms of English branch of the family (Co. Salop). A pedigree of eleven generations appears in the *Visitation of Shropshire* for 1623. The arms are: Ermine, three cats passant in pale azure.

"Tabitha (Cocke) Adams⁶ owned that portion of her grandfather's estate in Essex county still known as Bowler's [where was a wharf], and on which there was a public warehouse." She was still living, a widow, in New Kent county in 1760.

CORRECTIONS.—In the January number, p. 324, at line 27, for "he" substitute "Arthur Allen."

On p. 325, note, the statement (taken from *Virginia Hist. Mag.*, Oct., 1895, p. 197) that Nancy Hunt Cocke married John Waddrop, is erroneous. As will appear hereafter, she married: 1. Gen. James A. Bradley. 2. Patrick Henry Adams. 3. Col. Richard Herbert Cocke⁶.

SPENCER, BUCKNER, AND ARISS.

The genealogical information given in the letter from John Ariss (not Avis, as printed), on page 222 of the October number, may be supplemented from the Westmoreland records. An account of the Spencers of Cople, in England, and of Hon. Nicholas Spencer, Secretary of State of Virginia, has been given in this Magazine. Some additional data as to the Spencers are included in the following notes: (1) Power of attorney, Westmoreland, May 14, 1698, from Nicholas Spencer, of Nominy, Westmoreland, Esq., son of Nicholas Spencer, Esq., and about to go to England, to Willoughby Allerton, to act as his attorney in his private affairs, and also as Collector of Potomac District, an office to which said Spencer was appointed November 21, 1696. (2) Deed, Westmoreland, April, 1702, from John Spencer, conveying land left him by his father, Nicholas Spencer, Esq. (3) Deed, August 19, 1709, from Nicholas Spencer, of Cople, in the county of Bedford, England, Esq., to Hon. Robert Carter, conveying several tracts of land at the head of Nominy River, in Westmoreland, containing about 6,000 acres, which was heretofore purchased by Nicholas Spencer, Esq., late of Nominy, deceased, father to the said Nicholas Spencer, and by his will, dated April 25, 1688, and recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, was devised to the said Nicholas, the son. The price paid by Carter was £800. (In February, 1708, Robert Carter also bought 2,430 acres adjoining from William Manley.) (4) Will of John Spencer, of Nominy, Westmoreland, gent., dated June 21 and proved August 25, 1708; legatees: Joseph Taylor, 200 acres; son Nicholas Spencer, 350 acres; daughter Frances, the remainder of that dividend of land; wife Mary. (5) Northumberland county, December 20, 1706, suit by Daniel McCarty, attorney of Frances Spencer, orphan of Hon. Nicholas Spencer, in which it was stated that Madam Frances Spencer, at her death, gave to her daughter, Frances, a pearl necklace valued at £80, and gave it to Madam Mary Hack, wife of Peter Hack, gentleman, to keep until said Frances was of age; said Madam Spencer and Madam Hack are now dead, and said Frances Spencer is of age, and it is conceived that said necklace is in the hands of Peter Hack, who owning the same, delivered as above stated, the Court ordered him to deliver it to said Frances. (This was probably a friendly suit to enable Peter Hack to have legal authority to deliver the necklace.) (6) Deed, Westmoreland, February 8, 1726, from John Ariss and Frances, his wife, daughter and sole heiress of John Spencer, late of Cople parish, Westmoreland, deceased. (7) Will of Spencer Ariss, dated November 23, 1760, proved, Westmoreland, July 28, 1761; legatees: wife Sarah, daughter Elizabeth Ariss, brother John Ariss, nephew John Ariss Gallis, sister Sorrell. Wife Sarah, brother John Ariss and friends William Booth and John Washington executors. (8) Deed, Westmoreland, September 4, 1762, from John Ariss, builder, of Rich-

mond county, and Elizabeth, his wife. (9) Deed, Westmoreland, December 6, 1792, between Richard Buckner and Elizabeth, his wife, and Sarah Pierce, of Westmoreland, of the first part, James Elliott, of the second part, and Ariss Buckner, son of said Richard and Elizabeth, and grandson of said Sarah Pierce, of the third part, conveying to James Elliott, in trust for Ariss Buckner, 681 acres on Nominy Bay, where said Richard Buckner lives and in which Sarah Pierce holds dower. (10) Deed, 1793, from Elizabeth Buckner, reciting that Sarah Pierce is entitled to certain slaves as dower in the estate of her former husband, Spencer Ariss, and that said Elizabeth Buckner, as heir-at-law of said Spencer Ariss, is entitled to said slaves, after the death of said Sarah Pierce, and now conveys her reversionary right to Thomas Roy Miller. (11) Will of Richard Buckner, of Westmoreland, directs that a double tombstone, "with an humble inscription," be erected over himself and his wife. His brother Francis Buckner's estate shall not be liable for their father's debts to Robert Giterest, as sufficient property was left in the hands of said Richard Buckner (the testator) to pay them; gives his son, Ariss, four slaves on the death of his grandmother; grandson James Richard Miller, granddaughter Lucy Roy Miller; all other estate to wife Elizabeth. (12) Marriage settlement between Ariss Buckner and the daughter of Bernard Hooe.

W. G. S.

THE TRABUE FAMILY.

(Additions and Corrections.)

The following is to be added to the Trabue genealogy in the "Huguenot Emigration," Vol. V, *Virginia Historical Collections*:

STEPHEN TRABUE—JANE HASKINS, EDWARD TRABUE—MARY ROGERS.

Stephen Trabue married Jane Haskins, July 24, 1788. Issue: William T., Chastain Haskins, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Edward, Francis.

In *Huguenot Emigration to America*, page 168, Edward Trabue, born November 1, 1798, in Logan county, Ky.; died June 13, 1863, near Nashville, Tenn. He married, February 27, 1827, Mary Shirley Rogers, born November 10, 1811; died September 12, 1841. Issue:

1. Edmund Rogers Trabue, born June 11, 1829; died February, 1849.

2. Mary Jane Trabue, born January 16, 1832; died August 16, 1853. Married Lucien Walsh, February 22, 1852.

3. Ellen Camille Trabue, born January 8, 1834; married Horace H. Harrison. Living at Nashville, Tenn.

4. Andrew E. Trabue, born April 29, 1837; died April 29, 1892. Married, January 18, 1858, Anne Smith, born July 25, 1840. Living at Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

1. Edward Trabue, born October 28, 1858; 2. Ralph Phillip Trabue, born June 24, 1860; married Lily Thomas, October 25, 1893; 3. Olymp

DuPuy Trabue, born November 30, 1862; 4. Marianna Shirley Trabue, born December 1, 1865; married, December 31, 1889, Hume R. Steele; 5. Irene McNarry Trabue, born September 17, 1867; died June 24, 1874; 6. Charles Winston Trabue, born September 7, 1869; 7. Horace H. Harrison Trabue, born February 16, 1872; 8. James Campbell Trabue, born April 21, 1874; 9. Caroline Bell Trabue, born March 6, 1876.

Marianna Shirley Trabue married Hume R. Steele, of Pulaski, Tenn. Issue: 1. Anna Trabue Steele, born March 25, 1891; 2. Mary Wilkes Steele, born October 2, 1893; 3. William Trabue Steele, born August 1, 1896.

Mary Shirley Rogers, wife Edward Trabue, was a daughter of Edmund Pendleton Rogers and Mary Shirley, Edmund Pendleton Rogers was a son of George Rogers and Frances Pollard, and a brother of General John Rogers, who was a member of "The Society of the Cincinnati." George Rogers was a son of John Rogers and Mary Byrd, and a brother of Ann Rogers, who married John Clark and was the mother of General George Rogers Clark. Mary Byrd was a daughter of Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, Virginia.

COX—SHELBY—WALLACE.

The first wife of General Evan Shelby, of Maryland, was Letitia Cox. I wish to find out something about her family and ancestors. In the "Cabells and Their Kin," I find he is believed to have married a daughter or granddaughter of Robert Davis, of the same Davis family that William Cabell and William Floyd married into. Letitia Cox Shelby lies buried at Charlottesville, and if there is any inscription on the grave it may give the information.

In the Cocke genealogy in the Magazine of April, 1896, John Cocke, who married Mary Davis, is said to have been the progenitor of the Cox family, of Chesterfield. Could this be her line of descent?

In the *Orange County Records, 1737*, mention is made of the house of Lewis Shelby, in Augusta district; is there anything known of the descendants of this Lewis Shelby or any other Shelbys in Virginia?

Would also be glad to know who are the descendants of Rev. James Wallace, who is buried at Errol, on Back river, in Elizabeth City county. Did they intermarry with the descendants of Michael Woods, Sr., of Goochland?

MRS. E. P. SHELBY,
134 Walnut Street, Lexington, Ky.

KENNON—EPPES—ISHAM.

(1) Whom did Richard Kennon (first of the name mentioned in Slaughter's Bristol Parish) marry?

(2) Whom did his son Captain Robert Kennon marry? And what were their children's names?

(3) Who was the father of Nancy Eppes, the wife of John Collier, and mother of Benjamin Collier? Who was her mother?

(4) What is the connection between the Kennon and Isham families, and through what marriage was it established?

Information on any of these points will greatly oblige,

CHARLES C. MCGEHEE,
679 Peachtree Street, Atlanta, Ga.

WISDOM—GOODE—BENNETT—HAWKINS.

Information is desired concerning:

1. Ann Wisdom, second white child born in America. She was born in the Virginia Colony.
2. The name of the wife of Joseph Goode, son of John Goode, of Whitby, and his second wife, Ann Bennet.
3. The parentage of Ann Bennet, wife of John Goode of Whitby.
4. The parentage of Sarah Hawkins, first wife of Gen. John Sevier. They were married in 1762.

MARY HOSS,
Nashville, Tenn.

ASTEN—ROBERTSONS.

I desire to call attention to what I think is a mistake in name in the notice of Colonel Asten (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. III, 401-2). I saw and copied the tombstone inscription in 1863, and feel quite certain it was "leftenant Collonel *Walker* Asten" and son "*Walker* Asten," instead of "*Walter*" as printed.

I would like to have a request inserted in the Magazine that all of the Robertson descent communicate their pedigrees to me for a history of the Robertsons I am preparing for publication. I have many families of and from Virginia, and it seems almost impossible to connect the earlier branches with a parent stock. I would like to know the descent, if any, of William Robertson, clerk of the Council under Governor Spotswood, the ancestry of Pleasant Robertson, of Culpeper county, Jeffrey Robertson, of Westmoreland county, William Robertson, of Charles City, William Robertson, known as "Scotch Will," the Robertsons, of Chesterfield, apparently at least three families, and many others.

The scope of my research covers the clan history from twelfth century,

the family history in Great Britain, and some hundred or more American families of the name, a large proportion being from Virginia and extending over the west and southwest.

R. S. ROBERTSON,
Fort Wayne, Indiana.

NICHOLAS WHITE.

Wanted to find the names of the parents, relatives, or the place of residence prior to 1643, of Nicholas White, who married Susanna, daughter of Jonas and Francis White, of Westover, England, and who was made freeman at Dorchester, Mass., May 10, 1643.

MRS. CLARENCE H. HAYES,
Boston, Mass.

DAVID COOKE.

With what family was David Cooke connected in Virginia? He was born about 1785; son of a wealthy slave owner; went to Philadelphia on attaining his majority; was a man of affluence; said to have been born in Alexandria, and returned there often, on pleasure trips.

He was the youngest of ten children, all of whom died early save a sister, Elizabeth, who married a Mr. Stretch, of Philadelphia.

E. W. LEAVITT,
18 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

NECROLOGY.

GEORGE BROWN GOODE, was born in New Albany, Indiana, on the thirteenth of February, 1851, and died at "Whitby," his home on Lanier Heights, in Washington City, on the sixth of September, 1896.

He graduated from Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, in 1870, and later studied at Harvard under Louis Agassiz, whose influence, no doubt, was felt throughout his future work in the field of science, and which perhaps helped to make him one of the foremost zoologists of America, and indeed of the world.

He was intimately associated with those eminent scientific men, the physicist Joseph Henry, the naturalist Spencer F. Baird, and the astronomer and physicist S. P. Langley, the present secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

His great life work was the organization and development of the United States National Museum, of which he was placed in charge by Professor Baird in 1877, and in 1887 he was made Assistant Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, in charge of the National Museum.

In 1880 he was Commissioner of the United States to the International Fisheries Exhibition at Berlin, and in 1883 he served in a similar capacity at the London Fisheries Exhibition.

In August, 1887, upon the death of Professor Baird, Doctor Goode was appointed to succeed him as United States Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries, but after serving a short time he resigned in order to devote his energies to his labors in the National Museum.

As author of "Virginia Cousins," a history of the Goode family, he has left a valuable memorial of his eminent skill in genealogical research.

J. TEMPLE DOSWELL was the eldest son of Paul T. and Fannie Doswell (nee Gwathmey), and was born in Hanover county, Virginia, November 14, 1817. He removed to Texas in the early days of the republic and soon located in Galveston. With Colonel Michel B. Menard, the founder of the city, he formed a co-partnership there under the firm name of J. T. Doswell & Co., and built up a large and profitable cotton factorage commission business. The warm relations existing between the two partners is evidenced by the fact that Colonel Menard's only son was named Doswell Menard, in honor of Mr. Doswell, and that one of Mr. Doswell's sons was named Menard Doswell, in honor of Colonel Menard.

Later Mr. Doswell removed to New Orleans, and there carried on a cotton business until the beginning of the late war. His excellent business qualities were then called into requisition by the Confede-

rate Government, which sent him abroad in its fiscal service. His private interests were sacrificed in his devotion to the Southern cause, and the close of hostilities found him nearly penniless.

Though burdened with the care of a large and dependent family, he gathered fresh energy and re-entered the cotton brokerage business in New Orleans, where, as before, he took place in the front rank of business men.

His keen intelligence, his steady industry and thorough honesty gained him the confidence and patronage of large and wealthy correspondents in the east and abroad; his business became lucrative, and in the course of ten or twelve years he accumulated a comfortable fortune.

Signs of failing health induced him to withdraw from active business; his summer residence in Fredericksburg was made his permanent home, and there the last years of his life were spent in quiet retirement.

He was married in Houston, Texas, January 22, 1842, by Rev. Benjamin Eaton, to Miss Evelina Stone Gray, sister of Judge Peter W. Gray and Mrs. Henry Sampson, whose names are household words both in Galveston and in Houston. Of nine children born of this marriage, only two—Mr. Menard Doswell, of New Orleans, and Mr. Richard M. Doswell, of Fredericksburg—survive.

Mr. Doswell never sought prominence or celebrity, but among all his acquaintances and in all his relations he was held in singular esteem and admiration for his quick and clear perceptions and the unflinching courage of his convictions, as well as for excellence of heart and judgment and sterling integrity in all the practical affairs of his life.

CHARLES H. COCKE was born in Powhatan county Virginia, March 12, 1851. Died in Columbus, Mississippi, June 12, 1896. Was the fourth son of General Philip St. George Cocke, who became prominent in the history of the Old Dominion. He was educated at the University of Virginia, taking a thorough and extensive literary and scientific course, completing his term in 1874, with certificates and diplomas in six schools. The same year he moved to Columbus, Mississippi, where he taught school in 1874-5. He then followed the calling of a planter until 1883, when he had temporary charge of the Franklin Academy.

In 1888 he was elected president of the State Industrial Institute and College, but resigned in 1890. He was at the time of his death, director of the Columbus Insurance and Banking Co.; President of the Columbus Compress Co., and a stockholder in the Tombigbee Cotton Mills.

He was married in 1876 to Miss Rowena L. Hudson, a native of Georgia, by whom he had three children: Fontaine Adger, Charles Hartwell, and Rowena Lockhart. Mr. Cocke was Senior Warden of St. Paul's Church (Columbus), at the time of his death. His widow and three children survive him.

ROBERT GARRETT, second son of the late John Garrett, who was, as is well known, for many years President of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, was born in Baltimore, Md., April 9, 1847. After receiving his preliminary education in the best schools of his native city, he entered Princeton College. After leaving college he went to Europe, where he spent considerable time in travel, returning, however, to the United States in 1871, at which time he entered the Baltimore & Ohio service as assistant to the president. A little later he was elected President of the Valley Division of the Baltimore & Ohio, extending from Harper's Ferry, W. Va., to Lexington, Va.; and during his administration, which continued until February, 1875, the road was brought to a high state of efficiency, and developed into one of the most valuable feeders of the Baltimore & Ohio system. Retiring from the management of the Valley road in 1875, he again devoted several years to travel in various parts of the world and in recreation, and on October 8, 1879, he was elected third vice-president of the Baltimore & Ohio. He was advanced to the position of first vice-president July 13, 1881, and remained such until the death of his father October, 1884, when the directors of the company elected him acting president, and a month later president. His first step of importance after assuming control of the great system was to endeavor to secure control of the P. W. & B. R. R., in which he was thwarted by the Pennsylvania Company when apparently upon the eve of success. Then followed the building of a parallel line to Philadelphia in face of legal and physical obstacles which seemed insurmountable. Soon after this he sold the Baltimore & Ohio telegraph system to the Western Union Company.

He continued as president until October 12, 1887, when he resigned, after which time he lived a quiet life; during that period traveling a great deal both in this and foreign countries.

During Mr. Garrett's incumbency of the office of President of the Baltimore & Ohio, the head of the company was confronted with the solution of financial problems, which proved too much for Mr. Garrett's health, and for more than nine years he was an invalid. Mr. Garrett was married about fifteen years ago to Miss Mary Frick, daughter of William F. Frick, a leading capitalist of Baltimore, who survives.

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

COLONEL ARCHIBALD WOODS—THE YOUNGEST MEMBER OF THE CONVENTION OF 1788, AND ITS LAST SURVIVOR.

The records of history must be made by patient gathering of facts from various sources, and each gleaner gives from his best knowledge at the time, and desires accuracy before all things. It is with full recognition of this spirit in the authors of two valuable papers, that two corrections are suggested.

Mr. R. S. Thomas, in this Magazine, Vol. III, No. 2, page 198, mentions James Johnson, captain in the Revolution, who died August 16, 1845, as the last survivor of the Virginia Convention to ratify the Constitution, 1788.

Colonel Archibald Woods, a member of that body, lived a year and a half longer, until October 26, 1846, and it is stated by his grandson, the Rev. Edgar Woods, of Charlottesville, Va., that he always believed himself to be the youngest member.

A monograph upon Judge Archibald Stuart, of Staunton, in the University of Virginia Alumni Bulletin, mentions that Judge Stuart was the youngest member. But he was born in 1757, and Colonel Woods not until November 14, 1764; the latter was therefore seven years younger, and not yet twenty-four when he took his seat.

Archibald Woods was born in Albemarle county, Va., and his parents moved to Botetourt in 1766. Andrew Woods, his father, had been educated for the ministry, but ill-health prevented his preaching. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church, and on the formation of Botetourt county, was, with certain kinsmen, made one of the first "Gentlemen Justices of the King's Peace" (*Hening, George III*), his older brother, Colonel Richard Woods, being High Sheriff. He married Martha Poage (Poague), daughter of Robert Poage, one of the first "Gentlemen Justices of the King's Peace" (*George II*), when Augusta county was formed, 1738. Martha Woods was a woman of great ability, noble piety and unusual culture for a woman of her day. Many of her letters, in clear, legible writing and actually good spelling (!), have been preserved.

Andrew Woods was the son of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell, his wife, who first crossed the Blue Ridge in 1734, and settled near Woods' Gap, named for him, where he soon after owned 2,000 acres. With their children they founded the first Presbyterian church in that region, and one of the first in Virginia, ten years before the Presbytery of Hanover began. They were exiles "for faith and freedom," first from Scotland and then from Ulster.

Archibald was only eleven years old when the war began, and his

brave Scottish blood was impatient to go, as scores of his kinsmen volunteered—Woods', Poages, McDowells, Lapsleys, Shepherds, Lamberts, Reids, Wallaces. But his good mother refused till January, 1781, when he was sixteen at last. Then in that terrible winter, when Washington declared that if all else should fail, his last hope lay in the staunch and strenuous race to which Archie Woods belonged, his mother commended her youngest born son to the God of his fathers, and let him go. He was made sergeant in the company of Captain John Cartwell, to his great delight.

They marched away, their horses floundering through snow and mire, to North Carolina, where, under Colonel Otho H. Williams, they were matched against the trained troops of Tarleton and Cornwallis, and saw hard service. Then, transferred to General Wayne's command in Virginia, under Lafayette, they were present at the curious engagement at Jamestown in July. Later they were under General William Campbell.

The same fatal illness, bred of miasma, which took away General Campbell, nearly cut off the young sergeant. Nearly dead, he was carried home to his mother, who "long despaired of his life." In this way, though suffering for his country, he missed the surrender at Yorktown, a life-long regret.

After a journey on horseback to Kentucky for his health, he removed to Ohio county, Va., and in 1787, when only twenty-two, was sent to the House of Delegates. The next year he was the youngest of the great Convention.

A magistrate from 1782, for long years he was the presiding justice of the court, until his death in 1846. December 5, 1809, he received commission as colonel of the 4th Virginia Regiment, 10th Brigade, 3d Division. In 1815 he led his regiment under orders to report at Norfolk, but after reaching Cheat River, received tidings that the danger was past, and they were discharged.

His activity in all public affairs was great. One of the founders of the Northwestern Bank of Virginia, famous in the panic of 1837 as one of the few banks in the country which did not suspend specie payment, "saved by his ability and care;" he was its President until his death.

He had a voluminous correspondence with the chief men of the day, and left hundreds of letters from them, and careful copies of his own answers; now a valuable store. By patent and purchase he acquired a large landed estate, and is said to have owned 60,000 acres. A group of gentlemen on the street in Wheeling one day were discussing the moon and whether it was inhabited. One was very positive. "I am sure it is not, or Colonel Archie here would have a quarter section!"

Like the men of his race, he was very tall and of a spare, commanding figure. One who knew him said: "His face was strong and calm, his eyes dark and bright; his hair brown, worn in quaint fashion, brushed straight back from his face, and tied with a ribbon behind. His portrait,

painted for the bank, never did him justice; the one at Woodsland, his own home, is better."

Resigning his colonelcy in 1816, he says that for nearly forty years he had been in "actual military service for his country." He married his first cousin, Anne Poage, a great beauty (described as still beautiful in extreme old age), daughter of Thomas, son of Robert before mentioned, and of Agnes McClanahan, his wife. She was daughter to Robert McClanahan, High Sheriff of Augusta till 1759 and Court Commissioner; and to Sarah Breckinridge, his wife, daughter to Alexander Brackenridge, who "came over" in 1728, and to Virginia in 1738.

Colonel Woods' grandson, the Hon. Joseph J. Woods, of Wheeling, has been Speaker of the House of Delegates and State Senator, and he had the distinction of being the only Democrat elected from his district since the civil war. Another grandson, Judge James Paull, was on the Supreme Bench of the State until his death. Several descendants are in the ministry, and three are missionaries in China.

A. E. S.

Pantops, Va., February 17, 1897.

ORDEAL OF TOUCH.

In a recent number (October, 1896) we published a long entry from the *Accomac Records*, giving an account of a coroner's inquest held in that county in 1680, in a case of infanticide, in which the "ordeal of touch," or bier test, was tried. The following notes on the general history of the "ordeal of touch" are from the pen of Mr. Barton H. Wise:

One of the most celebrated trials, at which the "ordeal of touch" was gone through with, was that of Philip Standsfield, at Edinburgh, in the year 1688, for the murder of his father, Sir Philip Standsfield. The prosecution was conducted by Sir George Mackenzie, the King's advocate, who was a celebrated prosecutor during the period of the covenanting prosecutions, and who was known as the "Bloody Mackenzie." In the course of his speech at the Standsfield trial Mackenzie thus alluded to the ordeal, to which the prisoner was subjected:

"God Almighty himself was pleased to bear a share in the testimonies which we produce. That Divine Power which makes the blood circulate during life has oftentimes, in all nations, opened a passage to it after death upon such occasions, but most in this case; for after all the wounds had been sewed up, and the body designedly shaken up and down, and, which is most wonderful, after the body had been buried for several days, which naturally occasions the blood to congeal, upon Philip's touching it the blood darted and sprung out, to the great astonishment of the chirurgeons themselves, who were desired to watch the event; whereupon Philip, astonished more than they, threw down the body, crying, O God! O God! and, cleansing his hand, grew so faint that they were forced to give him a cordial."

The *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Vol. XVII, under the heading of "Ordeal," states that the bier test, which widely prevailed during the Middle Ages, appears to be founded on the "imagination that a sympathetic action of the blood causes it to flow at the touch or neighborhood of the murderer." Apparently the liquefaction of the blood, which in certain cases takes place after death, may have furnished the ground for this belief. On Teutonic ground, this ordeal appears in the *Nibelungenlied*, where the murdered Siegfried is laid on his bier, and Hagen is called on to prove his innocence by going to the corpse, but at his approach the dead chief's wounds bleed afresh. The typical instance in English history is the passage of Matthew Paris, that after Henry II's death at Chinon his son, Richard came to view the body: "Quo superueniente, confestim erupit sanguis ex naribus regis mortui; ac si indignaretur spiritus in adventu ejus, qui eisdem mortis causa esse credebatur, ut videretur sanguis clamare ad Deum."

* * * At Hertford Assizes (4 *Car.*, I) the deposition was taken as to certain suspected murderers being required to touch the corpse, when the murdered woman thrust out the ring finger three times and it dropped blood on the grass (*Brand*, Vol. III, page 231). * * Durham peasants, apparently remembering the old belief, still expect those who come to look at a corpse to touch it, in token that they fear no ill-will to the departed (W. Henderson, *Folklore of Northern Countries*, page 57).

My attention has been directed, by an address of R. T. Barton, Esq., of Winchester, Va., delivered before the Virginia State Bar Association, in 1893, on the "Punishment of Crime," to an interesting work entitled "Superstition and Force," by Henry Charles Lea, LL. D., of Philadelphia. In this book there is an instructive discussion of the subject, and the author states that the belief was by no means confined to Great Britain, but existed in Germany, France, Spain, Italy, and other countries during the Middle Ages. Several instances where the ordeal was applied in this country are given, the writer remarking that probably the last under judicial proceedings was that of a man named Getter, who was hung in Pennsylvania for the murder of his wife in 1833.

It will doubtless, however, be a surprise to most of your readers to learn that this same author informs us that, "In 1868, at Verdierville, Virginia, a suspected murderer was compelled to touch the body of a woman found murdered in a wood;" and another instance of a similar kind is stated to have occurred at Lebanon, Illinois, in 1869. These last though, according to Lea, were not in conformity to judicial proceedings, but undertaken by the bystanders, with the idea of discovering the guilty person. This is the only reference I have ever seen to the Verdierville case, an account of which would be very interesting. This place is located in Orange county, Virginia, and is chiefly known as the spot where General J. E. B. Stuart came near being captured during the

late war, his hat and cape having actually fallen into the hands of the enemy. It is highly probable that this old superstition still lingers among the country people in some localities in Virginia, and it is known to still exist among some of the negroes. The bier test, while generally treated as a mere superstition, seems to me to have contained, along with the former, a good admixture of common sense. The dread felt by the average murderer of the dead body of the victim is well known, and the Jeter Phillips case and Dean's case, in this State, furnish striking examples. The compelling of the murderer to come forward and touch the body was, doubtless, an ordeal under which he would betray evidences of his guilt, though it is needless to add that it is a most dangerous procedure, and one under which an innocent person might easily be held guilty. The two cases mentioned, as recorded in Accomac and Northampton, are the only ones I have ever heard of in Virginia where the test was regularly applied, though doubtless, the records of other old eastern Virginia counties contain similar instances. The ordeal suggests another which I have heard of as having been applied before the war in Virginia. Not long since, Judge Wm. J. Leake, of Richmond, gave me an account of an instance that occurred on his father's farm, in Goochland county, before the war. A theft had been committed by one of the slaves, and his father being anxious to discover the guilty ones, determined upon the following plan: A big iron pot was placed, with a live rooster underneath it, upside down, in a very dark room. Each of the negroes was made to pass through the room, one at a time and touch the pot, having been previously informed that, upon the guilty one touching it, that the cock would crow. As they came out, one at a time, their hands were examined, to see whether they were smutted from contact with the vessel, which was the case with all of them, except the guilty party. I believe a somewhat similar story is related in the *Decameron of Boccaccio*.

BARTON H. WISE.

THE FATE OF FRANCES MADISON.

Ambrose Madison of Orange, married Frances Taylor, daughter of Col. James Taylor and his wife Martha Thompson of Caroline, and afterwards of Orange county, Va.

The issue of this marriage, was Col. James Madison, Sr., father of the President, and Frances Madison, who married, 1st, Tavener Beale, and 2nd, Jacob Hite, son of Joist Hite. Elizabeth Madison married, 1st, John Willis, son of Col. Harry Willis, of Willis Hall, near Fredericksburg, and 2nd, Richard Beale, brother of Tavener Beale. Among the children of Frances Madison, was Col. Tavener Beale of the Revolution, who lived at Clifton Forge.

Before the Revolution, an Englishman named Pearis, bought ten thousand acres of land from the Cherokees, embracing the present site

of Greenville, South Carolina, and this purchase was confirmed by a grant afterwards Pearis was a wealthy man; he had two beautiful daughters, and built a house on the site of Greenville, and lived there surrounded by the Indians, who were very friendly to him, and over whom he had much influence.

Jacob Hite of Virginia, who married Miss Frances Madison Beale, bought land of Pearis, and moved with his family to South Carolina in or about 1773; he too lived in the midst of the Cherokees, and assiduously cultivated their friendship. His son, John Obanion Hite, became engaged to a Miss Pearis.

When the Revolution broke out, Hite sided with the Colonies, but British agents induced the Indians to take up arms against the Colonies. Hearing of the activity of these agents, Jacob Hite sent his son John Obanion with presents to some of the Indian towns, hoping to defeat the efforts of the English, for his son who was a lawyer, and much beloved by the Indians, expected to be able to influence them favorably.

Unfortunately however, he was too late, and met a large war party in march for the white settlements, he was at once killed and his mangled body was left on the banks of the Estote river, or buried there. The Indians proceeded to Pearis' house, but were friendly to him. Miss Pearis learned the sad fate of her lover, and that they intended next to destroy the Hites, who lived a few miles distant, and she at once started on foot through the woods, and reached them in time to save them, but they lingered, and would not believe that the Indians were hostile to them. The Indians did attack the Hites, killed Jacob Hite and probably others, but most of the sons escaped by flight. They captured Mrs. Hite and her daughters, and it is said by some, that they were killed on their way to the Indian towns. This however, is not probable, for after the war was over, in 1786, Col. Tavener Beale, who had married a daughter of Jacob Hite by his first wife, went to South Carolina and employed Pearis to visit the Indians, and ransom his mother and sister. If they had been killed by the Indians in 1776, Pearis most probably would have known about it. It seems that he was an old and trusted friend of the Cherokees, for one Pearis commanded a contingent of these Indians who were auxilliary to Virginia in the French and Indian war.

There is no note in the Beale papers in reference to the success of Pearis' mission, and information in regard to it is wished.

The Hites who escaped massacre or capture, returned to Virginia.

A. G. GRINNAN.

PETER JONES.

In the preceding number of this Magazine appeared an article by Mr. Lassiter, in which the will of Peter Jones, Sr., was given in full as proof that he was not the founder of Petersburg, Va. His argument was that as the city of Petersburg was founded 1733, and the will of Peter Jones

was probated in 1727, the testator and founder could not be identical. Meade (Vol. I, page 444, *Old Churches*) is everywhere quoted as authority for the statement that in 1733 Colonel Byrd and Peter Jones laid the foundations of two great cities—Richmond, at the falls of the James, and Petersburg, at the Appomattox falls. *Hening* (Vol. I, page 293, Act IX) gives a lengthy description of the establishment, in 1644-6, of a "fforte Charles" at the "Falls of James River," on Colonel William Byrd's land.

Vol. I (*Hening*), page 315, Act XIII, years 1644-6, authorizes one "fforte Henry att the Falls of the said Appomattock River." Vol. I, page 326, Act II, October, 1646 (*Hening*), shows a grant of 600 acres of land to Captain Abraham Wood and his heirs forever, "with all houses and edificies belonging to said fforte (Henry), with all boates and amunition belonging to said fforte, *Provided* that the said Capt. Wood do maintayne and keepe tenn men constantly upon the said place for the term of three years, duringe which time he the said Capt. Wood is exempted from all publique taxes for himselfe and the said tenn persons," &c.

Peter Jones, Sr., married (see *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III, page 252) Mary Wood, daughter "said Capt. Abraham Wood." He was the son of Margaret Jones (widow), who, in 1663, married Thomas Cocke (see Cocke Genealogy, *Virginia Historical Magazine*).

Hening's Vol. II, pages 326 to 328, gives as follows:

"At a grand Assemlie held at James Cittie By prorogation from the one and twentieth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1674, to the seaventh day of March, in the eighth and twentieth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the second.

"ACT I.—An act for the safeguard and defence of the county against the Indians," &c.

Then follows a long preamble, and a declaration of war against Indians; charges of war to be borne by whole country; where troops shall be stationed; from what counties drawn; who shall command them. (Here, on page 328, comes first mention of Peter Jones. I will quote):

"fifty-five men out of James City county, to be garrisoned neare the ffalls of James River, at captain Byrd's, or at one ffort or place of defence over against him at Newlett's, of which ffort leut. coll. Edward Ramsey be captaine or chiefe comander; nineteene men out of Warwick county, nineteene men out of Elizabeth City Co., and nineteene out of Charles City Co, to be garrisoned neare the ffalls of Appamatux river, at major general Wood's, or over against him at one ffort or defensable place at—*fleets*—of which ffort *major* Peter Jones be captaine or chiefe commander," &c.

Then follows several closely printed pages of instruction, as to powder, horses, provisions, and last, a set of rules for governing the conduct of officers and men. Amongst which are boring the tongue with a red hot

bodkin for blasphemy, and riding the wooden horse for drunkenness, &c. It is all interesting reading, and seems to establish Peter Jones' title to "Major," also to show that he was at the Appomattox falls, and Colonel Byrd at the James river falls in 1674-6, many years before the 1733 accredited as the date of laying out those towns.

It is likely that he had a right to his title. These Peter Joneses seem to have been fighters, see *Hening*, Vol. VII, page 206, 209, and *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. II, page 246, Virginia Troops in Continental Line. Captains, Samuel, Strother, Peter, Churchill, Cadwallader, Lewelling Jones. Lieutenants, Charles, Abridgeton, Wood, Binns, Thomas, John Jones.

Saffel is full of them as Revolutionary soldiers, and *Heitman's Register* gives FIFTY-ONE Jones' officers in Revolutionary army, and of this number *seventeen* were Virginia officers.

In 1748 (fifteen years after Meade's date of founding of Petersburg), in the twenty-second year of George II's reign, we read in *Hening*, Vol. VI, page 211, Chapter 65:

"An act for establishing the towns of Petersburg and Blandford, in county of Prince George, and for preventing the building of wooden chimneys in the said town."

Signed, SIR WM. GOOCHE, Bart., Governor,
JOHN ROBINSON (JUN.), Speaker.

In 1758 (*Hening*, Vol. VII, page 602-603) one Peter Jones gets twenty-eight acres of his land in the suburbs of Petersburg, incorporated into the town, and in 1784, the towns of Blandford, Petersburg, Ravenscroft, and Pocahontas were united by act of Legislature, into one town—Petersburg.

Peter Jones, Sr., who had children, (1) Abraham; (2) Peter; (3) William; (4) Thomas; (5) John; (6) Wood; (7) Ann; (8) Margaret; (9) Martha; had also two brothers, Abraham and Thomas.

I do not know who his father was; Mr. Cadwallader Jones, of Rock Hill, S. C., writes of one Peter Jones here in 1620, commander of Fort Henry, trader with Indians, and brother to Lieutenant-Colonel Cadwallader Jones, who, in March 8, 1676-7, wrote from "Le Freshes of Rappahannock," the "Cetterbarn Parish Grievances." This Cadwallader came to Virginia, 1623. (See *Burk's Hist. Landed Gentry*). Mr. Jones of Rock Hill, has an old sword descended to him from this Cadwallader. The hilt has the Jones coat of arms. The *blade* now in it, is a Toledo, presented to Mr. Jones' grandfather (Cadwallader), by Lafayette. It has the following inscription:

"No me sagues sin rason.
No me embraines sin honor."

I am a descendant of this Major Peter Jones, through Lt. Binns Jones (grandson) who was Second Lieutenant of Fifteenth Virginia, 9th March,

1777; Regimental Quartermaster, 6th May, 1778, regiment designated Eleventh Virginia, September 14, 1778; in service 1780 (*Heitman*, page 244), also through his daughter Ann, who married, 1. William Eldridge; 2. John Corgill.

I am naturally interested in all that relates to him. Mr. Flournoy Rivers, my husband, also is descended from the offshoot that settled in that part of Amelia county now comprised in Nottoway, and intermarried extensively with the Wards. The wills of the many Peter Joneses, would be interesting reading. Those I have, show them to be men of money, acres, and large families, in which the names, Peter, John, Thomas, Roger, Cadwallader, Ann, Margaret, Elizabeth, occur in endless succession. I have a chart of the descendants of Sir Roger Jones, Knight, Alderman of London, and his brother Thomas Jones, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland. The names quoted above, are the names in the chart. Judge Jones of Kentucky, who wrote the "Roger Jones" line, thinks that the Roger and Peter lines are related, though he has never been able to trace the kinship. That Major Peter *the first*, must have been quite an aged man, all authorities agree. He commanded Fort Henry in 1644, and died between 1722-1726. Evidently he was a man of vigor and energy, long-lived and sturdy, and he has innumerable descendants in Virginia, Tennessee, the Carolinas and Alabama.

LIDIE AVIRETT RIVERS.

Pulaski, Tenn.

AN OLD SAMPLER.

BALTIMORE, *January 23, 1897.*

Editor of Virginia Historical Magazine:

When at the World's Fair I saw, in the Massachusetts State Building, in a case containing relics exhibited by the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., a "sampler," on which was worked the following: "Ann Randolph Fitz Hugh, born June 30, 1783. Martha Carter Fitz Hugh, born Feb. 28, 1786, died Sept. 29, 1793, leaving this sampler the last word; hence, it was the last she marked, being prophetic of her lamented Death.

"Her name shall live and yield a sweet perfume
And (tho' in the dust) her memory shall bloom
Tho' I deplore my lot and wish it less
Yet will I kiss the rod and acquiesce.

"Mary Lee Fitz Hugh, born April 22, 1788.

"William Henry Fitz Hugh, born March 9, 1792.

"Sampler wrought by Martha Carter Fitz Hugh, Virginia 1793."

This sampler was no doubt "obtained" during the war by some of the "visitors" to Virginia, and if publication is made of the fact, it is possible the owner might be found.

DOUGLAS H. THOMAS.

EPITAPH OF MRS. MARTHA AYLETT, 1747.

From a tombstone in the graveyard at Montvill, King William county, Virginia:

"Here lies interred the body of Martha Aylett wife of Philip Aylett & daughter of the Honorable William Dandridge & Unity Dandridge, who died 25th. of April 1747, in the 26th. year of her age & left behind her two daughters & two sons—viz. Unity, William, Anna & John Aylett."

QUERIES.

THE VIRGINIA FEDERALIST.

RICHMOND, VA., *March 19, 1897.*

Editor of the Virginia Historical Magazine:

SIR,—Will you, or some of your readers, please inform me whether any of the files of the *Virginia Federalist* have been preserved, and if so, where. This paper was published in Richmond during the latter part of the last century and first part of the present one, and was edited by John Stewart, Clerk of the House of Delegates.

B. H. Wise.

FRY AND JEFFERSON LINE.

LOUISVILLE, *March 1, 1897.*

Editor of Virginia Historical Magazine:

SIR,—I have been for some time trying to find data in regard to the survey of that part of the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, beginning where the Byrd line of 1728 ended, and extending about seventy-three miles to Steep Ridge, where the Walker line of 1779 began. It is known, as you are aware, as the Fry and Jefferson line, run by Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson in 1749. I have failed to find the act or report in *Hening*, or in the Virginia or North Carolina annals, and my inquiry made of many, who I thought would inform me, has been equally fruitless.

Very truly yours,

J. STODDARD JOHNSTON.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE EARLY RELATIONS BETWEEN MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA. By John H. Latané, A. B., Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, March and April, 1895.

(Review continued from page 348.)

THE PURITANS IN WARROSQUOYACKE.

(Now Isle of Wight.)

The first colony in Isle of Wight was led by Christopher Lawne, who settled in that "neck of land," made by the creek, called to-day Lawne's creek (dividing Isle of Wight from Surry) and James river. He came in March, 1618, and settled there with fifteen of the twenty men he engaged to bring over. (*Va. Co.*, Vol. I, page 22, of *Va. His. Col.*) He died some time prior to November 4th, 1620, for on that day his patent was granted to Nathaniel Basse and others, "associates and fellow-adventurers with Captain Christopher Lawne, deceased," "provided the heirs of Christopher Lawne be no ways prejudiced thereby;" and, in consequence of the "late mortality of the persons transported heretofore," they were given till mid-summer, 1625, "to make up the number of the said persons mentioned in the former patents." (*Id.*, 92, 154, and 161.)

But Christopher Lawne did not die before he had shown his churchmanship and the churchmanship of his colony, for he and Ensign Washer were members of the first Legislative Assembly that ever convened upon American soil, viz: on July 30th, 1619—a year and more before the Pilgrims left the harbor of Southampton, a fact that dwarfs into utmost insignificance, that little piece of paper that was drawn up in the cabin of the Mayflower in December, 1620, about which Bancroft and the whole Puritan press grow so eloquent. That Assembly met in the "Quire of the Church at Jamestown," and was opened with prayer, by the Rev. Mr. Buck, who still survived the shipwreck of Bermuda and the disasters of the climate. Amongst the many laws that related to the church and to church government, was one that enacted, that "All ministers shall daily read divine service, and exercise their ministerial function according to the Ecclesiastical laws and orders of the church of England, and every Sunday in the afternoon shall Catechise suche as are not yet ripe to come to Com. (communion). And whoever of them shall be found negligent or faulty in this kinde, shal be subject to the Censure of the Govern'r and Counsell of Estate." (*Senate Doc.*, extra, 1874.)

No one who is at all familiar with the proceedings of that Assembly will, for a moment, contend that there was a particle of Puritanism in it. Nathaniel Basse does not seem to have acted under the conditional patent of November 6, 1620, for on the 30th of January, 1621-2, "a patent was granted to him and his associates to plant one hundred persons" in Isle of Wight. He and Ralph Hamer, as the representative of this county, were members of the first Legislative Assembly reported by *Hening* (March 5, 1623-4), and the very first law standing on the first pages of the Statutes of Virginia, as given by *Hening*, is (1) That there shall be in every plantation, where the people are to meete for the worship of God, a house or roome sequestered for that purpose, and not to be for any temporal use what soever; and a place impaled in, sequestered only to the burial of the dead;" and the third is "that there be a uniformity in the church as neere as may be to the canons of England; both in substance and circumstance, and that all persons yield readie obedience unto them under paine of censure." (*J Hening*, pp. 122-9.)

Nathaniel Basse was a Burgess in 1629, in 1631, and was one of Harvey's Council in 1631-2, and a member of the General Assembly of that year. Surely the persons whom he and Hamor represented, and whose sentiments they spoke, were not Puritans. Baldwin, over the prostrate body of his wife, "with divers others;" Thomas Hamer, "with six men and eighteen or nineteen women and children;" Ralph Hamer, "with two and twentie persons;" and Lieutenant Basse, with guns, "spades, axes, and brick bats," made a valiant defense of themselves in the massacre of 1622. (2 *Smith's History of Virginia*, page 68.) The laws of the General Assembly and the writings of Hamer show that those people were not Puritans.

Edward Bennett was one of the leading merchants of the city of London, and an enthusiastic supporter of the London Company. He rendered it great and grateful services with his pen, and by his speeches before committees of Parliaments. On the 21st of November, 1621, a patent was granted to him "for plantinge two hundred persons." (*Virginia Company of London*, by Neil, page 261.) His nephew, Richard Bennett, came over with his colony, and established "Bennett's Plantation," near that of Lawne and of Basse. They began on the neck of land formed by Lawne Creek and James River, and extended up that neck and down and along James River, towards what was then called Warrosquoyacke Bay, now, and since 1820, called Burwell's Bay.

Richard Bennett is said to have brought with him Robert (*Ibid*, 194) and the Rev. William Bennett. Mr. Neil says: "The first settlers were Puritans, and they may have built the Smithfield Church, still standing." (*Virginia Company of London*, page 194.) If the first part of that statement is as false as the second, then the whole statement is untrue. The first settlers were not Puritans, and they did not build "the Smithfield Church, still standing." There is not one particle of evidence that they

did, nor even a vague rumor to that effect. And there never has been one. The supposition originated wholly and entirely in the wild Puritan imagination of Mr. Neil. Long before the recent discovery he could throw an X ray into anything—even brick and mortar—and find a Puritan in it. They would have been arrant fools to have been guilty of any such folly. They would have been compelled to have crossed two large streams, and to have traveled from ten to fifteen miles to attend church. There was a church much nearer to them than The Old Brick Church. Its exact location I do not know. It is spoken of in the deeds of the Hills and the Bakers in 1674 and in 1680. The character of the church we can easily infer from the fact that Mr. Hening tells us that in 1642 Mr. Faulkner was in charge of it; and the colonial records inform us that in 1680 (*Senate Document*, 1874, extra) the Rev. Robert Parks was in charge of it; and that the Rev. Robert Housden was in charge of that other church in the lower parish, which the Puritans did not build. We can also infer the character of the church from the fact that Henry Baker and the Rev. Alexander Forbes were the trustees of the charity of Mrs. Silvester Hill, under her will of October 7, 1706.

In a vestry-book of the Upper Parish, now before me, beginning in 1724, on the first page is the name of the Rev. Alexander Forbes, minister of the church in this Upper Parish. It also, at that time, had a chapel. The only church I have ever known in this Upper Parish is "The Old Bay Church," a large, fine, brick church, about a mile from Burwell's Bay and four miles from Smithfield—convenient to this section, and about half way between the Rocks and Lawn's creek. I do not know when it was built; it was built prior to 1724. It never had any Puritan services in it so far as I can learn. And if good, amiable, kind-hearted, forgetting, and forgiving John Hammond (for whom I love to say a kind word) is any authority, it is not likely to have had any in it as early as 1635. He came to this county in that year, and lived here until 1653-4. In 1656, in his *Leah and Rachel* (*Force's Tracts*, Vol. III), he said of the times which we are considering, that Virginia was "whol for monarchy."

If there were ever any Puritans in this county they were very few, and left no impression upon it.

I doubt very much if Richard Bennett had any Puritan sympathies until after he obtained his patent and went to Nansemond to reside. He was one of the Burgesses of this county in 1629, and participated in making all of the laws of that session. He was a justice of the peace in 1631, also in 1632; was a member of the Council of Sir Francis West in 1639-40, and therefore a member of the General Assembly of that year, and a member of the Council of Sir William Berkley in 1642, and until after October, 1646. (*J Hening*.) If he manifested his Puritanism in any manner prior to 1642, it is unknown and unrecorded. If he, or any of the colonists, on the Edward Bennett plantation from

1621 to 1637 were Puritans, the State of Virginia did not, in any manner, molest or trouble them. The absence of complaint shows either that they were not here, or that if here they were treated with that kindness and forbearance that has always characterized the cavalier.

R. S. THOMAS.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

LEE OF VIRGINIA. By Edmund Jennings Lee, M. D. Philadelphia, 1895.

Though "Lee of Virginia" was published more than a year ago, and has already become a standard Virginia genealogy, it is by no means too late to call our readers' attention to its merits.

As the family of Lee has, perhaps, produced more distinguished men than any other in Virginia, it is fitting that its history should be preserved in the most elaborate and best of our publications on individual families. Even to those to whom genealogy is most distasteful and tiresome reading, the history of the Lees is to some extent familiar, simply from the fact that their pedigree is history and not merely genealogy. From the first landing of Richard Lee, about 1640, until the present day, the family has rarely lacked sons to render service to their country, and to make the name widely known or illustrious. Founded in Virginia by a gentleman of worth and estate, who held some of the highest offices in the colonial government, the family gave to colonial Virginia one governor, four members of the Council and twelve members of the House of Burgesses; in the colony of Maryland, two Councillors and three members of the Assembly; to the Revolution, four members of the Convention of 1776 which organized the State of Virginia, two signers of the Declaration of Independence, the three other eminent brothers, Thomas Ludwell, William and Arthur Lee, and the foremost cavalry officer of the war, "Light Horse Harry." To the civil service of the United States the family has furnished one attorney-general and several members of Congress; to the State of Virginia, two governors; to the State of Maryland, a governor; and to the Confederate States, the illustrious commander of its armies, three major-generals, and one brigadier-general, while at the present time the Virginian who is most widely known, and whose brave and untiring efforts in defense of the rights of American citizens have secured the applause of the whole nation, is a Lee, the Consul-General to Cuba.

A family with such a history deserves a full and carefully prepared record, and the difficult task has been well done by Dr. Lee. He begins his book with brief sketches of ten prominent families of the name Lee in England, and shows that while the ancestry of Colonel Richard Lee, the immigrant, has not yet been traced, the almost absolute certainty that he was descended from the Lees of Coton, in Shropshire. None of

the family ever claimed any other descent, and Dr. Lee has entirely disproved the gratuitous claims of other descent set forth by other people. In this connection he quotes an interesting statement by John Gibbon, an acquaintance of Richard Lee, who says that after the death of Charles I, Colonel Lee went to Brussels, surrendered Governor Berkeley's commission and obtained a new one. This is doubtless the origin of the tradition that after his father's death a delegation was sent to Charles II to invite him to take refuge in the colony. It is certain that Charles issued a new commission to Governor and Council in 1650, and it may be true that he was told that in case of failure of other resources he could find safety in the loyal Old Dominion.

In connection with the first Richard Lee, the author mentions that a Hugh Lee lived in Northumberland county 1650-54. This Hugh Lee was a merchant in extensive business, shipping tobacco to Europe, and his wife, Hannah, seems to have assisted actively in his commercial operations.

In a note on page 56 it is stated that Richard Bennett, of Virginia, is said to have been a brother of Henry Bennett, Earl of Arlington. This is a mistake, due to a misinformed newspaper writer. Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of Virginia, who knew Richard Bennett well, stated in one of his letters to the Earl of Arlington that Major-General Richard Bennett bore the same arms as his lordship, "and is, I believe, of your lordship's family," language he, of course, would not have used if they were brothers.

Dr. Lee gives a very full, careful and accurate account of the various branches of the Stratford line of Lees. In many instances heretofore unpublished letters and documents were printed, and of the more noted members of the family lengthy biographical sketches are given, and throughout (as indeed in the whole book) the utmost diligence has been used to obtain original and authoritative proofs of statements made. In the branches of the family at "Cobb's Hall" and "Ditchley," in Virginia and in Maryland, the same painstaking care and minute research has been used, but in regard to many members of these lines there remains but little evidence, and therefore, they are necessarily left, in some respects, incomplete. The system used in preparing the genealogy is good, and there is an excellent index.

In examining this work, of which much more might be said in praise than our space will permit, a few *addenda et corrigenda* were noted. The Corbin book-plate (page 84) does not bear as stated (page 88) the arms of Corbin quartering Tayloe, but quartering Lane, for Jane Lane, wife of Gawin Corbin. To the information given as to Mrs. Hannah Lee, wife of President Thomas Lee (page 124), it may be added that the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1750 contains an elegy in verse to her Memory, p. 129. Philip Ludwell, who was born in 1717, could not, of course, have been Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1695. Mrs. Lucy

Paradise, whose name appears on page 129, is with her husband, John Paradise, Esq., frequently mentioned in Boswell, and in Fanny Burney's (and Madam D'Arblay's) series of diaries. She is still remembered in the local tradition of Williamsburg, Va., as "Madam Paradise," and the dining table, at which Johnson and other eminent friends of her husband often sat, is preserved.

The will of Henry Lee (page 135), dated 1746, is one of the earliest notices of the Warm Springs, in Frederick, now Berkeley county. William Aylett, father of the wife of Thomas Ludwell Lee (pages 170, 172), was not, "probably, of Prince William county." He was of Westmoreland county; and though no published account identifies him, the *Westmoreland Records* show clearly who he was. There is on record a marriage settlement between William Aylett, Jr., son of William Aylett, of King William county, Gent., and Miss Ann, daughter of Henry Ashton, of Westmoreland, Gent., by which Henry Ashton gives, as a portion, the land where he lives (1,000 acres), called Nominny Flats, 1,004 acres in the forks of Nominny, 15 slaves, 40 cattle, and 40 hogs, and also promises to leave his daughter 5 other negroes. The deed is dated in 1724 or 1725, and states that the marriage had taken place. The will of William Aylett was dated March 29, and proved in Westmoreland, August 28, 1744; his legatees are his daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, the issue of his first marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Henry Ashton; and Anne [*sic*] and Mary, his daughters by his present wife, Elizabeth. Refers to his father, William Aylett, of King William, deceased, and to the fact that he (William, Jr.) was heir to his brother, John Aylett, and the said John's children, all also deceased; and makes certain reversionary bequests to his brothers, Philip and Benjamin Aylett. William Aylett was a member of the House of Burgesses from Westmoreland in 1736. His daughters, Elizabeth, married William Booth; Anne (the elder), married Augustine Washington; Anne (the younger, born 1738), married Richard Henry Lee, and Mary married Thomas Ludwell Lee.

In addition to his main work of tracing the history of the Lees, the author has given brief, but carefully prepared, notices of the families of Allerton, Armistead, Ashton, Aylett, Bedinger, Beverley, Bland, Bolling, Carroll, Carter, Chambers, Corbin, Custis, Fairfax, Fitzhugh, Gardner, Grymes, Hanson, Jenings, Jones, Ludwell, Marshall, Mason, Page, Randolph, Shepherd, Shippen, Tabb, Taylor, Turberville, Washington, and others of note. These contain a collection of data, in compact, intelligible form, for which the genealogical investigator, if forced to look for elsewhere, would have to make a very wide and comprehensive search. They add much to the value of the book.

"Lee of Virginia," is a large, beautifully printed volume of 586 pages, and is handsomely illustrated with thirty portraits, including the emigrant, and members of almost every successive generation; twenty

engravings of coats of arms of Virginia and Maryland families, all derived from authentic sources, and various other illustrations of interest.

The book is a worthy memorial to a most distinguished family, and one that not only its members, but all who take an interest in men who have done so much good service to their country, will feel a pride in.

THE LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY VIRGINIA ANTIQUARY. No. I, Parts I, II, III, IV. Edited by Edward W. James, Richmond, Va.

The first volume of the *Antiquary* is completed with the publication of part IV, which has appended a full index to the four parts. The promise of unusual excellence indicated by Part I, has been amply fulfilled, the whole number exhibiting the remarkable taste and discrimination which distinguish that Part as well as Mr. James' contributions to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, and the *William and Mary Historical Quarterly*.

We hardly know where else there is to be found in the compass represented by the *Antiquary*, as so far published, so much matter of the highest importance, throwing light on the condition of Virginia in the Colonial age, and this matter is marked by great variety. An enumeration of some of the leading articles will show this: "The Land and Slave owners, Princess Anne county, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1774;" "Election of Vestrymen, Norfolk county, 1761;" "The Norfolk Academy;" "Newton-Washington Letters;" "Princess Ann County Committee of Safety, 1775;" "James Silk Buckingham;" "Witchcraft in Virginia;" "Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish;" "Processioners of Land, Princess Anne County, 1779;" "The Church in Lower Norfolk County;" "Going to Church Armed;" "Lower Norfolk County Libraries;" "Public School in Princess Anne County, in 1736;" "Peyton Randolph."

The work which Mr. James is doing in the publication of this valuable periodical, entitles him to the grateful appreciation of every person who is interested in the history of Virginia. We predict that it will give his name a high degree of honor and distinction among all who in the future will direct their attention to the conditions prevailing in Colonial times. The *Antiquary* presents a great mass of information, which otherwise would be, for all practical purposes, inaccessible to the general run of students. We sincerely hope that this meritorious magazine will expand into many volumes, and that its careful and discriminating editor has many years before him for the continuation of his useful, instructive and interesting labors.

THE LIFE OF CHARLES CARROLL, OF CARROLLTON, by the author of the Life of George Mason, will be published by the Putnams, of New York, in a limited edition of 750 copies, within the coming year. It will

be in two volumes, octavo, of a smaller size than the Mason, and will contain many of Carroll's letters, covering the period of his long life of over ninety years; also his journal, written in 1776, while a Commissioner from Congress to Canada, and the famous political essays, "Letters of the First Citizen," written in 1773.

MECKLENBURG DECLARATION.

Owing to lack of space, the very able and interesting discussion of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, which has been going on in our pages for several numbers, is discontinued. It is probable that a further contribution to the subject will be made by Dr. Graham in some other periodical in reply to the last paper by Mr. Henry published by us.

GENERAL INDEX.

NOTE.—This index does not include the long lists of names in "Slave Owners of Spotsylvania County," 1783, page 292, "Shareholders in London Company," page 299, "House of Burgesses, 1766-75," page 380.

- Abbett, 82.
Abbott, 75.
Abernathy, 274.
Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents,
75, 200, 313, 421.
Abyron, 83.
Accomac county, 148, 185, 189, 252,
253, 316, 317.
Ackerman, 75.
Acrill, 323, 326.
Adam and Eve, ship, 127.
Adams, 24, 108, 155, 323, 325, 326,
445 *et seq.*, 448 *et seq.*
Addison, 318.
Adkins, 104.
Africa, ship, 401.
Agas, 318.
Aldredge, 424.
Alexander, 104, 111, 112, 428.
Allan, 104.
Allen, 37, 110, 167, 172, 319, 324,
450.
Allcock, 104.
Allerton, 451, 474.
Allsup, 104.
Ambler, 93, 357, 447.
Amelia county, 89, 372.
Anderson, 104, 161, 169, 187, 212,
253, 278, 438 *et seq.*
Andrews, 3, 190, 315, 402 *et seq.*
Annesley, 135.
Anniseed, 28.
Anthony, 300.
Apperson, 104.
Appomattox, 12, 37.
A Plain and Friendly Perswasive
to the Inhabitants of Virginia
and Maryland for Promoting
Towns and Cohabitation, 255.
Arbogast, 412.
Arbuckle, 413.
Arbuthnot, 363.
Archer, 11, 80, 212, 300, 344, 434,
438, 439 *et seq.*
Argall, 28, 29, 300 *et seq.*, 345.
Ariss, 451 *et seq.*
Arlington, 119 *et seq.*
Armwood, 75.
Armistead, 4, 173, 212, 441, 448, 474.
Army Supplies in Revolution, 387,
400.
Arnall, 2.
Arnold, 104.
Ascumb, 426.
Ashe, 225, 338.
Ashton, 474.
Ashley, 104.
Ashman, 104.
Asten, 454.
Atkinson, 104, 202, 274, 446.
Attack by Dutch on Virginia Fleet
in Hampton Roads in 1667,
229, 245.
Atwell, 202.
Auditor, 43.
Aunt, 314.
Austin, 99.
Avery, 111, 222, 274, 277.
Avirell, 106.
Aylett, 468, 474.
Aytoun, 4.
Baber, 314.
Bacon, 5, 96, 117-154, 245; Rebel-
lion, 117-154; Castle, 91, 325.
Bailey, 171.
Baird, 274, 456.
Baggett, 104.
Bagwell, 189.
Bagnall, 81.
Bagby, 358.
Baker, 81, 167-8, 201, 350 *et seq.*
Baldwin, 470.
Ballance, 107, 108.

- Ballard, 105, 350 *et seq.*, 360.
 Ballagh, 218.
 Ball, iv.
 Banister, 88, 162, 274, 331.
 Band, 97.
 Banks, 159 *et seq.*, 314.
 Barnes, 160.
 Barbadoes, 253, 266.
 Bargean, 300.
 Barbor, 300.
 Barton, 462.
 Barrett, 109.
 Barnaby, 403.
 Barksdale, 93.
 Bartwith, 85.
 Barloe, 85.
 Barrett, 174.
 Barraud, 432 *et seq.*
 Barker, 315-6, 429.
 Barren, 76.
 Barnett, 77.
 Bartlet, 104-5.
 Bard, 76.
 Barnes, 147.
 Bassett, 161 *et seq.*, 174, 349 *et seq.*,
 364 *et seq.*
 Basse, 439, 469 *et seq.*
 Basley, 401.
 Battaley, 104, 198-9.
 Bataille, 209.
 Batte, 75, 274, 277, 279.
 Baron, 3.
 Baxter, 4, 5, 6, 7, 13.
 Bayley, 2, 3, 77.
 Baywell, 78.
 Baylor, 164, 350 *et seq.*, 358, 363, 441.
 Bearcroft, 76.
 Beale, 463.
 Beasley, 105.
 Bedinger, 474.
 Bedrman, 402.
 Bedford, 363.
 Bell, 105, 202.
 Bells, 189.
 Benskin, 88.
 Bennett, 81, 245, 313, 423, 454, 470
 et seq., 473.
 Bengey, 104.
 Benson, 104.
 Benjamin, 412.
 Bengier, 198.
 Bevins, 333.
 Bickley, 159.
 Bills of Exchange, 266.
 Bird, 122.
 Birchett, 274.
 Biss, 12, 13.
 Biswell, 204.
 Bisley, 425.
 Berkeley, 8 *et seq.*, 9, 11, 22, 119 *et*
 seq., 163, 245, 364 *et seq.*, 365,
 375, 408, 471.
 Bermuda, 344; Hundred, 28, 29, 80,
 345.
 Bertrand, 67, 176, 432.
 Berry, 154, 409.
 Bernley, 161, *et seq.*
 Berrien, 100.
 Berblock, 300.
 Bernard, 162, 204, 207, 433.
 Betty, 78.
 Beverley, 4, 36 *et seq.*, 62, 103, 174,
 198, 474.
 Blayton, 11, 12.
 Bland, 151 *et seq.*, 161 *et seq.*, 163,
 174, 245, 273, 277, 279, 280, 330,
 450, 474.
 Blair, 161 *et seq.*, 168, 170, 172, 174,
 276 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*
 Blackford, v.
 Blakiston, 17, 19, 21, 23, 385.
 Blake, 199, 423.
 Blakey, 105.
 Blackwater, 42.
 Blanton, 105.
 Blackhall, 299.
 Blacksly, 426.
 Bladen, 109.
 Blaydes, 104.
 Blackburn, 98, 446.
 Blathwayt, 15, 16, 19, 43 *et seq.*, 416.
 Black, 277, 288.
 Blackamore, 120, 173.
 Blandford, 281, 466.
 Bledsoe, 105.
 Bleighton, 279.
 Blewitt, 424.
 Blizzard, 279.
 Blodget, 280.
 Blunt Point River, 24, 154.
 Bohun, 345.
 Boisseau, 274.
 Bolton, 314.
 Bolling, 89, 92, 96, 161, 274, 445,
 474.
 Bon Accord, 445.
 Bonner, 274.
 Bond, 60.
 Boods, 201.
 Booker, 171.
 Booth, 38, 249, 357, 451, 474.
 Bordley, 366.
 Bostwick, 332.
 Boulware, 91.

- Boush, 38, 84, 362.
 Boundary Line Proceedings, 30.
 Bowdoin, 361, 432.
 Bowler, 91, 323 *et seq.*
 Bowker, 199.
 Bowyer, 163, 414, 436.
 Boy, 76.
 Boyse, 80.
 Braxton, 274.
 Bran, 104.
 Bradford, 104, 377.
 Braswell, 35.
 Brandon, 275.
 Brayne, 198.
 Bradley, 325, 450.
 Brashear, 213, 440.
 Bray, 132, 173, 200.
 Brazier, 86.
 Branch, 247-8, 319.
 Brasfield, 104.
 Branham, 105.
 Bradshaw, 411 *et seq.*
 Bradley, 60.
 Brannan, 105.
 Brewer, 80.
 Breckinridge, 461.
 Brenton, 311.
 Brent, 68, 118, 183 *et seq.*
 Brems, 445 *et seq.*
 Brett, 123, 433.
 Brick House Run, 275.
 Briggs, 2, 35.
 Bristol Men, 235.
 Briscoe, 313.
 Brill, 75.
 Bridges, 104, 274, 276, *et seq.*, 316.
 Bridger, 325, 347.
 Bromley, 315.
 Brownlow, 105.
 Bromfield, 75.
 Brooke, x, 105, 377.
 Brooks, 315.
 Brood, 425.
 Broadnax, 332.
 Brown or Browne, 2, 3, 60, 78, 83,
 104-5, 220, 279, 317, 421 *et seq.*,
 440.
 Brockenbrough, 91, 319.
 Bruce, vii, x, 218.
 Bryant, 105, 401.
 Bryan, iii, x, 199.
 Buchannon, 274, 415.
 Buckland, 407 *et seq.*
 Buckeridge, 350 *et seq.*, 357 *et seq.*
 Buckner, 104, 165-6, 331 451 *et seq.*
 Buck, 75, 345, 499.
 Buford, v.
 Bugg, 332.
 Bullock, 105.
 Bullard, 105.
 Bulmer, 78.
 Burrow, 274.
 Burton, 331.
 Burning Criminals, 341.
 Burgesses, 11, 83, 161, 247, 253,
 380-386, 423.
 Burpott, 78.
 Burnett, 198.
 Burwell, 161 *et seq.*, 164, 207, 365.
 Burrege, 104.
 Burbridge, 104-5.
 Burnley, 414.
 Burdett, 401, 402 *et seq.*
 Burgh Hall, 313.
 Burg, 424.
 Burks, 328.
 Butler, 401, 423.
 Busher, 423.
 Butterworth, 274.
 Byfield, 59.
 Byrd, 16, 77, 124, 208, 215, 274-5,
 281, 328, 446, 465.
 Cabell, 328, 453, 455.
 Call, 274.
 Callahan, 64.
 Callthorpe, 81.
 Calvert, 187, 198.
 Camfield, 101.
 Cammock, 106.
 Cameron, 438, 442.
 Campbell, 333, 363, 414, 459, 460.
 Cane, 423 *et seq.*
 Canes, 201.
 Cape Fear, 240.
 Cargill, 274, 467.
 Carleton, 421 *et seq.*
 Carlyle, 103.
 Carolina, 30 *et seq.*, 266 *et seq.*
 Carpenter, 105.
 Carr, 105.
 Carrington, 450.
 Carroll, 100, 106, 474, 475.
 Carter, 16, 87, 88, 94, 95, 100, 105,
 106, 109, 122, 151, 152, 174, 185,
 186, 187, 189, 193 *et seq.*, 222,
 245, 274, 314, 323, 328, 332, 349,
 364, 436, 441, 445 *et seq.*, 446,
 451, 474.
 Cartwell, 460.
 Cary, x, 2, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 105,
 162, 168, 208, 326, 327, 445.
 Cason, 105.
 Caswell, 112.

- Catlett, 197.
 Cattle, 297.
 Causey, 426.
 Cawsons, 426.
 Cayle, 105.
 Cecil, 57.
 Ceder, 312.
 Ceeley, 93.
 Chamberlayne, 447.
 Chambers, 474.
 Chamblis, 274.
 Champon, 77.
 Chandler, 105, 318.
 Chaplain's Choice, 246.
 Chapman, 106.
 Chappell, 108.
 Chappell's Creek, 316.
 Charges *vs.* Spotswood, 349 *et seq.*
 Charles City, 13, 121, 201.
 Charlton, 402, 406 *et seq.*
 Chastain, 212, 431 *et seq.*
 Chatterton, 300.
 Chatterton Court, 69.
 Chawke, 423.
 Chawan River, 39.
 Cheeseman, 152, 314, 426.
 Chelmedge, 377.
 Chesapeake Bay, 27, 158, 256.
 Chester, 222.
 Chesterfield, 247.
 Chew, 105, 106, 198, 199, 297.
 Chicheley, 120 *et seq.*
 Chiles, 105, 106, 198.
 Chinn, 313.
 Chippoaks, 81.
 Chisopean, 201.
 Chiswell, 174, 216 350 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*
 Chote, 77.
 Chowan, 40 *et seq.*
 Christmas, 202.
 Chuckatuck, 203.
 Church Hill, 450.
 Citternborne Parish, 120.
 Claiborne, 24 *et seq.*, 110, 222, 274, 324, *et seq.* See Clayborne.
 Clapham, 81.
 Clark, 67, 81, 105, 433, 453.
 Clayborne, 154 *et seq.*, 158, 376 *et seq.*, 401.
 Clayton, 105, 161 *et seq.*, 163, 172, 174.
 Cleborne, 110.
 Clement, 81.
 Clowder, 198.
 Cloyes, 76.
 Cloyse, 81.
 Cluverius, 74.
 Coates, 3, 105.
 Cobb, 209, 210, 332 *et seq.*
 Cocke, 78, 84, 95, 198, 213, 217, 274, 321, 349, 357 *et seq.*, 431, 444 *et seq.*, 450, 457, 465.
 Cocke Genealogy, 86 *et seq.*, 212 *et seq.* 322, 431.
 Codrington, 299.
 Cole, 80, 248.
 Coleman, 105, 106, 397, 450.
 Coles, 447.
 Collier, 454.
 Colling, 78.
 Collins, 105, 106, 108, 425.
 Colson, 105.
 Combe, 202.
 Conoway, 230 *et seq.*
 Coney, 166.
 Conjurer's Neck, 78.
 Conn, 98.
 Connelly, 199.
 Conner, 105, 198.
 Contesse, 432.
 Cooke, 77, 145 *et seq.*, 205, 222, 360, 455.
 Cooper, 60, 183, 414, 416, 420.
 Corcoran, v.
 Corbett, 314.
 Corbin, 106, 361, 366, 416, 473.
 Corbyn, 60.
 Cornwallis, 426.
 Corotuck, 35.
 Cosby, 106.
 Cotterell, 314.
 Cotton, 257, 402 *et seq.*
 Council, 50.
 Council Proceedings, 1716-1717, 364 *et seq.*
 Coursey, 414.
 Courts, 51.
 Cousins, 274.
 Coutts, 60.
 Cowan, 358.
 Cowne, 199.
 Cox, 21, 95, 453.
 Coxendale, 247.
 Craft, 423.
 Cradock, 29.
 Craco, 398.
 Craford, 85.
 Craig, 169.
 Cramlington, 313.
 Crawford, 425.
 Crawford, 105.
 Crepps, 77.
 Crews, 122 *et seq.*

- Criminals, 341.
 Crofton, 201.
 Croker, 80.
 Crompe, 75.
 Crooks, 402 *et seq.*
 Cropper, 404 *et seq.*
 Croshaw, 357 *et seq.*
 Cross, 98, 442.
 Crost, 315.
 Crossthwait, 99.
 Crump, 75.
 Crutcher, 105.
 Crutchfield, 105.
 Cuggins, 424.
 Cugley, 401.
 Cullamore, 300.
 Cullybrant, 315.
 Culpeper, Lord, 119 *et seq.*
 Cunningham, 98, 105.
 Cureton, 274, 277.
 Curtes, 89, 105.
 Curl's Church, 214.
 Currell, 313.
 Curry, x.
 Curtis, 198, 404, *et seq.*
 Custis, 64, 187, 317, 421 *et seq.*, 474.
- Dabney, vi.
 Dade, 331.
 Dagnel, 391.
 Daingerfield, 87, 330.
 Dale, 78, 79, 403, 424.
 Damask, 377.
 Dandridge, 447, 468.
 Daniell, 79.
 Daniel, 106, 317, 450.
 Dare, 105.
 Darnaby, 105.
 Darrett, 105.
 Darrell, 59.
 Darvill, 274.
 Dartmouth, 57.
 Davenport, ix, 105, 106, 319.
 David, 83.
 Davies, 387 *et seq.*, 390, 431.
 Davis, 105, 281, 313, 363, 439, 453.
 Dawkes, 77, 423.
 Dawson, 55, 59, 105, 201.
 Day, 105, 106, 159 *et seq.*
 Deacon, 201.
 Deane, 60, 315.
 Degraffenreid, 274.
 Delaware, 344 *et seq.*
 Denbigh co., 81, 83, 202.
 Denheart, 279.
 Dennis, 5, 90, 124.
 Depina, 75.
- Deverill, 377.
 Dew, 107.
 Dey, 321.
 Dickinson, 105, 106, 413 *et seq.*
 Digby, 6.
 Digges, 16, 28, 79, 103, 168, *et seq.*
 174, 199, 352 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*
 Dillard, 105, 199.
 Dimmer, 406.
 Dingle, 81.
 Dinwiddie, 86.
 Dinwiddie co., 272.
 Disnukes, 105.
 Dith, 160.
 Dixon, 206, 208, 406 *et seq.*
 Doe, Tho., 155 *et seq.*
 Doggams, 124.
 Doswell, 321, 456.
 Dougles, 92, 93, 406 *et seq.*
 Dowdall, 199.
 Downes, 201.
 Dover, 93.
 Drake, 105.
 Draper, 82.
 Drayton, 8, 185.
 Drew, 401 *et seq.*
 Driggs, 407.
 Drummond, 216, 274.
 Ducking, 23.
 Duerson, 105, 106, 198.
 Dudley, 105, 199.
 Duke, 12.
 Dukes, 52.
 Dungeness, 89.
 Duning, 314.
 Dunkley, 60.
 Dunlop, 274.
 Dunmore, vi, 443.
 Dunn, 198.
 Dupuy, 432 *et seq.*
 Durham, 198.
 Dutch, 245.
 Dutch Fleet, 229.
 Duvall, 106, 446.
 Dymake, 205.
- Earle, 218, 228.
 Early, 38.
 Eaton, 203, 324, 457.
 Eden, 367.
 Edes, 77.
 Edloe, 80.
 Edmunds, 79, 81, 106, 325, 328.
 Eelbank, 277.
 Efford, 357.
 Eggleston, 147, 332, 437.
 Eldridge, 274, 280, 467.

- Elizabeth City, 25, 85, 247.
 Elizabeth river, 241.
 Elley, 199.
 Elliott, 99, 398, 452.
 Ellis, 85, 106, 217, 337, 423, 442.
 Ellison, 85.
 Ely Island, 69.
 Emerson, 106, 274.
 English, iv, 321.
 Epes, 9, 86 *et seq.*, 87, 124, 211, 248, 274.
 Eppes, 14, 212, 247, 276, 277, 323 *et seq.*, 424, 433 *et seq.*, 445, 453.
 Erwin, 210, 333.
 Estes, 106.
 Eustace, 161.
 Everard, 330, 440.
 Everett, 314, 330.
 Ewins, 27.
 Expenditures, iv.

 Fairfax, 13, 102, 107 *et seq.*, 474.
 Falkland, 93.
 Falconer, 106.
 Fallis, 98.
 Farrar, or Ferrer, 24 *et seq.*, 27, 78, 85-7, 154 *et seq.*, 246 *et seq.*, 344, 347, 376 *et seq.*, 438.
 Farley, 363.
 Farlow, 37.
 Farrow, 333.
 Farloe, 152.
 Farr, 79.
 Farrell, 146.
 Fautleroy, 91, 446, 449.
 Felgate, 423.
 Fenn, 135, 187.
 Ferguson, 106-7.
 Field or Feild, 10 *et seq.*, 274, 277, 316.
 Finney, 95, 216.
 Fisher, 60, 429.
 Fitt, 250.
 Fitzgeralds, 101, 273-4, 288, 427.
 Fitzhugh, 445, 460, 474.
 Fitzhugh Letters, 67-74, 176, 310, 415.
 Flax, 28, 257.
 Fleet, 358.
 Fleming, 89, 90, 322, 431, 445 *et seq.*
 Fletcher, 407.
 Flesher, 412.
 Flood, 23, 77.
 Flournoy, 97, 249, 332 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
 Flower, 95-6.
 Flower de Hundred, 275.
 Floyd, 279, 453.

 Fludds, 328.
 Fontaine, 171 *et seq.*, 432 *et seq.*
 Fort Duquesne, 167.
 Fort Charles, 465.
 Fort Henry, 465.
 Forson, 106.
 Fortescue, 85.
 Ford, 98-9, 403.
 Foster, 2, 69, 77, 81, 202.
 Foushee, 327, 447.
 Four-Mile Tree, 3.
 Four-Mile Creek, 80, 201.
 Fowler, 78, 422, 424.
 Fox, 109, 198, 447.
 Franklin, 443.
 Fraser, 274.
 Freeman, 33, 78, 160, 422, 424.
 French, 199, 210.
 Frick, 458.
 Friend, 248.
 Frisby, 366.
 Frye, 78, 449.
 Fuller, 206, 214.
 Furniture, 173.

 Gaines, 249, 358.
 Gainye, 24, 155.
 Gallis, 45.
 Gallon, 314.
 Gamble, 435.
 Gardner, 127, 141, *et seq.* 474.
 Garnett, 80, 91.
 Garrard, 333.
 Garrett, ix, 321, 458.
 Garye, 424.
 Gasen, 80.
 Gates, 344, 345.
 Gay, 222.
 Gayle, 199.
 Gee, 274.
 General Court Decisions, (1676-1628) 23, 154, 246, 376-379.
 George, 77.
 Gibbs, 109.
 Gibson, 423 *et seq.*
 Gilbert, 106, 107, 313.
 Gill, 78.
 Gillum, 230 *et seq.*, 274.
 Gilmer, 161, 413.
 Ginter, 320.
 Gisburne, 2.
 Given, 414.
 Glass, 175.
 Gleadowe, 446.
 Glenn, 99, 210, 333.
 Gloucester county, 94, 134, 163, 206, 448.

- Godfrye, 79.
 Godwin, 201, 315.
 Goode, ix, 248, 321, 434, 454, 456.
 Goochland county, 76, 94, 466.
 Goodridge, 67, 68 *et seq.*, 177, 182, 443.
 Goodrich, 276.
 Goodson, 77.
 Goodwin, 60, 99, 274.
 Gordon, 198, 209, 362.
 Gould, 55, 59, 61.
 Gorving, 75.
 Grace, 78.
 Graham, 111, 227, 334, 337, 476.
 Grand Jury, addresses, 353 *et seq.*
 Grant, 199, 332.
 Gratty, 198, 436
 Graves, 97, 99, 318, 357, 401 *et seq.*
 Grayson, 197, 198, 199.
 Gray, 457.
 Green, v, 107, 108, 274.
 Greene, 77, 80, 399, 401 *et seq.*
 Greenleaf, 201.
 Green Spring, 10, 17, 18, 154.
 Greenville, 464.
 Gregg, 198.
 Gregory, 198, 199, *et seq.*, 315, 377.
 Grendon, 12, 123.
 Grevill, 300.
 Griffin, 211, 315, 326, 358, 423, 449.
 Grigsby, v.
 Grindon, 249.
 Grinnan, 341, 464.
 Groom, 230.
 Groome, 69, 182.
 Grymes, 79, 162, 208, 366, 474.
 Guerrant, 433.
 Gum, 204, 411 *et seq.*, 412.
 Gun, 202.
 Gunston, 118.
 Gwathmey, 456.
 Gwin, 204, 411 *et seq.*
 Gwyn, 206, 207.

 Hack, 451.
 Hacker, 430.
 Hackluyt, 343.
 Hagan, 333.
 Hall, 77, 79, 98, 200, 250, 274, 277, 279, 330, 360, 463.
 Hallcock, 423.
 Halloway, 97.
 Halsey, 100.
 Hamer, 26, 470 *et seq.*
 Hamelin, 284.
 Hamersley, 277.

 Hamlin, 273, 274, 442.
 Hamor, 157, 299 *et seq.*, 346 *et seq.*
 Hampton, 261, 358, 426 *et seq.*
 Hand, 413.
 Hank, 424.
 Hankla, 98.
 Hanson, 474.
 Hanwell, 314.
 Harley, 57, 63.
 Hardaway, 274, 438.
 Hardyman, 274, 276.
 Harmer, 401.
 Harnett, 225.
 Harper, 274.
 Harrington, 228.
 Harris, v, 79, 106, 107, 164, 199, 249, 377, 426, 429, 439.
 Harrison, 30, 35, 59, 80, 90, 92, 161, 162, 169 *et seq.*, 174, 222, 250, 274, 275, 277, 315, 322, 364 *et seq.*, 387 *et seq.*, 441, 445 *et seq.*, 449 *et seq.*
 Hart, 98, 301.
 Hartwell, 55, 59, 146, 147, 196, 323 *et seq.*
 Harvey, 80, 316, 413.
 Harwood, 87, 90, 91, 202, 211, 212, 249, 323, 445.
 Haskins, 452 *et seq.*
 Hatcher, 88, 274.
 Hatwood, 5, 9.
 Haughton, 201.
 Haulsey, 300.
 Haw, 401.
 Hawk, 412.
 Hawkes, 77.
 Hawkins, 151, 199, 314, 454.
 Haxall, 274.
 Hay, 390.
 Hayden, 428 *et seq.*
 Hayes, 455.
 Hayward, 13, 68 *et seq.*, 70, 83, 177, 180, 311, 312, 415.
 Head, 341.
 Heath, 55, 59, 273, 274, 277, 281.
 Hechstetter, 59.
 Hedley, 422 *et seq.*
 Hely, 202.
 Hemp, 28, 257, 389 *et seq.*
 Henley, 332.
 Henrico, 11, 78, 79, 80, 89.
 Henry, iii, vii, 95, 115, 198, 215, 224, 225, 327, 342, 445, 476.
 Herndon, 199.
 Hensley, 198.
 Herbert, 82, 274.

- Hesse, 448.
 Hest, 341.
 Heth, 447.
 Hewes, 112.
 Heyden, 415.
 Hickerson, 204.
 Hicklin, 411.
 Hickman, 29.
 Higginson, 162, 207.
 Hildrup, 199.
 Hill, 1, 3, 4, 13, 15, 27, 187, 199,
 208, 274, 317, 323 *et seq.*, 358,
 421 *et seq.*, 430.
 Hinman, 189.
 Hinton, 274.
 Hinkston, 198.
 Hitchcox, 316.
 Hite, 464.
 Hitt, 198.
 Hobbs, 274.
 Hodge, 85.
 Hogg Island, 155 *et seq.*
 Hogwood, 2.
 Holland, 107, 229.
 Hollom, 78.
 Holloway, 401.
 Home, 2, 4, 198, 425, 427 *et seq.*
 Honeyborne, 201.
 Hooper, 80, 112, 201, 316.
 Hope, 196.
 Hopper, 95.
 Hord, 281.
 Horse-racing, 216.
 Hould, 430.
 Hough, 79.
 Housden, 471.
 Houston, 99, 100.
 Hove, 452.
 How, 402 *et seq.*
 Howard, 147, 198, 333.
 Howe, 202, 225, 427.
 Howell, 82, 100.
 Hubbard, 360.
 Hudson, 80, 279.
 Huett, 423, 424.
 Hughart, 412.
 Hughes, 199.
 Hull, 412.
 Humfreys, 255.
 Hunnicutt, 274.
 Hunsden, 93.
 Hunt, 1, 3, 81, 403.
 Hunter, 199, 371.
 Hutchins, 210, 333, 361.
 Hutchinson, 189, 193.
 Hutson, 76.
 Hutton, 412.
 Hyde, 32 *et seq.*, 360.
 Indians, 35 *et seq.*, 119 *et seq.*, 158,
 162, 165, 167, 172, 246-9, 234,
 355, 367 *et seq.*, 379, 408 *et seq.*
 Indian Company, 370.
 Ingles, 173.
 Ingram, 153, 274.
 Innes, 387 *et seq.*, 440.
 Irby, 79, 212, 274, 279.
 Irish, 396.
 Isham, 79, 122 *et seq.*, 433, 453.
 Isle of Wight county, 76, 81, 469.
 Jackson, 83, 161, 165, 274, 315, 332,
 333, 443, 444.
 Jacobs, 77, 274.
 James, v, xi, 152, 198, 423, 475.
 James City county, 12, 23, 78, 158,
 205.
 Jameson, 277.
 James River, 129, 230 *et seq.*
 Jamestown, 4, 18, 28, 142 *et seq.*, 161
et seq., 231 *et seq.*, 311.
 Janssen, 59.
 Jaquelin, 93, 208.
 Jefferson, 11, 86, 249, 277, 324, 327,
 336, 446, 450.
 Jeffreys, 171.
 Jening, 81, 366, 474.
 Jennings, 21, 32, 78, 99, 349.
 Jenkins, 187.
 Johnson, 99, 100, 197, 198, 201, 315,
 325, 346, 423, 426, 445.
 Johnston, v, 199, 328, 437, 468.
 Jones, 77, 78, 79, 89, 99, 109, 161,
 162, 170, 198, 201, 216, 247, 274,
 275, 284, 285 *et seq.*, 350 *et seq.*,
 356 *et seq.*, 415, 417, 424 *et seq.*,
 435, 438, 442, 464.
 Jordan, 2, 3, 4, 76, 86.
 Jordan's Journey, 246; Point, 163.
 Joynes, 318.
 Juggins, 78.
 Julian, 199.
 Kean, 79.
 Kecoughtan, 155 *et seq.*
 Keel, 97.
 Keeling, 201 *et seq.*
 Keene, 77.
 Keith, ii.
 Kent, xi.
 Kenner, 198.
 Kendall, 80.
 Ker, 314, 361.

- Kennon, 78, 112, 274, 324, 453 *et seq.*
 Kincaid, 413.
 King, 333.
 Kingsland, 423.
 Kingsthorpe, 207.
 Kinney, 439.
 Kinnison, 413.
 Kippax, 329.
 Kirbie, 171.
 Kiskiach, 26, 157, 206.
 Knott, 425 *et seq.*
 Kouns, 211.
 Kreyser, 60.

 Lacy, 442.
 Lafayette, 414, 466.
 Laggan, 253.
 Lamar, 210, 332-3.
 Lambert, 460.
 Lampton, 107-8.
 Landon, 364 *et seq.*
 Langhorne, 210.
 Lancaster, 313 *et seq.*
 Land Patents, Abstracts of Virginia, 75-85, 200 *et seq.*, 313 *et seq.*, 421 *et seq.*
 Lane, 60.
 Lapsley, 460.
 Larramore, 6.
 Lassiter, 272.
 Latané, 342-3, 432 *et seq.*, 469.
 Lawson, 31, 33, 35, 37, 200, 202-3, *et seq.*, 423.
 Lawne, 469, 470.
 Lea, 210, 462.
 Leake, 439, 463.
 Leach, 202.
 Learven, 59.
 Leavitt, 455.
 Lebanon, 462.
 Lee, 2, 103, 162, 196, 198, 332, 336, 350 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*, 366, 445, 437, 445 *et seq.*, 472 *et seq.*
 Leigh, 93, 326 *et seq.*
 Le Messurier, 331.
 Leman, 407.
 Lently, 426.
 Lennon, 77, 423 *et seq.*
 Leonard, 424.
 Lettens, 15, 67, 177, 181.
 Letters, Colonial, 15.
 Lewis, 68, 92, 163, 197-9, 209, 320, 332, 349 *et seq.*, 366, 412, 413, 434, 436, 445-6.
 Livingston, 169.
 Libraries, iv, 170, 288-92, 312.
 Ligon, 248.
 Lightfoot, 198, 329, 350 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*
 Lipscomb, 210, 333.
 Littleton, 403 *et seq.*
 Livesay, 274.
 Lewellin, 6 *et seq.*
 Lloyd, 82.
 Lockridge, 413.
 Lofland, 318.
 Longfield, 424.
 Lowne's Creek, 203.
 Low, 316.
 Lowry, 171.
 Lovelace, 300.
 Lovell, 78.
 Loyd, 60.
 Loyde, 362.
 Ludwell, viii, 15, 30, 65, 141 *et seq.*, 161 *et seq.*, 169, 207, 236, 245, 364, 473 *et seq.*
 Ludlow, 364 *et seq.*
 Lumpkin, 210, 333.
 Lyell, 59.
 Lygon, 79.
 Lyle, 434.
 Lynes, 199.
 Lyons, x.

 Machin, 318.
 Mackenzie, 461.
 Macklanahan, 360.
 Macky, 172.
 Maclin, 442.
 Macon, 147.
 Madison, 3, 108, 318, 358, 414, 450, 463.
 Maggety Bay, 316.
 Maherrin, 37.
 Maiden, 79.
 Mainwaring, 63.
 Major, 80, 360.
 Makemie, 252, 253.
 Malbone, 363.
 Mallett, 75.
 Mallone, 274.
 Malvern Hills, 87, 88, 212, 213, 435.
 Man, 377.
 Manikin, 92, 432 *et seq.*
 Mann, 413.
 Mansfield, 198.
 March, 101.
 Markham, 106, 248, 249.
 Marlborough, 21.
 Marrable, 147.
 Marshall, 55, 58, 59, 61, 189, 199, 474.

- Marriage laws, 220.
 Martin, 28, 55, 56, 57, 63, 79, 97,
 112, 113, 115, 199, 299 *et seq.*,
 206, 337, 338, 343, 344, 426, 445.
 Maryland, 25, 230, 255, 342 *et seq.*
 Marye, 198, 199, 432 *et seq.*
 Massie, 448.
 Maschall, 79, 124.
 Mashers, 204.
 Mason, 67, 68, 83, 85, 86, 99, 118,
 124, 178, 179, 199, 311, 328,
 350 *et seq.*, 377, 416 *et seq.*, 428,
 429, 438, 474-5.
 Massachusetts, 278.
 Massenbergh, 106.
 Massie, v 228.
 Matthews, 25, 27, 100, 118, 154, 167
 246 *et seq.*, 254, 341, 365, 376 *et*
 seq., 411, 413, 423.
 Mathews Manor, 25, 156.
 Maule, 37, 39.
 Maury, 432 *et seq.*
 May, 377.
 Maynard, 60, 108, 276 *et seq.*, 356.
 Meade, 272, 274, 275, 332, 438, 446.
 Meadows, 57.
 Mecklenburg Declaration, 111, 224,
 334, 476.
 Medestau, 313.
 Meers, 189.
 Meese, 67, 71.
 Meherren River, 35.
 Mell, 210, 333.
 Menard, 456.
 Mercer, 311.
 Merchant's Hope, 201, 273.
 Merchant, ship, 241.
 Meredith, x, xi, 445.
 Merit, 38.
 Meriwether, 92, 95, 199, 211, 439.
 Merriman, 77.
 Metcalfe, 189.
 Methell, 423.
 Mickleroy, 69.
 Mikell, 190, 195.
 Miles, 3.
 Military Punishments, 221.
 Miller, 330, 396, 452.
 Mills, 3, 172.
 Millner, 60, 167, 168, 333.
 Minge, 12 *et seq.*, 13, 172, 175, 331.
 Minor, 199, 210, 211.
 Minter, 315, 424.
 Mirtley, 78.
 Mitchell, 107, 110.
 Modyford, 82.
 Moffett, 414.
 Monach Neck, 202.
 Moncure, 432.
 Montgomery, 98.
 Monmouth, 93.
 Monroe, 208, 161, 331, 450.
 Moore, 76, 79, 178, 337, 415.
 Moratuck River, 37.
 Morgan, 79, 166.
 Morris, 319.
 Morton, 199, 391.
 Morrison, 450.
 Moryson, 145, 154, 230 *et seq.*
 Mosby, 107, 214, 438.
 Moscow, 56 *et seq.*
 Moseley, 30, 31, 33, 35, 37, 39, 249,
 362.
 Motts, 77.
 Mountjoy, ship, 415.
 Mountney, 402.
 Moyer, 377.
 Muce, 432.
 Mulberry Island, 25.
 Munford, xi, 274, 275, 287, 330.
 Murray, 198.
 Murdock, 411 *et seq.*
 Muscovy, 55.
 Muter, 363.
 McAdams, 319.
 McAllister, 411.
 McCanoless, 107.
 McCallum, 248.
 McClanahan, 461.
 McClenachan, 414.
 McConnell, 274.
 McCoy, 412, 414.
 McCraw, 393.
 McCreary, 412.
 McCue, 435.
 McCulloch, 94.
 McDaniel, 279.
 McDowells, 460.
 McGehee, 454.
 McIlwaine, 342.
 McKinley, 333.
 McNeil, 414.
 Nanson, 377.
 Nansemond, 203, 207, 231.
 Nash, 78, 225.
 Neale, 76, 350, 405 *et seq.*
 Necrology, 319, 456.
 Negroes, 74.
 Neil, 342.
 Nelson, 350 *et seq.*, 359 *et seq.*, 362,
 et seq., 435, 447.
 Neomeyer, 76.
 Netherland, 106-7.

- New England, 266 *et seq.*
 New Kent, 11, 142 *et seq.*, 201.
 New York, 266 *et seq.*
 Newton, 84-5, 108, 180, 333, 360-1, 424.
 Newell, 279.
 Newport, 345 *et seq.*
 Newports Newes, 6, 25, 156, 240-7; Parish, 167.
 Newkirke, 201.
 Newsom, 429.
 Newlett, 465.
 Newington, 91.
 Nevell, 412 *et seq.*
 Nicolson, 49 *et seq.*, 298.
 Nicholas, 93, 431.
 Nicholls, 331.
 Nixon, 365.
 Noden, 277.
 Norcross, 101.
 North Carolina, 111, 224, 334.
 Northampton county, 317, 401-410.
 Norsworthy, 203.
 Norfolk county, 82, 84-5; city, 33, 261.
 Norwood, 2, 249.
 Normanton, 424 *et seq.*
 Norden, 273.
 Nore, 229.
 Nott, 20, 255.
 Nottoway, 35, 40 *et seq.*, 442.
 Nowell, 422.

 Oakland, 448.
 Oben, 196.
 O'Brien, 363.
 Occaneechees, 6.
 Occahannock, 189.
 Ogilby, 438.
 Oldham, 197.
 Opechancanough, 28.
 Opy, 417.
 Orgain, 330.
 Ordeal of Touch, 185, 461.
 Oronoko, 182.
 Osborne, 160, 247, 249.
 Overton, 211.
 Overzie, 323.
 Owen, 417.
 Oxford, 202, 205.

 Packe, 350 *et seq.*, 357.
 Pagan Creek, 76, 81.
 Page, 93-4, 349 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*, 445-6, 474.
 Paine, 104.
 Paisley, 100.

 Pallasadoes, 144.
 Palmer, iii, v, viii, x, 82, 198, 320.
 Pamunkey, Queen of, 138 *et seq.*
 Parham, 274.
 Parson's Green, 163.
 Parrott, 288.
 Parke, 311.
 Parkes, 99, 180, 310, 405, 471.
 Paradise, 474.
 Parker, 87, 318, 421 *et seq.*
 Parten, 246.
 Paspabay, 24.
 Pasteur, 363.
 Patrick, 249.
 Paul, 198, 461.
 Paulett, 248.
 Payne, vi.
 Peale, 4, 75.
 Pearis, 463.
 Pearth, 60.
 Peane, 201.
 Peacock, 315.
 Pearce, 19, 399.
 Peachy, 274, 279.
 Peebles, 274.
 Pell, 135.
 Pendleton, 98, 199, 445.
 Penn, 327, 336.
 Pennsylvania, 266 *et seq.*
 Penny, 377.
 Peppett, 154.
 Perkins, 202, 362.
 Perrin, 94, 124.
 Perry, 15 *et seq.*, 19, 23, 173, 278, 371.
 Persey, 24 *et seq.*, 154 *et seq.*, 246, 345, *et seq.*, 376 *et seq.*; Hundred, 246.
 Peterson, 426.
 Petersburg, 216, 272 *et seq.*, 464.
 Petsworth Church, 162.
 Pettus, 199.
 Pettypool, 278.
 Peyton, 331, 395, 441.
 Phifer, 111-12.
 Phillips, 112, 198, 315, 362, 377, 423, 463.
 Phrepp, 362.
 Pianketank, 243 *et seq.*
 Pickanockee, 89.
 Pierce, 249, 391, 397, 452.
 Pigott, 49.
 Pike, vi.
 Pilkinton, 80.
 Pinkes, 78.
 Place, 123.
 Platt, 247, 424.

- Pleasants, 88, 89, 93, 217, 327, 446, 448.
 Poage, 415, 460-1.
 Pocahontas, 329.
 Pocomo, 28.
 Point Comfort, 234.
 Polk, 111-2.
 Pollard, 91, 453.
 Pollexfen, 57.
 Pollock, 36.
 Poole, 154.
 Pope, ix, 320.
 Popelewell, 425.
 Poquoson, 202.
 Porter, 82.
 Porteus, 366.
 Portsmouth, 17.
 Porterfield, 436, 439.
 Pory, 159 *et seq.*
 Possell, 423.
 Pott, 27, 246 *et seq.*, 376 *et seq.*
 Potomac, 243.
 Povey, 58.
 Povall, 214.
 Power, 168.
 Powhatan, 249.
 Powell, 213, 273-4, 365, 402-3, 438.
 Powes, 377.
 Poythress, 90, 217, 274, 277, 322 *et seq.*
 Pratt, 356 *et seq.*
 Preston, 201, 435, 448.
 Prescott, 228.
 Presson, 168.
 Prewitt, 99.
 Price, 107-8, 341, 399.
 Prince, 122.
 Prince George county, 163, 272 *et seq.*, 288.
 Prince Edward county, 272.
 Princess Anne county, 200.
 Proclamations, 29.
 Proctor, 26, 157.
 Prosser, 209.
 Pryor, 57, 86, 95, 395.
 Pullman, 363.
 Purfury, 249.
 Purifye, 318.
 Puritans, 342.
 Purvis, 180, 311.
 Pye, 67, 69, 182.
 Pyne Neck, 78.
 Quaker Road, 273.
 Quarles, 197.
 Quit Rents, 53.
 Quiney, 315 *et seq.*
 Rabinett, 79.
 Radway, 315.
 Radford, 214.
 Raines, 274.
 Ragsdale, 274.
 Ragg, 315.
 Randolph, 11, 86 *et seq.*, 89, 93, 123, 161, 163, 164, 212, 213 *et seq.*, 243 *et seq.*, 274, 277, 322 *et seq.*, 336, 359 *et seq.*, 363, 423, 429, 433, 440, 446, 447, 450, 465, 474.
 Ratcliffe, 343, 344.
 Ravenscroft, 274, 277, 466.
 Ravanett, 202.
 Read, 189, 417.
 Reade, 204, 245 *et seq.*
 Reames, 274.
 Receipts, iv.
 Receivers, 184.
 Reeves, 79, 80-1, 85.
 Reid, 460.
 Renshaw, 80.
 Revolution, Army Supplies of, 387-400.
 Revolutionary Soldiers' Depositions, 411.
 Reynolds, 199.
 Rhodem, 76.
 Richards, 123, 180, 423, 440.
 Richardson, 4, xi, 87, 205, 315.
 Richmond, 465.
 Rich Neck, 93.
 Ridley, 79.
 Risk, 99.
 Ritson, 83.
 Rives, 272, 274, 277.
 Rivers, 97, 467.
 Roane, 91.
 Robat, 77.
 Roberts, 299, 414.
 Robertson, 34, 278, 332, 399, 414, 454-455.
 Robins, 189, 210, 401 *et seq.*
 Robinson, v, 93, 198, 208, 209, 315, 327, 350 *et seq.*, 359, 362, 377, 466.
 Rockohock, 325.
 Rodes, 107.
 Rogers, 78, 198, 277, 452 *et seq.*, 453.
 Rolfe, 29, 329.
 Ronald, 434.
 Rootes, 204 *et seq.*, 207, 211, 332 *et seq.*
 Roper, 403 *et seq.*
 Rose, 109, 277.
 Rosewell, 365.

- Rosser, 274.
 Routledge, 359.
 Roviére, 3.
 Rowen, 77, 377.
 Rowlett, 76.
 Royall, 79, 93, 123, 212, 433.
 Rucker, 333.
 Rue, 172.
 Ruffin, vi, 274, 277, 429.
 Rutherford, 210, 333, 441.
 Russell, 273.
 Russia, 55 *et seq.*
 Rynners, 185.
- Sadler, 315.
 Sayer, 84.
 Salary, 52.
 Salle, 432 *et seq.*
 Saltington, 300.
 Samplers, 467.
 Sanders, 80, 401.
 Sanderson, 85.
 Sandy Point, 146.
 Sanford, 60, 69.
 Saunders, vi, 99, 100, 397, 424.
 Savage, 101.
 Saywell, 77.
 Scarborough, 316 *et seq.*, 401, 421
et seq.
 Scarburgh, 187, 189.
 Scarsbrooke, 206.
 Schools, 170, 258.
 Scone's Dam, 202.
 Scot, 82, 312, 415.
 Scott, vii 176, 179, 274, 414, 424,
 433.
 Sea, 80.
 Seaborne, 430.
 Seamour, 60.
 Sea-Quadrant, 37.
 Seaton, 135.
 Seawell, 84, 94.
 Segar, 437.
 Selden, 327, 447.
 Sergeant, 178, 179, 415.
 Servants, 26, 218 *et seq.*, 250, 278.
 Sevier, 454.
 Shackelford, 199.
 Sharpe, 424.
 Sheffield, 423.
 Shelby, 453.
 Shepherd, 460, 474.
 Shepperd, 59.
 Sherwood, 123.
 Slight, 160.
 Shippen, 474.
 Shipping, 184.
- Shippey, 80.
 Shirley, 453.
 Shirley Hundred, 246.
 Shocco, 275.
 Shore, 331.
 Short, 328.
 Silver, 286, 377.
 Sims, 202.
 Simpson, 211, 457.
 Sinclair, vi.
 Sipple, 187.
 Sissom, 274.
 Sitwell, 60.
 Skewton, 145 *et seq.*
 Skillisen, 413.
 Skinner, 357.
 Skipwith, 330.
 Slaughter, vi.
 Slaves, 94, 248, 285, 292, 297, 429.
 Slave Owners of Spotsylvania Co.,
 292-297.
 Slaughter, 81, 108, 197, 198, 203,
 331.
 Smart, 317, 421 *et seq.*
 Smith, 78, 95, 96, 99, 159, 161, 163,
 165, 172, 198, 199, 208, 210, 211,
 217, 245, 313, 324, 325, 328, 333,
 342, 348, 349 *et seq.*, 358, 362,
 371, 376 *et seq.*, 407, 435, 424,
 446, 452.
 Smithfield, 471.
 Smyth, 27, 34, *et seq.*, 154 *et seq.*,
 246 *et seq.*, 376, 377.
 Smithwyck, 36.
 Snead, 422.
 Snell, 198.
 Snelson, 331.
 Snider, 101.
 Snodgrass, 99.
 Snoode, 246.
 Soane, 11, 300.
 Somers, 345.
 Sone, 377.
 Southall, 95, 328, 436, 447, 450.
 Southwark Parish, 3.
 Sorrell, 451.
 Sowerly, 2, 450, 451, 477.
 Spain, 18.
 Sparrow, 316.
 Sparshott, 201.
 Spelman, 63.
 Spencer, 70 *et seq.*, 71, 222, 451 *et seq.*
 Spilman, 56.
 Spoke, 37.
 Spotswood, 17, 18 *et seq.*, 19, 21, 23,
 31, 92, 161, 216, 282, 349 *et seq.*,
 454.

- Spotsylvania county, 295, 359; marriage licenses, 197.
 Spranger, 60.
 Spring Hill, 435.
 Stafford, 79, 118 *et seq.*
 Stagg, 169.
 Stainback, 274.
 Stalling, 77.
 Stanard, W. G., vi, 199, 315, 421, 461.
 Standish, 315.
 Standsfield, 461.
 Stark, 274, 278 *et seq.*, 330.
 St. Clair, 435.
 Steele, 453.
 Stegge, 245.
 Steptoe, 396.
 Stevens, 199, 253.
 Stewart, 468.
 Stith, 6, 166, 212, 214, 274, 278, 324, 329, 331.
 Steep Ridge, 468.
 Stonan, 79.
 Stone, 402 *et seq.*, 424.
 Storke, 70, 428.
 Story, 301.
 Strachan, 277, 331.
 Strange, 315.
 Stratton, 80.
 Stratton, Major, 208.
 Streep, 363.
 Stretton, 189.
 Stribling, 439.
 Strong, 423.
 Stuart, 274, 279, 435, 459, 462.
 Sturton, 299 *et seq.*
 Sullivard, 76.
 Summerell, 360.
 Surry, 3, 161 *et seq.*
 Surveyor-General, 43, 166.
 Surveyor's Fees, 166.
 Sutherland, 100.
 Sutphin, 99.
 Swan, 277, 245.
 Swane, 123.
 Sykes, 12.
 Symonds, 98, 344.
 Symmons, 403.
 Tabb, 331, 332, 474.
 Tabman, 300.
 Talliaferro, 68, 198, 199, 230, 428.
 Tarleton, v, 89.
 Tate, 436.
 Tatham, 298.
 Tatum, 274.
 Taverner, 300.
 Taylor, 78, 83, 167, 181, 187, 199, 212, 277, 311, 361, 362, 405, 414, 425, 438, 451, 463, 474.
 Temperson, 78.
 Tennessee, 443.
 Tennant, 198.
 Teppet, 24.
 Thacker, 198, 353.
 Thelaball, 84.
 Thom, 37.
 Thomas, vi, 78, 180, 199, 279, 311, 348, 377, 425, 452, 459, 468, 472.
 Thompson, 68, 77, 162, 168, 182, 208, 277, 288, 357, 463.
 Thornbury, 246.
 Thornton, 198, 199, 208, 209, 318.
 Thorpe, 134, 333.
 Thoroughgood, 84, 201, 423 *et seq.*
 Thurston, 199, 210, 362.
 Thusher, 81.
 Thweatt, 274.
 Tichener, 333.
 Tinchfield, 75.
 Timberlake, 313.
 Tinsley, 319.
 Tobacco, 55, 63, 243 *et seq.*, 271, 355, *et seq.*, 389 *et seq.*, 405 *et seq.*, 416.
 Tomkin, 28, 190.
 Tod, 68, 388.
 Tooke, 25, 155.
 Toole, 24.
 Totterdell, 178.
 Towns, 255 *et seq.*
 Trabue, 452 *et seq.*
 Tracy, 213.
 Travis, 332, 361.
 Traylor, x, 297.
 Travers, 450.
 Tredescent, 300.
 Trent, 249.
 Trezvant, 432.
 Trimble, 413.
 Tripilo, 198.
 Troy, 199.
 Trussell, 75, 76.
 Tryon, 107.
 Tuck, 186.
 Tucker, 24 *et seq.*, 25, 39, 89, 154 *et seq.*, 169, 186, 246, 274, 299 *et seq.*, 301, 350, 360 *et seq.*, 376 *et seq.*, 449.
 Tupton, 301.
 Tully, 404 *et seq.*
 Tunstall, 59, 358, 381.
 Tupper, 321.
 Turberville, 474.

- Turke, 123.
 Turkey Island, 163, 447, 448, 474.
 Turner, 77.
 Turpin, 249.
 Tutt, 198.
 Tyree, 106.
 Tyler, vii, x, 440.

 Utye, 424.
 Uty, 159 *et seq.*
 Utie, 160.
 Upton, 250.

 Virginia Land Patents. See Abstracts.
 Virginia Historical Society, 320.
 Virginia, 255 *et seq.*, 342 *et seq.*
 Virgany, 79.
 Verdiersville, 462.
 Vensey, 83.
 Venable, xi.
 Vaughan, 274, 425.
 Vasler, 81.
 Vanderwall, 327.
 Vance, 411 *et seq.*
 Valentine, xi.

 Waddell, 435, 448.
 Wade, 412.
 Wader, 78.
 Waddrop, 325, 450.
 Wainright, 279.
 Wakefield, 161.
 Waler, 448.
 Wall, 99, 316.
 Walker, 350 *et seq.*, 357 *et seq.*, 362, 375, 449.
 Wallace, 453, 460.
 Waller, 198, 199, 297, 300, 350 *et seq.*, 359.
 Walsh, 452.
 Walthall, 11.
 Walton, 84.
 Wanlers, 414.
 Ward, 78, 100, 198, 212, 279, 314, 424 *et seq.*
 Warden, 76.
 Warder, 408.
 Ward's Creek, 279.
 Ware Church, 207.
 Warehouses, 281.
 Waring, 328.
 Warner, 78, 206, 208, 245, 367.
 Warner Hall, 367.
 Warren, 201.
 Warresquoake, 81, 201.
 Warton, 60.

 Warwick, 412.
 Warwicksquiocke, 424.
 Washington, 3, 35, 97, 190, 331, 336, 445, 451, 474.
 Watkins, 93, 248, 320, 326.
 Wats, 187.
 Waters, 405 *et seq.*
 Waugh, 198.
 Wayne, 460.
 Weaver, 78.
 Welt, 198, 446.
 Welster, 160, 332.
 Weldon, 350 *et seq.*
 Weldon, 227.
 Wells, 100.
 Westover, 11, 12, 78, 81, 96, 155, 163, 187, 189, 190, 212, 246 *et seq.*, 431.
 West, 78, 118 *et seq.*, 151, 152, 249, 317, 318, 376, 421, 422, 447, 471.
 Weston, 107.
 Wharton, 198, 199.
 Wheatly, 198.
 Wheeler, 430.
 Wheelers, 1.
 Whitaker, 28.
 White, 76, 81, 98, 405, 455.
 Whitchand, v, 377.
 Whitworth, 61.
 Whiting, 163.
 Whitmer, 333.
 Whittingham, 123 *et seq.*
 Whittington, 185, 422.
 Whette, 423.
 Wicomico, 243 *et seq.*
 Wiffin, 300.
 Wigton, 89.
 Wilcox, 158, 208, 276.
 Wilkinson, 95, 79, 151, 423, 447.
 Wilkeson, 423.
 Will of Peter Jones, 284.
 Williams, 38, 39, 76, 78, 100, 198, 201, 273, 288, 397, 406 *et seq.*, 408, 413, 423, 424, 425, 460.
 Williamsburg, 31, 32 *et seq.*, 253, 261, 326., 440.
 William and Mary College, 161 *et seq.*
 Willis, 60, 198, 199, 364 *et seq.*, 463.
 Willoby, 249.
 Willowbye, 81.
 Willoughby, 81-85.
 Wilshur, 424.
 Wilson, 199, 429.
 Winch, 72.
 Windebank, 204.
 Winders, 91.

- Windsor, 163.
 Wine, 257.
 Wingfield, 343.
 Winslow, 197.
 Winthrop, v.
 Wirt, 435.
 Wisbeck, 69.
 Wise, v, xi, 186, 252, 401, 427, 461.
 Wisdom, 454.
 Withers, 427.
 Wood, 83, 84, 92, 94, 95, 198, 217,
 245, 327, 328, 440, 442, 446, 465.
 Wooddell, 414.
 Woodford, 198, 328.
 Woodgate, 315.
 Woodlief, 277.
 Woods, 259, 461.
 Woodson, 89.
 Woodward, 77, 78, 96, 212.
 Wool, 25-7.
 Woolketch, 81.
 Wormeley, 4, 81, 85, 365, 407.
 Young, 425.
 Worsham, 93, 212, 247, 274.
 Wortham, 321.
 Wraxall, 429.
 Wright, 315, 318, 411 *et seq.*, 430.
 Wyanoke, 12, 36 *et seq.*, 90.
 Wyat, 12, 280.
 Wyatt, 5, 9, 13, 274, 404 *et seq.*
 Wych, 35.
 Wyck, 60.
 Wyocon, 37.
 Wynne, 274, 277.
 Wythe, 90, 199, 360, 445.
 Yates, 315, 425, 430.
 Yeardley, 24 *et seq.*, 154, 246 *et seq.*,
 343, 376 *et seq.*
 Yeo, 407.
 Yeomans, 77.
 York County, 76, 166.
 York River, 232, 243 *et seq.*
 Yorktown, 94.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882-92, carefully indexed, as follows:

- The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii-368. **8.00**
- The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.
Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**
- Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.**
Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**
- Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865.** Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.
Pages viii-374. **2.50**
- Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.**
Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411.

5.00

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper.

2.50

The full set of these publications can be obtained for \$31.00, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

VOLUME I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index.

5.00

VOLUME II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed.

5.00

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index.

5.00

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,

Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination.

JAMES SCHOUER,
Author of "History of United States."

The impression made upon me has been that the work brought out by the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most painstaking and valuable.

FRANKLIN CARTER,
President of Williams College, Mass.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is one of the most welcome visitors received in my home. It is certainly one of the most instructive. The contributions furnished by its pages to the Colonial History of Virginia are beyond value to one who, like myself, is deeply interested in this, the most romantic era in the story of our country.

MARY VIRGINIA TERHUNE,
(MARION HARLAND.)

I consider the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* one of the very best works of its character published in this country. It is most ably edited, and the facts it gives in reference to Virginia history, which is of great interest to all of us, makes it a most valuable addition to the private library of every student of history.

WILLIAM S. STRYKER,
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is most interesting and most valuable.

RT. REV. T. U. DUDLEY, D. D.

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal. The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repository of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCKOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

RARE OLD BOOKS.

Out of print book wants have long puzzled the zealous bookhunter. We want to help all such. If we don't have the book you want will find it for you.

OUR CATALOGUE

is ready now; ask for it. Send us your list of wants in the book line, as we can find anything to be had at all—American or Foreign.

MAGAZINES AND PERIODICALS

are special lines with us. Ask us for the back numbers you have been wanting so long.

WE BUY BOOKS. HAVE YOU ANY TO SELL?

YE OLDE BOOKE MART,

133 N. 13 St., PHILADELPHIA, PA.

ja.96-4t.

INDEX

Of Names in Hening's Statutes of Virginia, 13 volumes, and Shepherd's Supplement. 3 volumes.

Over 10,000 names and 30,000 references. Most valuable for Virginia Genealogies. Price, \$5.00.

Send your subscriptions to
it.

JOSEPH J. CASEY,
26 East 129th Street, New York, N. Y.

1897.

JUST PUBLISHED.

1897.

Edition limited to 250 copies. The third Volume of the

“Letters and Times of the Tylers.”

By LYON G. TYLER, Pre'st William and Mary College.

234 pages octavo, bound in cloth, containing letters selected from the correspondences of Hon. Thomas Newton, M. C., from 1801-1831, Henry A. Wise, Robert J. Walker, James K. Polk, Cave Johnson, and Caleb Cushing. These letters more fully illustrate the public questions discussed in Vols. I and II, which were published in 1884 and 1885, by Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL D., President of William and Mary College.

Price of Vol. III is \$3.00. Price of full set of three vols. is \$7.00.

HENLEY T. JONES, Bookseller in Williamsburg, Va.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES.

Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M. A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping, England.

A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk-Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price is 6d. per quarter, by post 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s. post free. Vols. I and II now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough, England: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ltd.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

And MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE HISTORICAL, MILITARY, AND
PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

The ONLY illustrated monthly magazine devoted to the publication of Colonial, Revolutionary and general American history, genealogy, biography, heraldry, archæology, also the proceedings of State and other Historical Societies and of the Military and Patriotic-Hereditary Societies of the United States of America.

\$2.50 per Year.

ILLUSTRATED.

25 cents a Number.

THE REGISTER COMPANY, Publishers,

Liberty Square, Boston, Mass.

The Virginia Historical Society.

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

☞ A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.



Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 013 653 386

JUN 9 1961

MAR 21 1972

MAR 30 1968 FEB 8 1968

MAR 28 1972

NOV 28 1967

JUN 2 1977

MAR 30 1972

Stanford University Library
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book, please return it as soon as possible, but not later than the date due.

